



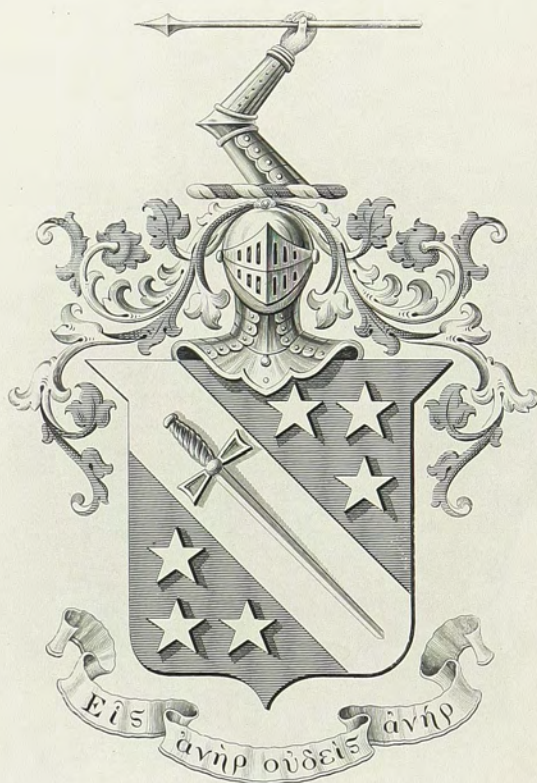
THE HISTORY OF PHI DELTA THETA

WALTER B. PALMER



William F. Vilas.

PROPERTY OF
PRESIDENT
WIS ALPHA



Dreka, Phila.

THE HISTORY
OF THE
PHI DELTA THETA
FRATERNITY

BY
WALTER BENJAMIN PALMER

EMORY, '77; VANDERBILT, '80

WITH A FOREWORD BY
JOHN WOLFE LINDLEY
MIAMI, '50; SOLE SURVIVING FOUNDER

AND AN INTRODUCTION BY
CLARENCE LA RUE GOODWIN
INDIANAPOLIS, '83; INDIANA, '83

PRINTED BY
GEORGE BANTA
FRANKLIN, '76; INDIANA, '76

PUBLISHED BY THE FRATERNITY
IN ITS FIFTY-EIGHTH YEAR
1906

COPYRIGHT, 1906, BY WALTER B. PALMER.

PRESS AND BINDERY OF THE
GEORGE BANTA PUBLISHING COMPANY
MENASHA, WISCONSIN

DEDICATION.

To the memory of Robert Morrison, John Mc-Millan Wilson, Robert Thompson Drake, Ardivan Walker Rodgers and Andrew Watts Rogers, the vanished fathers of the Fraternity founded in 1848 at Old Miami; to John Wolfe Lindley, also one of the founders, and the only one of the immortal six who yet survives; to the thousands of brothers who have subscribed to the inspiring and enduring principles enunciated in the unchanged and unalterable Bond, this record of the origin and the splendid career of Phi Delta Theta is inscribed by

THE AUTHOR.

CONTENTS.

The indented lines, printed in lower case type, refer to illustrations.

Coat-of-arms.....	<i>Frontispiece</i>
DEDICATION.....	III
CONTENTS.....	V
A FOREWORD FROM FATHER LINDLEY.....	XV
INTRODUCTION.....	XVII
Clarence La Rue Goodwin, Indianapolis and Indiana, '83...	XIX
AUTHOR'S PREFACE.....	XXI
Walter Benjamin Palmer, Emory, '77; Vanderbilt, '80.....	XXIII
His Signature in 1905—facsimile.....	XXIII
THE FIRST GREEK-LETTER SOCIETY.....	I
The Old Raleigh Tavern at Williamsburg, Virginia.....	3
Ancient Φ B K Silver Medal—obverse and reverse.....	8
Modern Φ B K Gold Watchkey—obverse and reverse.....	8
THE INTER-COLLEGIATE FRATERNITY SYSTEM.....	10
Badges of Φ B K and K A (Northern).....	10
Badges of Φ Δ Θ , Φ K Ψ , Θ Δ X and K A (Southern).....	11
Badges of Ψ Y, Δ K E, Σ A E, Φ Γ Δ and Π K A.....	12
Badges of Δ Φ , Δ Ψ , Σ X, A T Ω and Φ K Σ	12
Badges of Σ Φ , Z Ψ , X Ψ , X Φ , Δ Y and Φ Σ K.....	12
Badges of A Δ Φ and K Σ	13
Badges of B Θ Π , Δ T Δ , Φ Φ Φ and Σ N.....	13
Badges of Π B Φ , K A Θ , K K Γ , Δ Δ Δ , Γ Φ B, Δ Γ and A Φ	13
Badges of Θ Ξ , Φ Δ Φ , N Σ N, Φ X and Q. T. V.....	14
Badge of Θ N E.....	14
Badges of Φ Σ , Δ K, K Σ K and W. W. W.....	15
Badges of A Σ X and Mystical Seven.....	15
MIAMI UNIVERSITY.....	16
The Village Park, Oxford, Ohio.....	19
Church Street, Oxford, Ohio.....	20
High Street, Oxford, Ohio.....	20
The Campus of Miami University, 1838.....	22
An Old View of the Campus.....	23
The Campus of Miami University, 1898.....	24
The Main Building.....	25
The Northeast Building.....	26
The North Dormitory.....	26
The Herron Gymnasium.....	28
The Dormitories.....	28
Distinguished Sons of Miami.....	30
Rev. Guy Potter Benton, D. D., Φ Δ Θ , President of Miami.....	32
FRATERNITIES AT MIAMI.....	33
Invitation from Sigma Chi to Phi Delta Theta—facsimile.....	49
Glimpses of Fraternity Parlors at Miami.....	51

THE SIX FOUNDERS OF PHI DELTA THETA	52
The Six Stars.....	58
ROBERT MORRISON.....	58
Robert Morrison in 1851.....	59
His Signature in 1850—facsimile	59
Ohio University—An Old View.....	60
Ohio University—Robert Morrison's Room in the East Wing	61
Portland Avenue Presbyterian Church, Louisville, Kentucky	63
Westminster Academy, Waterford, Knox County, Ohio.....	64
Robert Morrison in 1886.....	65
"Woodlawn," the Morrison Home, near Fulton, Missouri	66
Robert Morrison in 1894.....	67
His Signature from <i>The Scroll</i> , April, 1897—facsimile.....	67
Robert Morrison in 1898.....	69
His Signature in 1901—facsimile.....	69
JOHN McMILLAN WILSON.....	70
John McMillan Wilson.....	71
His Signature—facsimile.....	71
His Watch	73
Miami Commencement Programme, 1849—facsimile.....	75
ROBERT THOMPSON DRAKE.....	77
Robert Thompson Drake in 1856.....	77
His Signature—facsimile	77
Robert Thompson Drake in 1869.....	78
His Grave at Lebanon, Ohio.....	79
JOHN WOLFE LINDLEY.....	80
His Birthplace and Home.....	81
John Wolfe Lindley in 1853.....	82
His Signature in 1853—facsimile.....	82
John Wolfe Lindley in 1861.....	82
John Wolfe Lindley in 1898.....	83
His Signature in 1880—facsimile.....	83
J. W. Lindley at Grant's Tomb, 1902.....	84
J. W. Lindley in Central Park, 1902.....	84
ARDIVAN WALKER RODGERS.....	85
Ardivan Walker Rodgers.....	86
His Signature in 1853—facsimile.....	86
Another Signature—facsimile.....	86
His Grave at Brighton, Iowa.....	87
ANDREW WATTS ROGERS.....	89
Andrew Watts Rogers in 1853.....	89
Andrew Watts Rogers in 1873.....	91
His Signature in 1880—facsimile.....	91
Andrew Watts Rogers in 1897.....	93
His Signature in 1899—facsimile.....	93
His Residence at Warrensburg, Missouri.....	94
His Grave at Warrensburg, Missouri.....	95
THE PARENT CHAPTER—OHIO ALPHA.....	96

Center of Population, Each Decade, 1790 to 1900—map.....	97
Ohio Alpha's Minutes, First Meeting—facsimile.....	101
Ohio Alpha's Minutes, Second Meeting—facsimile.....	102
First Receipts and Disbursements—facsimile.....	107
Andrew Carr Kemper, M. D., Miami, '53.....	114
Professor David Swing, Miami, '52.....	116
THE SECOND CHAPTER—INDIANA ALPHA.....	117
Freight Car and Passenger Car, J. M. & I. R. R., 1848.....	118
Commission for Establishing Indiana Alpha—facsimile.....	119
The First Application for a Charter—facsimile.....	120 121
The First Charter—facsimile.....	122-123
Letter from Robert Morrison—facsimile.....	124
The First Chapter Membership Report—facsimile.....	125
Signature of John W. Foster, Secretary—facsimile.....	129
THE THIRD CHAPTER—KENTUCKY ALPHA.....	131
THE FOURTH CHAPTER—INDIANA BETA.....	137
Pledge of Secrecy—facsimile.....	139
Affiliation Certificate—facsimile.....	141
THE ARTICLES OF UNION.....	143
THE CONSTITUTION OF OHIO ALPHA.....	147
THE ORIGINAL SHIELD BADGE.....	150
Original A Δ Φ Badge.....	151
Original B ⊙ Π Badge.....	151
Original ⊙ Δ X Badge—obverse and reverse.....	151
Directions for Making the First Badge—facsimile.....	152
Announcement of Completion of the First Badge—facsimile.....	153
Original Φ Δ ⊙ Badge, 1849.....	154
Oldest Φ Δ ⊙ Badge, 1852.....	154
ANNALS, 1848-1851.....	159
Ardivan Walker Rodgers, Miami, '51.....	160
THE FIRST CONVENTION, 1851.....	165
Signature of Benjamin Harrison, Secretary—facsimile.....	166
THE HIGHER ORDER OF ALUMNI.....	167
Letter, Benjamin Harrison to Robert Morrison, facsimile.....	170-171
Invitation from the Alumni Order to Ohio Alpha—facsimile.....	174
First Φ Δ ⊙ Publications—Address and Poem—facsimiles.....	176
Letter from the Publication Committee—facsimile.....	177
BICAMERAL CHAPTERS AT MIAMI.....	178
Agreement Between Miami Chapters, 1852—facsimile.....	180
BICAMERAL CHAPTERS AT CENTRE.....	181
ANNALS, 1852-1856.....	184
THE GENERAL CONVENTION OF 1856.....	193
THE CONSTITUTION OF 1856.....	194
ANNALS, 1857-1858.....	197
THE GENERAL CONVENTION OF 1858.....	208
ANNALS 1858-1860.....	209
THE CATALOGUE—FIRST EDITION, 1860.....	213
Cover of the First Edition of the Catalogue—facsimile.....	215
Catalogue of 1860—Edited by Robert Morrison—facsimile.....	117

THE GENERAL CONVENTION OF 1860.....	219
ANNALS, 1860-1864.....	221
THE GENERAL CONVENTION OF 1864.....	224
CORRESPONDENCE DURING THE EARLY YEARS.....	225
First Signatures "In the Bond"—facsimiles.....	239
RECOLLECTIONS OF THE EARLY YEARS.....	240
PHI DELTA THETAS IN THE CIVIL WAR.....	244
Brigadier-general Benjamin Harrison, Miami, '52.....	245
Albert Corydon White, Buchtel, '80.....	246
The Stone Wall at Gettysburg.....	247
Colonel Andrew Watts Rogers, Miami, '51.....	250
Colonel Rogers, Thirty-five Years after the War.....	251
Brigadier-general John Charles Black, Wabash, '62.....	254
ANNALS, 1864-1868.....	269
Invitation to Indiana State Reunion, 1865—facsimile.....	270
Literary Exercises, Indiana State Reunion, 1865—facsimile.....	271
The First Coat-of-arms, 1866.....	274
The First Phi Delta Theta Song, 1866.....	275
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1868.....	280
ANNALS, 1868-1869.....	283
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1869.....	286
ANNALS, 1869-1870.....	288
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1870.....	289
ANNALS, 1870-1871.....	291
THE CATALOGUE—SECOND EDITION, 1870.....	296
The Catalogue of 1870—facsimile.....	297
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1871.....	298
THE CONSTITUTION OF 1871.....	300
THE FIRST COAT-OF-ARMS.....	301
THE SWORD ADDED TO THE SHIELD.....	302
The First Badge with Sword, 1866.....	302
The First Seal, 1871.....	304
ANNALS, 1871-1872.....	304
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1872.....	311
THE CATALOGUE—THIRD EDITION, 1872.....	314
The Catalogue of 1872—facsimile.....	315
ANNALS, 1872-1873.....	317
Charles Oliver Perry, DePauw, '69.....	317
THE QUARTO-CENTENNIAL CONVENTION, 1873.....	319
Shield for Chapter Hall Ornament.....	321
ANNALS, 1873-1874.....	322
The First Phi Delta Theta Chapter House, California, 1874.....	325
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1874.....	330
Songs Printed for the Convention of 1874—facsimile.....	334
THE SONG BOOK—PRELIMINARY EDITION, 1874.....	335
Preliminary Edition of the Song Book—facsimile.....	338
ANNALS, 1874-1875.....	338
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1875.....	342
ANNALS, 1875-1876.....	345

The Coat-of-arms and Monogram, 1874.....	353
Design for Insert in California Annual, 1875.....	354
Design for Insert in Wooster Annual, 1876.....	355
THE SCROLL—PROSPECTUS, 1874.....	357
The Coat-of-arms, 1874.....	358
THE SCROLL, 1875.....	360
The First Number of <i>The Scroll</i> —facsimile.....	361
THE SCROLL, 1876.....	362
William Oscar Bates, Indianapolis and Cornell, '75.....	363
THE SONG BOOK—FIRST EDITION, 1876.....	363
INSTRUMENTAL MUSIC.....	365
Phi Delta Theta March, 1874—facsimile.....	366
Phi Delta Theta March, 1875—facsimile.....	366
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1876.....	367
ANNALS, 1876-1878.....	370
Φ Ξ Badge.....	376
Membership Card, 1878—facsimile.....	379
ALUMNI CLUBS.....	380
THE CATALOGUE—FOURTH EDITION, 1878.....	382
The Catalogue of 1878—facsimile.....	383
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1878.....	386
The National Convention, Wooster, Ohio, 1878.....	387
Emmett Tompkins, Ohio, '74.....	388
THE CONSTITUTION OF 1878.....	389
ANNALS, 1878-1880.....	391
James Chesley Norris, Indianapolis, '72.....	392
Δ K Badge.....	397
Badges and Shirt Studs, 1878.....	407
Badges, 1880; Watch-charm, 1882.....	408
THE SCROLL, 1878-1879.....	410
<i>The Scroll</i> as a Newspaper—facsimiles.....	411
THE SCROLL, 1879-1880.....	412
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1880.....	412
Alston Ellis, Miami, '67.....	416
THE CONSTITUTION OF 1880.....	418
Banner, 1880.....	420
The Owl.....	421
PHI DELTA THETA FRATERNITY INCORPORATED.....	421
ANNALS, 1880-1882.....	422
George Banta, Franklin and Indiana, '76.....	423
Phi Delta Theta Monogram.....	432
THE SCROLL, 1880-1881.....	432
The Coat-of-arms and Monogram, 1880.....	433
THE SCROLL, 1881-1882.....	433
THE SONG BOOK—SECOND EDITION, 1882.....	434
Frank Eckley Hunter, Indiana, '79.....	434
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1882.....	435
The National Convention, Richmond, Va., 1882.....	437
Byron Kosciusko Elliott, Miami, '55.....	439

First Phi Delta Theta Pennant, 1882.....	440
ANNALS, 1882-1884.....	441
Hilton Ultimus Brown, Indianapolis, '80.....	441
First House Owned by any Chapter of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, Sewanee, 1884.....	444
THE SCROLL, 1882-1883.....	461
THE SCROLL, 1883-1884.....	463
<i>The Scroll Cover</i> , 1884, facsimile.....	464
THE CATALOGUE—FIFTH EDITION, 1883.....	465
Alexander Gwyn Foster, Indiana, '78.....	467
The Catalogue of 1883—facsimiles.....	468-469-471
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1884.....	472
The National Convention, Nashville, Tenn., 1884.....	475
Pennant Displayed at the Nashville Convention.....	477
ANNALS, 1884-1886.....	478
Rainbow or W. W. W. Badge.....	487
K Σ K Badge.....	489
THE SCROLL, 1884-1885.....	494
THE SCROLL, 1885-1886.....	495
THE SONG BOOK—THIRD EDITION, 1886.....	496
1886 Song Book, Front Side Stamp.....	496
1886 Song Book, Back Side Stamp.....	497
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1886.....	498
The National Convention, New York, N. Y., 1886.....	501
THE CONSTITUTION OF 1886.....	503
ANNALS, 1886-1889.....	504
Carrol Phillips Bassett, Lafayette, '83.....	505
$\Sigma \Psi$ Badge.....	506
William Freeman Vilas, Wisconsin, '58.....	511
His Signature in 1902—facsimile.....	511
Coat-of-arms Used on Charters, 1888.....	516
$\Sigma \Psi$ Badge.....	521
The First Fraternity House, X Ψ , 1846.....	524
The Second Fraternity House, $\Delta K E$, 1855.....	525
THE SCROLL, 1886-1887.....	530
THE SCROLL, 1887-1888.....	530
THE SCROLL, 1888-1889.....	532
PRESIDENT BENJAMIN HARRISON.....	533
Benjamin Harrison, Miami, '52.....	535
John Watson Foster, Indiana, '55.....	539
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1889.....	540
The National Convention, Bloomington, Ill., 1889.....	543
The First Design for a Phi Delta Theta Flag, 1889.....	544
Fraternity Banner, 1889.....	545
ANNALS, 1889-1891.....	547
Eugene Henry Lewis Randolph, C. C. N. Y., '85.....	548
Design for College Annual Insert, 1890.....	551
Texta Badge.....	553
THE SCROLL, 1889-90.....	559
THE SCROLL, 1890-91.....	561

Phi Delta Theta Shield	561
John Beard Allen, Wabash, '67	562
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1881	562
The National Convention, Atlanta, Ga., 1891	564
Pallas	566
The Legend of the Palladium—facsimile	567
The Fraternity Flag, 1891	568
The White Carnation	569
Fraternity Button, 1891	569
ANNALS, 1891-1894	572
William Washington Quarles, Alabama, '87	573
Isaac Reynolds Hitt, Jr., Northwestern, '88	575
Dwight Newcomb Marble, Centre, '82	577
Paul McConnell Jones, Vanderbilt, '89	579
Adlai Ewing Stevenson, Centre, '60	581
His Signature in 1902—facsimile	581
Design for College Annual Insert, 1894	589
The Vanderbilt Chapter House	591
THE SCROLL, 1891-1892	593
THE SCROLL, 1892-1893	594
<i>The Scroll</i> Cover, 1892, facsimile	595
Letter-head for the Editor	596
THE SCROLL, 1893-1894	597
THE CATALOGUE—SIXTH EDITION, 1894	597
The Catalogue of 1894—facsimiles	598-599-600
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1894	604
The National Convention, Indianapolis, Ind., 1894	607
The Fraternity Whistle—musical notation	608
Pledge Button, 1892	609
ANNALS, 1894-1896	611
Hugh Thomas Miller, Indianapolis, '88	613
Walter Reynolds Brown, Minnesota, '89	615
Design for College Annual Insert, 1895	616
Φ Δ Θ Monogram Pin	618
The Amherst Chapter House	621
The Cornell Chapter House	623
The Wisconsin Chapter House	625
THE SCROLL AND THE PALLADIUM, 1894-1895	628
The First Number of <i>The Palladium</i> —facsimile	629
THE SCROLL AND THE PALLADIUM, 1895-1896	630
Design for College Annual Insert, 1895	631
Joseph Cary Styles Blackburn, Centre, '57	632
Saint John Boyle, Centre, '66	632
THE SONG BOOK—FOURTH EDITION, 1895	633
Preston Willis Search, Wooster, '76	633
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1896	635
The National Convention, Philadelphia, Pa., 1896	637
The Fraternity Flag, 1896	639
Fraternity Banner, 1896	640

Souvenir Pin	643
ANNALS, 1896-1898	643
McCluney Radcliffe, Lafayette, '82	645
The California Chapter House	658
THE SCROLL AND THE PALLADIUM, 1896-1897	660
THE SCROLL AND THE PALLADIUM, 1897-1898	662
Phi Delta Theta in Mammoth Cave	663
PHI DELTA THETAS IN FOREIGN WARS	664
Frederick Funston, Kansas, '92	665
<i>The Maine</i>	667
Edwin Emerson, Jr., Miami, '89	669
American Officers in the Aguinaldo Capture Party	672
The House in Which Aguinaldo Was Captured	672
Emilio Aguinaldo and General Frederick Funston	673
The Return to Manila	673
Richard Henry Little, Illinois Wesleyan, '95	675
THE SEMI-CENTENNIAL CONVENTION, 1898	684
The Ohio State Capitol	685
The Book of Psalms	687
The National Convention, Columbus, Ohio, 1898	689
Miami Gavel	690
Menu and Toast Card	691
The Semi-Centennial Gavel	692
The Two Founders at the Semi-Centennial Convention	693
Eugene Field, Knox, '73	697
THE CONSTITUTION AND GENERAL STATUTES OF 1898	698
Souvenir Button, 1898 Convention	699
Alumnus Button, 1898	699
THE COAT-OF-ARMS OF PHI DELTA THETA	700
The Coat-of-arms, 1898	701
The Great Seal, 1898	702
ANNALS, 1898-1900	703
James Clark Moore, Jr., Pennsylvania, '93	703
The Phi Delta Theta Tree at Miami University	705
The Phi Delta Theta Tablet at Miami University	706
Frank Dugan Swope, Hanover, '85	709
The Beta Theta Pi Tablet in Miami University Chapel	711
Frank Joseph Ross Mitchell, Northwestern, '96	713
The Pennsylvania Chapter House, Walnut Street Front	718
The Pennsylvania Chapter House, Woodland Avenue Front	719
The Gettysburg Chapter House	720
The Dickinson Chapter House	721
The California Chapter House	722
The Stanford Chapter House	723
The Washington State Chapter House	725
THE SCROLL AND THE PALLADIUM, 1898-1899	727
THE SCROLL AND THE PALLADIUM, 1899-1900	728
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1900	729
The National Convention, Louisville, Ky., 1900	730

The Louisville Convention Banquet.....	731
The General Council, 1898-1900.....	732
The Mammoth Cave Party, 1900.....	733
Convention Souvenirs.....	734
Convention Curios.....	735
Pledge Button, 1900.....	736
Alumnus Button, 1900.....	736
The Phi Man and the Ordinary Citizen.....	737
Disturbed by Greek Yells.....	737
You'll Have to Stop That.....	738
At the Ball.....	739
Souvenir Buttons—two designs.....	741
ANNALS, 1900-1902.....	741
Hubert Herrick Ward, O. S. U., '90.....	743
Royall Hill Switzler, Missouri, '98.....	745
John Hibbett DeWitt, Vanderbilt, '94.....	745
The First Certificate of Membership, 1901.....	749
Members Present at the Morrison Celebration.....	753
The Morrison Tablet in Westminster College Chapel.....	754
The Williams Chapter House.....	761
The Dartmouth Chapter House.....	763
The Texas Chapter House.....	765
Phi Delta Theta Badges and Jewelry, 1902.....	767
THE SCROLL AND THE PALLADIUM, 1900-1901.....	769
David Demaree Banta, Indiana, '55.....	771
THE SCROLL AND THE PALLADIUM, 1901-1902.....	772
THE SONG BOOK—FIFTH EDITION, 1902.....	774
Side Stamp of 1902 Song Book.....	774
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1902.....	776
The New York Convention, 1902.....	778
The National Convention, New York, N. Y., 1902.....	779
The Convention of 1902.....	781
The General Council, 1900-1902.....	782
The General Council, 1902-1904.....	783
Watch Charm Like Coat-of-arms.....	783
Past Presidents of the General Council.....	784
Menu and Toast Card.....	787
Souvenir Buttons—two designs.....	789
Morrison Souvenir.....	789
ANNALS, 1902-1904.....	790
John Edwin Brown, O. W. U., '84.....	791
Arthur Milton McCrillis, Brown, '97.....	793
John Benjamin Ballou, Wooster, '97.....	795
Charles Fackler Lamkin, Westminster, '99.....	797
The Vermont Chapter House.....	800
The Allegheny Chapter House.....	800
The Ohio Wesleyan Chapter House.....	801
The Wabash Chapter House.....	801
The Case Chapter House.....	802

The Michigan Chapter House.....	802
The Illinois Chapter House.....	803
The Missouri Chapter House.....	803
Cast of Characters in Indiana Beta's Play, 1903.....	806
Grave of Robert Morrison at Fulton, Missouri.....	808
Watch-fob—obverse and reverse.....	809
Phi Delta Theta Plaques—two designs.....	809
Stein Bearing Coat-of-arms.....	810
THE SCROLL AND THE PALLADIUM, 1902-1903.....	811
THE SCROLL AND THE PALLADIUM, 1903-1904.....	812
John Tracy Morrison, Wooster, '87.....	814
James Clarke McReynolds, Vanderbilt, '82.....	814
General John Charles Black, Wabash, '62.....	815
THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1904.....	816
The National Convention, Indianapolis, Ind., 1904.....	818-819
Father and Mother Lindley.....	822
How the Badge Might Be Worn.....	823
Phi Delta Thetas Capture the Town.....	823
Posing for the Photograph.....	824
Menu and Toast Card.....	826
ANNALS, 1904-1905.....	827
The General Council, 1904-06, and W. B. Palmer.....	827
Samuel Kenley Ruick, DePauw, '97.....	828
The Miami Chapter House.....	829
The New York Alumni Club House, exterior.....	830
The New York Alumni Club House, interior.....	831
Certificate of Membership, 1905.....	833
THE SCROLL AND THE PALLADIUM.....	834
<i>The Scroll</i> Cover, 1905—facsimile.....	835
Five Editors of <i>The Scroll</i>	836
Julius Marshall Mayer, C. C. N. Y., '84.....	837
THE ROLL OF CHAPTERS.....	838
THE ROLL OF ALUMNI CLUBS.....	845
CONVENTIONS AND GENERAL OFFICERS.....	846
INDEX OF GENERAL OFFICERS.....	858
ALUMNI DAY TOPICS.....	862
PROMINENT MEMBERS.....	862
CHRONOLOGY OF THE FRATERNITY.....	866
James Farrington Gookins, Wabash, '64.....	868
David Bittle Floyd, DePauw and Roanoke, '72.....	869
FRATERNITY BIBLIOGRAPHY.....	881
FRATERNITY STATISTICS.....	890
CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.....	896, 929
First Fraternity House in the South, K Σ, 1870.....	899
The Wisconsin Chapter House.....	905
INDEX OF SUBJECTS.....	907
INDEX OF CHAPTERS.....	921
INDEX OF ALUMNI CLUBS.....	926
INDEX OF NAMES.....	927
Finis.....	930

A FOREWORD FROM FATHER LINDLEY.

Phi Delta Theta originated in a desire to supply a felt want. The founders were bound by ties of friendship, but, seeking to form a more perfect union, and to attain the highest degree of mental culture, and the highest standard of morality, they organized this Fraternity. They drew to themselves other students at "Old Miami," young men of good character, ability and ambition. As opportunities offered, they established chapters in other colleges and universities.

The founders were young men of strong personalities. Their devotion to Phi Delta Theta did not lessen after they had entered upon their chosen professions. To me this Fraternity has been a source of inspiration and help during young manhood and middle life; and now, in old age, it is one of my chief joys. It is an association for maintaining warm friendships among those who have subscribed to its Bond, and for rendering mutual encouragement and assistance, in a world where there is keen competition, and oftentimes much cause for discouragement.

As one of the six founders, I have naturally taken a strong personal interest in this history. I have followed the work from its inception, and I can bear witness to the accuracy of the exhaustive array of facts regarding the establishment and early development of the Fraternity. It is truly remarkable that, after the lapse of more than half a century, so many interesting and important details should still be preserved.

The author of this book has displayed untiring energy; his researches have been painstaking and thorough; his task has been accomplished regardless of the immense labor involved. It is a boon to a great man to have found a competent biographer. So, too, it is a boon to Phi Delta Theta to have secured Brother Walter B. Palmer as its historian.

We would do well to keep in mind the value of this work. It will acquaint all who read it with the origin of our Order and our cherished traditions. It will be a reminder of the many distinguished men whom we may call "Brothers." This book is not for entertainment alone, but it will cement a much closer union of our members than otherwise would exist. It is of permanent value, and it will be a great incentive for making our Brotherhood stronger even than it is at this time.

The power for good of the twelve thousand men, who are banded in Phi Delta Theta for noble purposes, cannot be overestimated. The wonderful progress and the present prosperity of the Fraternity are very gratifying to all of its members, the old as well as the young, and give assurances of its continued growth and widening influence in future years.

JOHN WOLFE LINDLEY, Miami, '50.

Fredericktown, Ohio, August 24, 1905.

INTRODUCTION.

The growth of Greek-letter fraternities is the most striking feature of American college life during the last three-quarters of a century. From small groups of students, drawn together by natural affinity, pleased with the novelty of a secret organization, meeting in private rooms, in quiet groves near the college, or in any place that afforded seclusion, looked upon with suspicion, and often with pronounced hostility, by the faculty and the student body, they have gradually come to be recognized as social forces in college communities. They have become large in membership, are aided by influential alumni, have erected costly buildings, fitting them up as club houses, in many cases on college grounds, and are not only countenanced but encouraged by the faculties and trustees of many institutions, as aids to the social and intellectual life of the students.

They are distinctly American. The drinking and dueling clubs of the German universities furnish no parallel to them, and there is nothing corresponding to them in the English universities.

The impelling motive of their organization seems to have been the feeling that, by associating men of common aims, they might be of mutual benefit. They were based on the idea of co-operation in affairs social, intellectual and moral. The social element was, doubtless, the chief one, though it does not appear that this was so clearly recognized then as it is now. It seems that, in the beginning, the members felt themselves to be a sort of exclusive literary society, with the additional elements of strict secrecy and intimate companionship. In most colleges the steady growth of fraternities has been marked by a decline in the old debating clubs and literary societies. These formerly supplied, in a measure, the need of social clubs, but there was in them practically no restriction on membership and the social feature was not strong.

The fraternity man has found his social needs supplied in the chapter home, while the improvement in college curriculums and class-room work has taken the place, to some extent, of the intellectual work in the old literary societies. At any rate, these societies have languished, and in many colleges passed out of existence, their decline being, perhaps, not altogether a matter for congratulation, though apparently inevitable.

While in the beginnings of fraternities most of them copied the literary societies and held literary exercises, this feature has almost entirely passed away, and now fraternities, without exception, regard good fellowship as the chief criterion. In addition, they have that close relationship, that clannish spirit and mutual helpfulness, that high regard for morality, which characterize an old and respected family, proud of its history, and anxious that no member shall fall below the standard. The best fraternities are true brotherhoods, each member interested in the welfare of his fellow members, and striving to aid and sustain them. It is upon these features that they must rest their chief claims, as organized

bodies, to the respect and consideration of college faculties and the outside world generally.

The high character of fraternity men in general is commonly conceded. If there be occasional exceptions they only emphasize the rule. This character is the result of two processes of selection: The membership is first from college students who are themselves a selection, for college men usually represent the families of most intelligence and culture. From such men the best are invited to become members of fraternities.

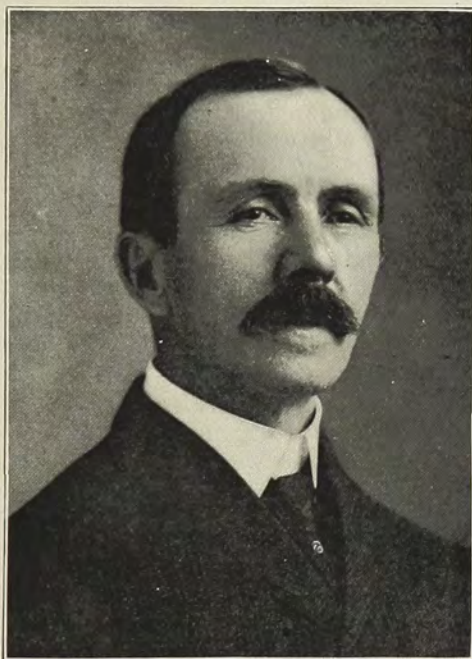
The fraternities thus possess a certain social distinction, natural to organizations that are based upon social affinity, ambition and character. If it be contended that these associations are undemocratic, the same may be said of almost every organization formed for social purposes. If it be objected that they are secret, it may be answered that their secrets are not important, their aims and objects being exhibited to the world in the daily walk of the members. At any rate, the fraternities are here, strongly intrenched, and growing in numbers and power. The strength of the tie that binds them is shown by the attachments it inspires. On festal occasions their graduate members are glad to attend. Statesmen, preachers, educators, men of large business affairs, soldiers, artists and literary men, men in all the varied walks of life, delight to come together in chapter or fraternity reunions. At such gatherings their boyish enthusiasm, their joyous renewal of old friendships, their reminiscences of past days, all attest the hold which the fraternal bond took upon them in their college days.

The present history is a record of one of these fraternities. It is the more interesting and suggestive of the future of fraternity life in this country because it is of a fraternity of western origin. Phi Delta Theta began in the West at a time when the colleges of that section were small, weak and few in number. It extended farther west and to the South before it made headway in the older and wealthier colleges of the East. Its growth is typical of, and commensurate with, the wonderful growth of the country in the Mississippi Valley, and it is an example of the vigorous life of that region. There is nothing more remarkable in our national progress than the educational development of the Western States, as illustrated especially in the rise of their state universities. In these institutions, as well as in the other leading colleges of the West, Phi Delta Theta is bone of their bone and flesh of their flesh. It has kept pace with them.

Our Fraternity, in the beginning, gathered strength from the character of the men who went out from its chapters and from the earnestness of its devotees who, with the ardor of crusaders, carried its banner wherever they went. It survived the rude shock of the civil war, into which went so much of its young manhood as to attest forcibly the lofty and patriotic spirit of its members. The war list in this history, showing the large proportion of the

members who went into the armies, is a significant tribute to the character of the membership at that time. Through the years of sectional enmity which followed the war, the members of Phi Delta Theta, representing the best young manhood of both sections, were brought together in fraternal intercourse at conventions and other meetings. In this way, and also by means of friendly correspondence between the chapters, the Fraternity was a real, even if small, force operating toward that reconciliation of the North and the South which has now been accomplished.

The Fraternity grew, here a little and there a little. It acquired, at length, a foothold in the East, and finally gained there a place



CLARENCE LARUE GOODWIN, INDIANAPOLIS AND INDIANA, '83.

of substantial equality with the older fraternities. It extended to the Pacific coast and to the Gulf and is to-day a National Fraternity. It has become more than national, having entered the Dominion of Canada.

This history has been to its author a labor of love, and yet the hard task of many years. It is in itself an instance of the devotion which the Brotherhood inspires, a devotion which cannot be repaid, and which must be its own reward. It relates with faithfulness, comprehensiveness and detail, the Fraternity's growth. If the chief purpose of history be to teach by example, the author has kept that purpose always in sight. The records of the early days which

he, with infinite labor, has collected, tell, with clearness and force, of the earnestness of those who were its founders and first initiates. They accentuate the essentials of a fraternity.

The simple story of the Ohio Alpha is one of the best lessons in fraternity life that could be read by the members of the active chapters to-day. We see before us the serious, stately, young fellows, who, in great earnestness, organized the Fraternity. We can appreciate better the precepts of the Bond of Union which they formulated; we can realize more fully the far reaching influence of that simple, eloquent declaration. We enter into the spirit of their meetings; we take part in their struggles, their victories and their disappointments. Judging them by the principles found in the records which they left, and expressed in their letters which have been preserved, as well as by their successful careers in their chosen professions, where could be found a better chapter than the early Ohio Alpha? Small wonder is it that so many of them, and so many members of other early chapters, became men whose names are conspicuous, not alone in this history, but in the history of their country.

And yet chapter houses had not been thought of, and the glory of athletics had not illuminated their narrow horizon. They placed the emphasis on character, and this must ever be done in any fraternity which is to have standing in the eyes of the world and keep its own self respect secure. All else is but the paraphernalia, the fashion of the hour, useful enough in its way, if not suffered to hide the essential principles of true fraternity life.

From the meeting in the woods, in the old foundry or in the dormitory room of the first days, we journey through these pages to the day of the gathering in the luxurious chapter house of the present, with its parlors, library and billiard room. We see the list of chapters grow from an organization in one Ohio institution in 1848 to sixty-nine active chapters and sixty alumni clubs, and its membership of six to its present roll of twelve thousand living men. Many other changes we trace, all indicating a corresponding growth in wealth and influence.

With all due recognition of the progress that has been made, of the uses of wealth, of the value of influence and numbers, the observing student of to-day cannot fail to see that the chief strength of a fraternity lies in the hearts and minds of those who wear its emblems. He will see that any deterioration in this respect cannot be offset by any external splendor. He will also remember that when any form of life or organization reaches the time when there ceases to be growth, it has reached the stage that is the beginning of decay. He should, therefore, be inspired to efforts for the advancement of the Order in all proper ways, and especially for maintaining the high standard of character which marked its beginning.

CLARENCE LARUE GOODWIN,

Indianapolis and Indiana, '83.

Indianapolis, Ind., August 30, 1905.

AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

In 1879, having begun work on the fifth edition of the catalogue, I learned that valuable historical papers were in the possession of several of the older chapters. This discovery suggested the writing of a history of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. I had no reason to suppose that I had any special qualification for the authorship of such a work, but I took it up because I believed there ought to be a history of the Fraternity, and no one else had ever volunteered to write one. The records of the Fraternity contain no earlier suggestion that a history of it should be published except the proposition in a letter written, 1872, by Brother C. T. Jamieson, quoted on page 359 of this book. When the idea first occurred to me, over a quarter of a century ago, had I foreseen the difficulties which would be encountered in producing such a book, and how many annoying interruptions to the work there would be, and had I realized what a vast amount of labor was involved, and how many years were to elapse before it would be finished, I am sure that I would not have had the courage to enter upon such an arduous undertaking. Certain it is that I greatly misjudged the time that would be required to complete the task.

During 1879 and 1880 I formed the nucleus of a fraternity library and collection of historical papers. The office of Historian of the General Council was created by the Indianapolis Convention, 1880, and I was its first incumbent. The Constitution adopted in that year provided that it should be the duty of the H. G. C. "to gather information about the Fraternity; to compile the chapter histories; to write a connected history of the Fraternity; to put the whole in permanent form."

At the Richmond Convention, 1882, I reported that I had collected "a number of interesting historical documents" and "the histories of several chapters." My plans for writing a history were endorsed by my successor as H. G. C., Brother A. A. Stearns, who held that office during 1882-86. After the Nashville Convention, 1884, I sought also the approval of the General Council, in a letter quoted in part below:

With most of you I have consulted in regard to my proposed history of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. It has been an intention of mine to compile a historical work concerning the Fraternity, and to that end I have for several years been making a collection of documents and papers which will be useful to me. I have talked with Brother Stearns, and have been assured that my proposition meets with his endorsement. It will probably require three years for me to complete the work, it being my intention to publish the book in 1888—our fortieth anniversary. I desire to receive the official sanction of the General Council, in order that I may the better enlist the support of the various chapters and ask them for the privilege of examining their archives whenever I may find it necessary to call upon them.

This letter was dated, Nashville, Tennessee, December 30, 1884. The desired official endorsement was given by the General Council, January 20, 1885. My first request for chapter sketches that

appeared in *The Scroll* was in the issue for May 1885—a request that has often been repeated.

Brother Robert Morrison, one of the founders of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, turned over to me many old letters relating to the Fraternity; and many left by John McMillan Wilson, deceased, another of the founders, were furnished to me by his brother, Mr. Archibald Wilson. Brother Charles B. Gaskill permitted me to copy a large number of fraternity letters that he had received. The archives of chapters supplied many old letters and documents, and a number of the early members, on request, contributed reminiscences of the early years. Considering the natural ravages of time, and the accidental losses inevitable during the civil war, it is surprising, as it is fortunate, that so many early records relating to the Fraternity are still preserved. Many of them are yellow with age and the ink has faded. A number of letters date back to the time when letters were sealed with wax without envelopes. Into this mass of material I began delving. The labor of classifying, filing and indexing the papers, which was necessary before they were available for convenient reference, was a tedious process, consuming much time.

A change of residence from Nashville in 1886, my return in 1887, changes of occupation and the requirements of business, delayed the beginning of the writing of the history, but, as opportunity permitted, I continued my historical researches. My second call in *The Scroll* for chapter histories or sketches, appearing February, 1888, said: "All histories should be forwarded to me by April 1, 1888. If this is done, I shall be able to complete the history of the Fraternity in the fortieth year of its existence." I was much mistaken as to the possibility of finishing the work by the time specified, but I began writing the history in the fall of 1888, when I had about two months of leisure. During those two months, devoted entirely to the history, I wrote it from 1848 to 1884, leaving some gaps to be filled when additional information should be obtained.

To the Bloomington Convention, 1889, I made a report, which showed what I had done, and said: "I cannot calculate upon being able to complete my manuscript inside of a year." I submitted an estimate of the cost of publishing the history, and proposed that an appropriation be made out of the fraternity treasury for the publication, the treasury to be reimbursed from the first sales of the book. The proposition was accepted by the Convention, but reconsidered before adjournment. This convinced me that the Fraternity was not in a great hurry for my history, and, therefore, there was no need for me to trouble myself about its early completion. That, however, would have been impossible, as from the latter part of 1888 until the summer of 1892 I was so busily employed in newspaper work that I could not give any time to historical work. In the proceedings of the Atlanta Convention, 1891, I do not find



*Yours in the Bond,
Walter B. Palmer.*

Emory, '77; Vanderbilt, '80. H. G. C., 1880-82; P. G. C., 1896-98. Half-tone from a photograph taken by G. de J. Mesny, 226 North Charles Street, Baltimore, Md., April 24, 1905. Autograph from signature, September 18, 1905. See biographical sketch in *The Scroll*, February, 1897.

any report from me, but the Convention passed a special resolution which requested that I should continue my work on the history, "hoping that suitable arrangements can be made for its publication at an early date."

In 1892 I entered the service of the United States government, as a special agent of the Department of Labor. Almost constant traveling, during the next seven years, prevented me from doing any composition on the history; but from time to time I made considerable additions to my files of historical papers. From various sources I was able to gather the proceedings of all National Conventions, none of which was printed previous to 1873, and copies of all the Constitutions, none of which was printed previous to 1875. After long search, I also made what is believed to be a complete collection of all the publications of the Fraternity, except the edition of songs issued in pamphlet form, 1874, of which I was able to secure only a badly mutilated copy.

At the Indianapolis Convention, 1894, I reported that, though the manuscript was not written beyond 1884, I hoped to be able to finish it by the time of the next Convention. A plan submitted by me to provide for the expense of publication was referred to a committee to report at the next Convention.

My report as Editor of the history to the Philadelphia Convention, 1896, said that I had collected more materials, and expected to resume active work on the manuscript during the coming year, and that, if the Fraternity would furnish the means of publication, I thought I could have the book ready for the printers within two years, so that it would be issued during the semi-centennial year, which would be very desirable.

To the Columbus Convention, 1898, I reported that I hoped to complete the manuscript within the next two years. As proposed by me, the Convention decided that the history should be printed in installments in *The Scroll*, so that the pages containing it could be separated from the remainder of the magazine and bound together, making a book.

The work of writing the manuscript suspended late in the fall of 1888, was not resumed until 1899. While traveling it was impracticable to carry about with me the load of fraternity books and papers, several hundreds of pounds in weight, which it was necessary for me to have at hand while writing the history. In 1899, however, I was located in New York City, where I remained most of the time for five years, which gave me the best, in fact the only, opportunity I ever had to complete the work. I had my fraternity library and papers shipped from Nashville, and when they were received, in the summer of 1899, I began to gather up the scattered threads of the history.

A large quantity of papers accumulated during the previous eleven years required careful assorting, and many facts which they supplied needed to be incorporated in the manuscript for the period

from 1848 to 1884. When the old manuscript had been revised, I took up the narrative, and by the time of the Louisville Convention, 1900, I had written it for ten years later, or until 1894, with some gaps yet to be filled. This Convention, as recommended by me, reconsidered the action of the Convention of 1898 as to publishing the history in installments in *The Scroll*, and decided that it should be published separately. The Convention also provided means for publishing the book.

Since the Louisville Convention, the work on the history has been prosecuted assiduously and almost continuously. It was a great relief to me when I saw the end beginning to draw near. In the winter of 1901-02, having completed the record through the Convention of 1900, I had the manuscript typewritten, and since then one copy has been kept in a separate place from where the original was preserved, so that in case of a fire both would not be lost. I had long been haunted with the fear that, by some misfortune, the labor of years might be destroyed.

In *The Scroll*, February, 1902, I announced the practical completion of the manuscript of the book. To the New York Convention, November, 1902, I reported that the history to that time was written, except that I still had to go over the acts and correspondence of the General Council during 1900-02. I have a memorandum that on June 17, 1903, I finished the manuscript to that date. The first installment of manuscript was expressed to the printer July 15; the first proof was sent by him July 28, and was received by me August 1, 1903. To the Indianapolis Convention, 1904, I reported that 789 pages of the book had been set in type and 784 pages printed. Five copies of the 784 pages were bound and presented to the fraternity library, Father Lindley, Brother F. J. R. Mitchell, P. G. C.; Brother S. K. Ruick, S. G. C., and Brother H. T. Miller, ex-P. G. C.

As a partial explanation of the long delay in the appearance of the history, I may, perhaps without egotism, recall that since the inception of this work other fraternity work has occupied much of my time. I was coeditor of the song book, 1882; coeditor of the catalogue, 1883; editor of *The Scroll*, 1883-84; author of the manual, first edition, 1886; author of a review and index of the first ten volumes of *The Scroll*, 1886; coeditor of the song book, 1895; author of a review and index of the second ten volumes of *The Scroll*, 1896; author of the manual, second edition, 1897; coeditor of the song book, 1902; assistant editor of *The Scroll*, 1904-05. Several editions of the Constitution and of the Ritual have been issued under my supervision. During 1896-98 I was President of the General Council.

In *The Scroll*, 1887, I began the publication of "Old Fraternity Records," consisting of old letters, quotations from early documents and reminiscences of the surviving founders and other early members. These records were continued in later volumes of the

magazine and they are most valuable sources of information. Without them only a very inadequate history of the first thirty years of the Fraternity could have been prepared.

A copy which I had made of the minutes of Ohio Alpha from 1848 to 1857, and which had been annotated by Brother Robert Morrison and myself, appeared in three issues of *The Palladium*, 1898; and copies which I had made of the old Constitutions, beginning with the one adopted 1848 and ending with the one adopted 1878, were printed in three issues of *The Palladium*, 1899. By printing these old minutes and old Constitutions in the private journal, and the old letters and records in *The Scroll*, their contents will be preserved even though by accident the originals should be destroyed.

The Scroll for February, 1889, contains "The First Greek-Letter Society," and the issue for October, 1889, contains "The Development of the Fraternity System." These are the first two articles which I wrote for the history in the fall of 1888, and, with considerable revision, they are reproduced in this book. Since then I have contributed many historical articles to *The Scroll*. My report to the Convention of 1898 shows that during the previous two years I furnished 164 pages of historical matter to *The Scroll* and *The Palladium*, besides 218 pages on other general fraternity subjects.

The chapter sketches, which brothers in most chapters supplied, were verified as far as possible, and supplemented when additional details could be obtained. Brothers in many chapters searched their archives for the benefit of this history, and I myself examined the archives of the following chapters: Miami, Indiana, Centre, Wabash, Wisconsin, Franklin, Hanover, Michigan, DePauw, Ohio, Emory, Iowa Wesleyan, Mercer, Wooster, Cornell, Lafayette, Randolph-Macon, Buchtel, Gettysburg, Vanderbilt, Dickinson, Westminster, Hillsdale, Sewanee, Pennsylvania, Columbia, Southern, Washington. Memoranda, and in some cases elaborate notes, were taken from the minutes of these chapters. The list, it will be noticed, includes nearly all of the older chapters, and all chapters which were Grand, Grand Alpha or National Grand Chapter, except the chapter at Chicago, the records of which, for the year it was Grand Alpha Chapter, 1868-69, have been lost.

The "Old Fraternity Records" and the classified indexes to the first twenty volumes of *The Scroll*, which have appeared in that magazine, and the minutes of Ohio Alpha and the old Constitutions, which have appeared in *The Palladium*, were not only of the greatest utility, but were really indispensable, in tracing out the facts needed to show the successive steps in the development of the Fraternity. However, I did not depend on the indexes in my investigation of the wealth of material embodied in the files of *The Scroll*, but carefully reviewed the two magazines, which to the present time have contained over 14,000 pages.

The annual circular letters of chapters, beginning 1887, were read for information not contained in chapter letters to *The Scroll*. Much information has been extracted from the book containing the acts of the General Council and from the Council's official correspondence. However, the book containing the acts of the Council was not begun until 1888, when Brother J. E. Brown was S. G. C.; the official correspondence was not systematically preserved in letter-files until 1894, when Brother W. R. Brown became S. G. C.; and publication of the acts in *The Palladium* was not begun until 1901, when Brother F. J. R. Mitchell was S. G. C. The fraternity library, established 1896, and which has already grown to large proportions, has been drawn upon for much material, and I am greatly indebted to the Librarian, Brother J. E. Brown, for looking up special points of history. Mr. W. R. Baird, author of "American College Fraternities," and editor of the *Beta Theta Pi*, has kindly given me the privilege of using his extensive fraternity library, and has extended other favors.

By correspondence with members every effort was made to discover important facts that were not found on record. Thousands of letters were written for this purpose, and many reminiscences of historic happenings were thus obtained. It is certainly fortunate that the reminiscences of three of the founders and of many other early members were secured, for many of these members have departed from earthly scenes and joined the Chapter Grand. Circulars, dated January 3, 1898, were mailed to the living charter members of all chapters and to many other members, asking them to contribute their recollections of interesting incidents connected with the careers of their respective chapters, especially events connected with the organization of the chapters. The scheme did not produce great results, but some replies were received which helped to fill out the historical narrative.

The history fixes nearly all dates of much consequence. In the accounts of the organization of some chapters there is a regrettable lack of details, but the reasons of this meagreness are that the early records of these chapters have been lost, and I have been unable to procure fuller information from early members or other sources. The dates of the original charters of all chapters are given except the charter granted for a chapter at Hanover College, 1860 or 1861, about which I never could learn anything definite.

The greatest pains were taken to procure full and reliable data about the earlier period of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, as that is believed to be the most interesting period of its history. In some quarters too little attention has been paid to the preservation of historical materials to expect that a book such as this would in everything be complete, but, considering the time which has elapsed since the Fraternity was founded, I feel much gratified that I have succeeded as well as I have in unearthing so many facts which make up the account of the first three decades, or until 1878 when *The Scroll* (first issued in 1875) was permanently established.

No other portion of the history of equal length consumed so much time as the compilation of the records of the members in the civil war. An exhaustive search for data was made in the Library of the War Department at Washington, the Pennsylvania State Library at Harrisburg, the New Jersey State Library at Trenton, the Public Library of New York City, and the Library of Columbia University. Hundreds of letters were written to obtain additional information, and for this purpose also were sent out reprints of the list which appeared originally in *The Scroll*, June, 1901. The list is a roll of honor of which $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ has just reason to be proud. The list of members in the Spanish and Philippine wars was compiled by Brothers Hugh Th. Miller and Royall H. Switzler and published in *The Scroll*, but additions to it have been made. Great pains were taken also in compiling the bibliography, the fraternity statistics, the fraternity chronology and the indexes of the volume. The compilation of the indexes proceeded laboriously as the forms were printed. My deliberate conviction is that the making of indexes is the most irksome task of which I have any knowledge.

The annals are arranged in chronological order, and between them are introduced abstracts of convention proceedings, and discussions of various subjects which could more conveniently be treated separately. It is very fortunate that the proceedings of all National Conventions and a full set of the Constitutions have been preserved. Abstracts are given of the notable acts of all Conventions, and the principal changes in the development of the Constitution are shown, only such matters as were of mere temporary interest, or which could not with propriety be published, being eliminated. With the aid of the indexes to this volume, any fact recorded in its pages ought to be easily found. Where so many thousands of facts are for the first time presented in regular order, I cannot hope to have avoided all errors, though I have endeavored to verify every statement by the best possible authority.

Of the six founders of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, Ardivan Walker Rodgers died in early manhood, Robert Thompson Drake and John McMillan Wilson in middle life, Andrew Watts Rogers long after the allotted period of three score and ten years, and Robert Morrison at the green old age of eighty. The sole survivor, John Wolfe Lindley, has often evinced his interest in this history and supplied needed information, as also did Colonel Rogers until his death, 1901, and Doctor Morrison until his death, 1902. Father Morrison twice reviewed the manuscript for the first sixteen years, with the history of which years he was more familiar than anyone else, and during which time he was such an active factor in the growth of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. This manuscript was in his custody from 1893 to 1896 and again in 1901. Father Lindley has reviewed the proofs for the years from 1848 to 1864 inclusive, he has read the printed pages for the period up to the Convention of 1902, and he has contributed a foreword to the work. Typewritten portions of this history, and

when the matter was set in type, proofs of various portions, were mailed to those most competent to correct errors and supply lacking data. Brother D. B. Floyd has aided me in reading the proofs of the greater part of the book to correct typographical errors. I am indebted to many brothers for assistance. Without their kindly co-operation the preparation of the history would have been an impossible task. Chapter Historians and Reporters, almost without exception, have responded promptly to requests for information. An effort was made to keep a list of the brothers who assisted me, whether in great or small measure. The following list shows how large is the number:

Miami—Robert Morrison, '49; J. W. Lindley, '50; A. W. Rogers, '51; J. K. Boude, '52; Benjamin Harrison, '52; David Swing, '52; A. C. Kemper, '53; T. C. Hibbett, '54; E. P. Shields, '54; B. K. Elliott, '55; H. L. Brown, '56; C. M. Hughes, '57; G. B. Peck, '57; A. R. Williams, '57; J. N. Scott, '57; E. T. Peck, '61; Alston Ellis, '67; T. C. Druley, '69; W. H. Tolbert, '69; J. B. Elam, '70; D. E. Platter, '71; A. D. Baldwin, '72; W. M. Fisher, '72; M. G. Evans, '77; J. H. Macready, '89; W. J. Rusk, '89; Edwin Emerson, Jr., '91; P. F. Hoffman, '93; A. G. Work, '94; K. H. Zwick, '00; L. M. Bourne, '01; C. M. Hendricks, '01; H. D. Schell, '01; J. R. Jamison, '02; O. P. Flower, '03; H. S. Smith, '05; M. D. Prugh, '06.

Indiana—R. G. Elliott, '50; N. K. Crowe, '51; M. M. C. Hobbs, '53; D. D. Banta, '55; J. W. Foster, '55; Eli Long, '55; R. I. Morrison, '55; S. A. Hoover, '56; W. G. Jenckes, '57; J. A. Conwell, '59; J. M. McCoy, '60; R. A. D. Wilbanks, '67; W. T. Hicks, '71; G. R. Stormont, '71; J. B. Malott, '72; H. G. Bradford, '73; A. G. Foster, '78; F. E. Hunter, '79; A. W. Butler, '81; P. H. Clugston, '85; Bert Fesler, '89; J. L. Mitchell, '89; W. D. Elrod, '92; E. D. Lewis, '92; E. E. Ruby, '98; H. S. Dickey, '01; C. H. Kennedy, '02; H. S. Gifford, '04.

Centre—J. F. Philips, '55; J. O. Scott, '56; J. C. S. Blackburn, '57; W. L. Dulaney, '57; J. D. Hunt, '57; Evander McNair, '57; S. W. Mitchell, '57; T. W. Bullitt, '58; J. W. Lemmon, '58; C. H. Dobbs, '59; E. O. Guerrant, '60; A. E. Stevenson, '60; G. W. McMillan, '62; H. M. Buford, '64; Thomas Tracy, '65; St. John Boyle, '66; H. P. Dudley, '79; W. R. Worrall, '79; D. N. Marble, '82; G. B. Thomas, '83; C. D. Grulbs, '87; F. N. Lee, '87; R. S. Green, '02; W. P. Hayes, '02; C. A. Gourley, '03; J. M. P. Thatcher, '05.

Wabash—G. H. White, '52; J. E. Chapin, '56; G. W. Hayes, '60; J. C. Black, '62; J. R. Webster, '62; W. P. Black, '64; J. F. Gookins, '64; W. S. Harbert, '64; F. D. Seward, '70; R. B. Stimson, '70; W. H. Earl, '88; R. J. Spilman, Jr., '98; W. H. Hays, '01; H. G. Evans, '02; E. C. Courtney, '05; W. I. A. Beale, '05; R. D. Schrock, '05.

Wittenberg—W. H. Wynn, '51; Joseph MacHatton, '52.

Austin—W. T. Hill, '58.

K. M. I.—W. M. Washburn, '57; H. V. N. Boynton, '58; Biscoe Hindman, '83; S. F. Owen, '86.

Georgetown—L. L. Bristow, '76.

Wisconsin—J. W. Slaughter, '58; W. F. Vilas, '58; L. S. Clark, '59; N. G. Iglehart, '60; E. A. Nash, '61; P. J. Clawson, '63; J. D. Tredway, '63; C. A. Foster, '81; D. S. McArthur, '81; A. G. Briggs, '85; M. A. Hall, '88; W. A. Curtis, '89; A. T. Leith, '89; P. S. Elwell, '94; A. W. Fairchild, '97; M. H. Newman, '01; N. E. Pardee, '01; H. G. Winslow, '04.

Lawrence—Samuel Boyd, '59; J. A. Owen, '60.

Northwestern—H. M. Kidder, '59; W. H. H. Raleigh, '60; O. C. Foster, '62; W. R. Page, '63; F. A. Parker, '63; I. R. Hitt, Jr., '88; E. B. Greene, '89; S. M. Miller, '96; F. J. R. Mitchell, '96; C. M. C. Buntant, '99; R. W. Baird, '05.

Indianapolis—W. N. Pickerill, '60; Irvin Robbins, '60; P. C. Davidson, '61; J. V. Hadley, '63; J. S. Duncan, '65; R. C. Storey, '65; S. T. Quick, '70; J. F.

Richards, '70; J. R. Spears, '72; A. B. Thrasher, '73; W. O. Bates, '74; W. A. Black, '80; H. U. Brown, '80; C. L. Goodwin, '83; H. T. Miller, '88; W. R. Longlev, '02.

O. W. U.—A. P. Collins, '60; J. M. Barker, '74; J. H. Cook, '78; Scott Bonham, '82; J. E. Brown, '84; R. H. Callahan, '84; E. S. Barkdull, '86; W. E. O'Kane, '87; G. P. Benton, '88; C. S. Hoskinson, '89; C. P. Morgan, '00; W. L. Robinson, '02; N. I. Taylor, '04.

Franklin—W. T. Stott, '61; L. W. Billingsley, '62; C. H. Hall, '72; G. M. Lambertson, '72; George Banta, '76; C. C. Collins, '92; J. L. Holman, '00; R. H. Sellers, '04; C. R. Marshall, '07.

Hanover—S. S. Bergen, '70; H. J. Bigger, '72; J. L. Fletcher, '72; W. A. Caldwell, '74; T. C. Potter, '74; C. T. Jamieson, '75; F. D. Swope, '85; C. H. McCaslin, '86; T. C. Whallon, '98; P. C. Snyder, '04; F. C. Spaulding, '04.

Michigan—D. C. Pennington, '70; P. R. Flitcraft, '71; R. D. Ewing, '96; H. F. Shier, '88; R. M. Hardy, '98; F. R. Hoover, '99; M. W. Ross, '01; R. C. Lane, '03; L. J. Williams, '03.

Chicago—F. A. Smith, '66; E. A. Slack, '67; B. F. Taylor, '69; H. L. Ickes, '97; W. O. Wilson, '97; H. B. Blakey, '03; A. R. Nowells, '06.

DePauw—C. O. Perry, '69; D. B. Floyd, '72; J. S. Sims, '76; L. M. Pence, '78; J. B. Curtis, '84; J. U. Brown, '86; A. R. Priest, '91; S. K. Ruick, '97; C. B. Campbell, '99; F. V. Smith, '99; S. E. Dove, '02; F. B. Holmes, '03; C. W. Jewett, '07.

Ohio—W. B. Carpenter, '70; Emmett Tompkins, '74; F. S. Coultrap, '75; E. H. Baker, '77; W. E. Bundy, '86; E. H. Eves, '91; I. M. Foster, '95; T. H. Sheldon, '00; Dorr Casto, '01; W. H. Mitchell, '03; J. M. Zang, '03; F. H. Tinker, '04; M. G. Coultrap, '06.

Roanoke—O. D. Miller, '71; T. J. Shipman, '81; Edgar Bowers, '88; S. E. Linton, Jr., '97.

Missouri—Clark Craycroft, '71; C. A. Milliken, '72; J. L. Fetzer, '73; S. C. Rogers, '73; J. B. Lewright, '85; H. W. Clark, '87; F. N. Peters, '87; T. J. J. See, '89; G. H. English, Jr., '97; R. H. Switzler, '98; G. H. Moore, '01.

Monmouth—F. B. Foster, '88.

Knox—J. W. Gilbert, '72; J. L. Kennedy, '82; G. P. Williams, '90; H. M. Holland, '00; H. N. Torrey, '01; G. A. Shurtleff, '03.

Oglethorpe—C. B. Gaskill, '72.

Georgia—J. M. Mason, '72; J. G. Beasley, '73; C. M. Beckwith, '73; Charlton Du Pont, '79; A. H. Frazer, '82; G. W. Oliver, '84; W. S. Blun, '99; W. O. Marshburn, '05; C. A. Dozier, Jr., '06.

Emory—T. A. Means, '72; R. S. Saulsbury, '73; W. A. Keener, '74; C. C. Cody, '75; B. E. L. Timmons, '76; J. B. Wight, '81; R. W. Trimble, '86; W. A. Speer, '88; J. E. Mickler, '89; E. G. Hallman, '96; F. S. Palmer, '99; T. T. Turnbull, '02; C. H. Richardson, '04.

Iowa Wesleyan—W. A. Lynch, '69; W. H. Hopkirk, '72; Gardner Cowles, '82; J. F. Riggs, '85; F. A. Havighorst, '89; E. E. Crawford, '99; C. A. Hearne, '99; J. A. Randall, '99; F. R. Beck, '03; Paul Houghton, '05; M. A. Besser, '05; Arthur Beck, '06.

Mercer—E. W. Stetson, '01.

Wooster—E. M. Wilson, '74; Robert Ballagh, '76; P. W. Search, '76; H. W. Luccock, '80; J. W. Criswell, '85; E. F. Miller, '87; Forrest Price, '88; J. B. Ballou, '97.

Cornell—D. R. Horton, '75; B. M. Sawyer, '92; G. S. Smith, '00; E. B. Nell, '03; R. W. Chase, '05; H. M. Rogers, '07.

Lafayette—C. W. Bixby, '76; M. G. Tull, '80; A. C. McCauley, '81; McCluney Radcliffe, '82; C. H. Talmage, '82; C. P. Bassett, '83; F. T. Hogg, '84; Wallace McCamant, '88; B. H. Hahn, '90; H. B. Moon, '99.

California—W. C. Jones, '75; W. O. Morgan, '87; L. R. Hewitt, '90; W. H. Waste, '91; J. D. Gish, '96; V. H. Henderson, '00.

Lansing—F. J. Annis, '75; W. R. Hubbard, '81; L. H. Bailey, '82; E. T. Gardner, '85; N. S. Mayo, '88; B. H. Canfield, '89.

Virginia—T. R. Phister, '80; A. S. Bullitt, '98.

Randolph-Macon—R. P. Hunter, '75; J. B. McCabe, '75; J. C. Martin, '88; H. L. Moss, '92; M. P. Rucker, '99; J. C. Copenhagen, '03.

Buchtel—A. A. Stearns, '79; A. C. White, '80; E. F. Cone, '89; S. E. Findley, '94.

Nebraska—A. E. Gantt, '78; Conway MacMillan, '85; T. E. Wing, '93; W. L. Westermann, '94; W. H. Raymond, '96; R. S. Mueller, '98; H. A. Tukey, '01; A. C. Lau, '03; H. J. Sowles, '03; C. M. Mathewson, '06.

Richmond—G. W. Cone, '78; W. H. Lyons, '86; O. L. Stearnes, '66; H. L. Watson, '91.

Gettysburg—J. C. Jacoby, '76; C. J. Reddig, '77; Holmes Dysinger, '78; M. F. Troxell, '80; H. H. Weber, '82; L. S. Black, '88; G. H. Kain, '97; H. H. Keller, '01; M. H. Floto, '03.

W. & J.—W. H. S. Thomson, '78; J. A. Langfitt, '79; M. A. Denman, '82; A. J. Montgomery, '87; M. L. Libbey, '03; W. F. Shallenberger, '03.

Vanderbilt—Lytton Taylor, '76; J. M. Barrs, '79; I. H. Bryant, '80; Drew Pruitt, '80; W. H. Goodpasture, '81; W. R. Manier, '81; S. P. Gilbert, '83; R. W. Deering, '85; J. W. Sewell, '90; C. R. Baskervill, '94; J. H. DeWitt, '94; J. P. Hanner, Jr., '94; L. M. Palmer, '95; F. N. Taylor, '97; W. H. Morgan, '06.

Lehigh—M. H. Fehnel, '87; T. F. Newby, '89; J. S. Hegeman, '02; J. F. Hanst, '07.

Mississippi—E. A. Enochs, '79; C. D. Butler, '82; A. B. Swayze, '83; T. C. Hindman, '85; C. F. Smith, '87; Lamar Hardy, '98; G. L. Ray, '98; R. A. Collins, '01; T. H. Campbell, Jr., '03.

Alabama—T. M. Hobbs, '78; T. H. Spencer, '78; O. A. Hobdy, '86; W. W. Quarles, '87; O. D. Street, '87; W. N. Compton, '88; L. F. Luckie, '97; G. T. Bestor, '98; J. F. Black, '98; A. S. Taylor, '02; J. R. Thomas, '02; J. H. Kirkpatrick, '03; T. L. Coles, '04.

V. M. I.—R. O. Johnson, '76; J. B. Beverley, '79.

Illinois Wesleyan—J. A. Fullinwider, '82; W. A. Jones, '82; W. E. Higbee, '83; R. E. Williams, '86; W. H. Stillhamer, '89; G. E. Preble, '92; J. W. Probasco, '94; R. H. Little, '95.

Trinity (Texas)—R. G. Hallum, '83; J. P. Erwin, '86.

Trinity (North Carolina)—G. M. Bulla, '79; Phileman Holland, '81; W. H. Robbins, '83.

Lombard—A. S. Slater, '60; G. W. Wakefield, '66; E. J. Edwards, '74; O. H. Swigart, '80; M. C. Summers, '81; Lee Fairchild, '86; S. D. Harsh, '90; F. C. Ayars, '04.

Auburn—B. F. Elmore, '83; Louis Hankins, '83; J. R. Robinson, '84; A. F. Whitfield, '86; E. F. Enslen, Jr., '01; D. W. Peabody, '02; J. S. Boyd, '05.

Wofford—T. I. Rogers, '80; F. R. Pegues, '83.

Allegheny—W. W. Case, '84; C. W. Proctor, '85; T. C. Blaisdell, '88; F. M. Kerr, '88; E. P. Couse, '89; F. G. Stubbs, '90; C. F. Ross, '91; J. M. Wright, '96; T. T. Allen, '02; R. G. Freeman, '05.

Vermont—C. F. B. Haskell, '80; H. L. Van Nostrand, '81; C. H. Hayden, '83; A. H. Wheeler, '83; C. W. Baker, '86; M. N. Baker, '86; A. B. Gilbert, '89; W. H. Merriam, '89; G. I. Forbes, '90; G. M. Sabin, '96; F. F. Lincoln, '97; C. F. Blair, '99; H. J. Adams, '02; G. E. Robbins, '03; H. H. Watson, '06.

Dickinson—J. F. Hiesse, '86; N. E. C. Cleaver, '87; H. M. Stephens, '92; E. J. Presby, '01; R. Y. Stuart, '03; M. G. Baker, '04.

Westminster—D. M. McClanahan, '82; D. P. Bartley, '86; J. S. Morrison, '93; C. F. Lamkin, '99; W. C. Swope, '00; A. B. Caruthers, '01; Martin Yates, Jr., '02; C. E. Glasgow, '03; R. E. Burch, '04; J. J. Rice, Jr., '05.

Minnesota—W. R. Brown, '89; C. S. Brown, '03; H. V. Fuller, '04; L. S. Gillham, '06.

Iowa—R. H. Munger, '99; J. W. Brown, '05.

South Carolina—W. W. Ball, '87; W. T. Aycock, '89.

Kansas—W. T. Findley, '84; E. F. Caldwell, '85; V. L. Kellogg, '90; W. A. White, '90; J. W. Crooks, '97.

Hillsdale—A. R. Heckman, '86; J. E. Davidson, '88; J. O. Duquid, '89.

Sewanee—J. H. P. Hodgson, '89; C. B. K. Weed, '98; Telfair Hodgson, '99; Walter Mitchell, '00; P. O. Benjamin, '03.

Texas—J. H. Herndon, '88; P. A. Hawthorne, '94; J. A. Lomax, '98; C. E. Johnson, '01; Isaac McFadden, '02; R. H. Kimball, '03; E. E. Witt, '03; C. W. Weller, '05.

O. S. U.—H. A. Kahler, '87; F. S. Ball, '88; H. H. Ward, '90; R. J. Shank, '97.

Pennsylvania—J. C. Moore, Jr., '93; Craig Atmore, '95; D. W. Jayne, '01; C. H. McCauley, Jr., '03; W. K. Hardt, '05; Josiah Richards, '05.

Union—E. S. C. Harris, '86; C. W. Blessing, '88; J. M. DeLong, '88; W. E. Hays, '02; A. G. Pickens, '03.

C. C. N. Y.—J. M. Mayer, '84; E. H. L. Randolph, '85; C. A. Downer, '86; Albert Shiels, '86; L. E. A. Drummond, '88; S. W. Dunscomb, Jr., '88; B. S. Orcutt, '88; W. S. Thyng, '93.

Colby—Edward Fuller, '85; H. E. Farnham, '89; D. J. Gallert, '93; W. H. Sturtevant, '01; B. O. Jones, '02; C. A. Richardson, '02; G. D. Coy, '05.

Columbia—Leo Wampold, '88; O. W. Ehrhorn, '98; B. M. L. Ernst, '99; G. C. Atkins, '02.

Dartmouth—Emerson Rice, '87; A. E. Bebee, '90; G. P. Bryant, '91; F. P. Tuxbury, '93; E. H. Hunter, '01; H. H. Scudder, '03; C. K. Woodbridge, '04.

North Carolina—R. S. Neal, '85; Joel Hines, '87; Michael Hoke, '93; E. G. Denson, '96; H. H. Bennett, '03. W. H. Lee, '04.

Central—J. J. C. Black, '88; M. H. Guerrant, '92; R. H. Sanford, '96; W. F. Booker, '97; J. R. Clark, '98.

Williams—W. S. Ferris, '85; G. L. Richardson, '88; C. T. Terry, '89; M. S. Hagar, '90; R. L. Tarbox, '92; W. H. Stanley, '02; F. B. Wills, '02.

Southwestern—R. A. John, '84; W. H. Anderson, '86; D. E. Decker, '88; A. S. J. Thomas, '88; J. R. Mood, '89; A. D. Langham, '04.

Syracuse—W. S. Murray, '88; H. O. Sibley, '89; R. L. Skinner, '01; W. D. Tisdale, '01. Guy Comfort, '03; F. W. Whitney, '06.

W. & L.—J. W. Avery, '90; R. J. McBryde, Jr., '96.

Southern—A. J. Scott, '88; E. H. Hawkins, '90.

Amherst—J. R. Danforth, '88; E. E. Smith, '89; W. L. Williams, '91; C. J. Crary, '01; E. B. King, '02; C. B. Thompson, '03; J. W. Roberts, '04.

Brown—A. T. Swift, '89; I. L. Foster, '93; A. M. McCrillis, '97; T. J. Griffin, Jr., '99; T. M. Phetteplace, '99; G. T. Bass, '00.

Tulane—C. H. Tebault, Jr., '90; G. L. Tebault, '93; Schuyler Poitevent, '97; H. N. Woods, '99; F. S. Van Ingen, '02.

Washington—W. H. Danforth, '92; C. A. Bohn, '93; T. F. Chaplin, '96; Ralph McCarty, '96; E. F. Carter, '02; C. E. Glasgow, '03.

Stanford—F. W. Lake, '97; W. S. Smyth, '97; J. E. McDowell, '99; A. J. Edwards, '00; Percy McDowell, '02; Leigh Kelley, '07.

Purdue—R. G. Morgan, '94; T. E. Morse, '97; F. H. Henley, '00; A. G. Mace, '01; C. M. McGregor, '01; J. F. G. Miller, '03.

Illinois—H. B. Ferris, '94; J. G. Melliush, '94; F. H. Hamilton, '95; A. N. Hazlitt, '98; R. W. Rutt, '03; R. R. Ward, '03; C. E. Goodrich, '04; G. H. McKinley, Jr., '04; F. W. Cutler, '05; A. B. Cutler, '06.

Case—L. J. Shlesinger, '95; F. E. Hulett, '98; W. G. Stephan, '99; A. H. Anthony, '03; G. S. Case, '04.

Cincinnati—S. A. Magill, '00; Guido Gores, '01; L. G. Keller, '04.

Washington State—O. D. Rohlf, '03.

K. S. C.—R. M. Allen, '00; L. D. Threlkeld, '02; J. C. Shelby, '04; J. M. Forbes, '06.

McGill—Charles Rowlands, '03; L. C. Lauchland, '04; G. E. Housser, '06.

Colorado—W. C. Stickney, '03.

I am saddened by the thought that many of these brothers will never read this acknowledgment of their kindly aid, having fallen victims of the grim reaper during the years the history was in preparation.

For furnishing biographical information concerning the deceased founders, I am indebted to members of their families, as acknowledged in footnotes.

From my sister, Mrs. Lillian Palmer Blackburn, and from my wife I have received much valuable assistance.

The typographical excellencies of the work are due to the George Banta Publishing Company, and especially to Brother George Banta, who has given his close personal attention to the mechanical details.

This history was projected before the history of any fraternity had been published, and the outline of the work that was made originally has been followed with only slight modifications. While the work was progressing a few fraternity histories were published (ΨY , 1884; $B \Theta \Pi$, 1894; $\Theta \Delta X$, 1898; $\Phi K \Psi$, 1902; $\Sigma A E$, 1904), but examination will show that this book is much more extended in scope than any similar production to the present time. It is the result of a painstaking, conscientious endeavor to place within convenient reach of the brothers a great mass of materials which is both interesting and valuable. While no literary merit can be claimed for the book, it is believed to deal in a fairly inclusive way with the origin of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, with the more notable events and with many minor incidents in its career. The book is a connected narrative of the fifty-seven years of the Fraternity, and, although some gaps yet remain, they are of comparatively little consequence. Whatever may be the defects of the work, I have the consciousness of having done my best, having exhausted all known sources of information.

Throughout the composition of the history, the question of what to include and what to omit constantly arose. Having a natural predilection for prolixity (which this long preface itself attests), the best method of condensing details, so as not to leave out any important fact, frequently presented a serious problem, causing a readjustment of materials and a revision of the manuscript. At the outset I never contemplated so big a book as is now printed, but the work expanded in spite of my efforts to restrict it. To some extent the work is a source-book as well as a history, and it has some encyclopedic features. At least the first edition of the history I thought should have this three-fold character, even though a large book would be required. The manuscript having been typewritten, an estimate showed that it would make a volume considerably larger than was intended, so it was carefully revised and then revised again for the purpose of condensation.

In these pages portraits are given of only a few of the brothers who have rendered notable services to the Fraternity, and of only a few of those who are prominent in public life. More would have been given save for the desire to restrict the size and the expense of the book. Some of the illustrations have been reproduced from *The Scroll*, but most of them were made especially for this work.

Many plates made for the history during the last three years have been loaned to the magazine.

For many years the history has been my constant companion. The bulky manuscript (legal cap paper nearly a foot high) has traveled with me over a large portion of the United States, and once accompanied me on an ocean voyage. While traveling the work was prosecuted under the greatest inconvenience. But as I said at the Convention of 1900, the principal excuse which I had to offer for delay in producing the history was the magnitude of the work. I also said: "The man who edits the first history of an institution has indeed assumed an enormous task. The man who writes the second or third history has the benefit of all that has before been published in convenient form, but the man who prepares the first history of such an organization as $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ must gather his materials from innumerable sources."

Though from the time when my purpose of writing the history was formed to the present I have never felt like giving up the work, I must confess to having frequently been much discouraged. The plodding labor of collecting and sifting the data, and assembling in proper order the myriad of facts, often seemed a heavy burden, indeed much like drudgery. But a pride in the completion of what I had undertaken to do, and, more than anything else, a sustaining desire to serve the Fraternity, and a belief that by finishing the book I would perform a real service to $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, kept me steadily at work on the history, throughout the long years, whenever imperative duties of a business or private nature did not prevent.

The book has been written not without personal sacrifices. Many pleasures have been foregone to give it attention. Much of the writing has been done under high pressure, in time that was not convenient to take from business pursuits, and which often was needed for rest or recreation. Looking backward, I scarcely see how I managed to crowd in the time. And yet, now that the end is reached at last, the great pleasure of having finally accomplished the task on which my heart was set compensates for all the sacrifices. I feel especial satisfaction in having been able to discover many facts that explained incidents in the Fraternity's career about which little or nothing was known.

From the time that the printers began on the copy, in the summer of 1903, the printing has been done about as rapidly as I could revise the galley and page proofs, except during an interval of nine months, from October, 1904, to July, 1905. This suspension of work was caused by a failure of my health, which I attribute largely to too arduous labors on the history. A cessation of this work until my recovery was, therefore, imperative. Often during the last twenty years I have been overtaken with a dread that I might not live to complete the book, and I now feel profoundly grateful that Providence has spared me to see a long cherished dream realized at last.

This history of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was not issued in the fortieth year of the Fraternity, nor yet in the semi-centennial year, but had it been brought out before this time, the year 1905, it would necessarily have had more short-comings than it has. It could have been published earlier if I had been content with less complete accounts of the various chapters and of general fraternity movements than here appear. No one else could have been so anxious as I was to see the book finished, but the unavoidable delay, while much regretted in impatient moods, conduced to a more accurate and comprehensive history. The record has been brought down through the collegiate year 1904-05. It is hoped that the volume will measurably meet the expectations and answer the needs of the brothers, and that it will be found to be useful in fraternity work hereafter. It should be comparatively easy to continue the annals from this time, as the official records, so long neglected, are now properly cared for, as additions are constantly being made to the books and manuscripts in the library, and as so much current history is preserved in *The Scroll*, *The Palladium* and the annual circular letters of chapters.

I earnestly request that anyone who may detect an error, however slight, in this history will notify me, and that any one who can supply supplemental information will send it to me, so that the same may be used, in case there should be a demand for a second and revised edition. Chapters should have their histories written up year by year, and with much more detail than room could be found for in this history of the whole Fraternity. Every chapter that has neglected this should appoint a committee, or some single member specially fitted for the task, to write its annals up to the present time. Chapter archives and college records should be searched, and the files of *The Scroll* and *The Palladium* should be used with the ten-year indexes, and also the annual circular letters and the files of college papers. Alumni should be asked to clear up obscure points, and, as every year death makes fearful havoc in the ranks of our elder brothers, this important work should not be delayed. Fraternity, chapter and college memorabilia, if systematically filed, will be of great service hereafter. I strongly urge the necessity of chapters following strictly the requirements of the Code in regard to the safe keeping of records, and in regard to having their histories written up to date. It ought not to be long before a number of chapters should have their separate histories in shape for publication. A series of monographs containing chapter histories would make a most valuable addition to the bibliography of the Fraternity.

$\Phi \Delta \Theta$ has now entered well upon its second half century. It has enrolled over 13,000 members, many of whom occupy high and responsible positions. Its history, showing such remarkable progress, should stimulate even greater efforts than have yet been made in its behalf. I realize that I was not able to write its his-

tory in the style it deserves. The greatest tribute I could pay to $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was to tell the story of its life, its achievements, its reverses, its success in overcoming obstacles, its steady onward and upward march. I have endeavored to narrate these things in a straightforward, honest manner, and to give due credit to those who have contributed materially to the advancement of the Fraternity.

Ours is a great and glorious Brotherhood. We have faith in its noble ideals, justifiable pride in its worthy past, and unbounded hope in its unfolding future. But the greatness of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ is not based on the strength of its internal organization, however wisely its laws have been enacted, and however well they have been administered; its greatness does not consist in a splendid list of chapters, however firmly they are established; its greatness does not consist in a long roll of distinguished alumni, however highly they may be honored; but the true strength and greatness and glory of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ lie in the loyalty and devotion of her sons to those ever-enduring principles which the Fathers, in their great wisdom, implanted so securely in the Bond.

WALTER B. PALMER,

Emory, 77; Vanderbilt, '80.

812 Lee Avenue, Nashville, Tenn., November 1, 1905.

THE HISTORY OF THE PHI DELTA THETA FRATERNITY.

THE FIRST GREEK-LETTER SOCIETY.

The first American secret society with a Greek-letter name was Φ B K, which dates from the year of the Declaration of Independence. It was founded at William and Mary College, the *alma mater* of Thomas Jefferson and James Monroe, the wealthiest and, Harvard excepted, the oldest educational institution in the United States. Williamsburg, the seat of the college, was also the seat of government in Virginia from 1700 to 1780.

December 5, 1776, in the eighty-fourth year of the college, Φ B K was organized by five undergraduates—John Heath, Richard Booker, Thomas Smith, Armistead Smith, John Jones. At this meeting “a square silver medal was agreed on.” It bore the letters “ Φ B K”; in the upper left, three stars; in the lower right, a hand pointing to the stars; on the reverse the letters “S P” in a script monogram, with the date, “December 5, 1776,” below. The badge was intended to be worn suspended by a cord, which ran through a ring, extending from the middle of the upper side.* The Latin words suggested by “S P” have been variously rendered, “Science and Philosophy,” or “Society of Philosophers,” or “Philosophical Society.” At the second meeting, January 5, 1777, the following “oath of fidelity” was adopted:

I, A. B., do swear on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, or otherwise as calling the Supreme Being to attest this my oath, declaring that I will, with all my possible efforts, endeavor to prove true, just and deeply attached to this our growing Fraternity, in keeping, holding and preserving all secrets that pertain to my duty, and for the promotion and advancement of its internal welfare.

At this meeting the oath was administered to the five persons above mentioned and to four others; after which officers were chosen—Heath, President; Booker, Treasurer; Thomas Smith, Clerk. A “Code of Laws,” consisting of twenty-four resolutions, was adopted, March 1. Some of them follow:

That in every design or attempt, whether great or small, we ought to invoke the Deity, by some private sacrifice or devotion, for a fraternal prosperity.

* “Tradition informs us that the badge was originally worn on a ribbon about the neck of the owner.”—“The Cyclopædia of Fraternities.”

That no gentlemen be initiated into the Society but collegians, and such only who have arrived at the age of sixteen years, and from the Grammar Master upwards; and further, before his disposition be sufficiently inspected, nor then without the unanimous approbation of the Society.

That every person, after being initiated, pay into the public treasury the sum of six shillings.

That every member, after being properly initiated, shall be obliged to furnish himself with a medal, wholly corresponding with those of the Fraternity.

That the youngest on the roll be appointed Herald, for the function of convoking the members.

That the non-attendance of any single member, unless by some certain obstructing inability or cogent necessity, subjects him to the penalty of five shillings.

That four members be selected to perform at every session, two of whom in matters of argumentation, and the others in apposite composition.

That such of the compositions as are deemed worthy by the Society shall be carefully preserved, and endorsed by whom and at what time delivered.

That for the encouragement of any new invention of arts and sciences, some premium be allowed from the public treasury.

That if any dispute, attended with animosity and indignation, should arise amongst us, such a matter ought to be recognized by a session of the whole Society.

That the least appearance of intoxication or disorder of any single member by liquor, at a session, subjects him to the penalty of ten shillings.

That no member shall be expelled without the unanimous concurrence of the Society.

From time to time amendments were made to the resolutions, and several new ones were added. At first meetings were held monthly, then fortnightly, then weekly, then fortnightly again. Among subjects debated were the following:

Whether agriculture or merchandise is most advantageous to a state? Whether Brutus was justifiable in having his sons executed? Whether a wise state hath any interest nearer at heart than the education of youth? Whether an agrarian law is consistent with the principles of a wise republic? Whether anything is more dangerous to civil liberty in a free state than a standing army in time of peace? Whether parents have the right to prevent the marriage of children after entering into contract? Whether the institution of ostracism was legal? Whether commonwealths or monarchies are most subject to seditions and commotions? Whether a general assessment for the support of religious establishments is or is not repugnant to the principles of a republican government? Whether theatrical exhibitions are advantageous to states or ye contrary? Is a public or private education more advantageous? Had William, the Norman, a right to the crown of Great Britain? Whether the execution of Charles the First was justifiable? Whether any form of government is more favorable to public virtue than a commonwealth? Whether ye rape of ye Sabine women was just? Whether religion is necessary in Government? Whether in civil war any person is justifiable in remaining neuter? Whether dueling ought to have a toleration in this or any other free state? Whether all our affections and principles are not in some measure deducible from self love? Whether polygamy is a dictate of nature or not? Whether avarice or luxury is more beneficial to a republic? Whether Brutus was justifiable in killing Cæsar? Whether a man in extreme want is justifiable in stealing from his neighbor to relieve his present necessities?

The initiation fee was raised, August 22, 1778, to \$5; June 27, 1779, to \$10. Fines also were increased. September 23, 1780, five members were fined \$15 each for absence, and another, who failed to declaim, \$20. The depreciation of the currency, however, should be considered. The treasury, it seems, was always in good condition: June 27, 1779, it contained £21.19.8; August



THE OLD RALEIGH TAVERN AT WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA,

Where the Φ B K Society held its annual meetings.

From the *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, April, 1896.

12, 1780, £27.4.8, while £24.17.0 was in arrears. December 5 was celebrated every year as "that glorious day which gave birth to this happy union". Older members who had left college returned to the anniversary exercises, which were held in the Apollo room of the Raleigh Tavern, famous in colonial history, and "the night was spent in jollity and mirth". The following was adopted November 21, 1778:

WHEREAS, the members of this Society are willing to take under their care objects worthy of charity,

Resolved, that Messrs. Hardy & Cocke be appointed to look out for some orphan likely to receive advantage from being put to a proper school, & make their report of the same to the ensuing meeting.

The records do not show whether or not the Society provided an education for any orphan. December 10, 1778, it was

Resolved, that in future admissions to this Society be not confined to collegians alone.

January 23, 1779, it was

Resolved, that in future members be elected and expelled by ballot, and that it be performed by the words *Pro & Con*.

February 27, 1779:

The form of initiation instituted by the committee was read and resolved upon. The laws revised by a committee appointed for that purpose were read and received universal approbation. A letter was received from our worthy brother, Mr. John Stuart, in which was enclosed twelve shillings, which was to purchase a Testament for the Society, but as the Society had been presented with one from Mr. John Nivison, it was put into the treasury.

April 19, 1779:

Mr. Bowdoin being about to depart for Europe, requested the company of the Society at the Raleigh, where he gave them a very elegant entertainment. After many toasts suitable to the occasion, the evening was spent by the members in a manner which indicated the highest esteem for their departing friend, mixed with sorrow for his intended absence, and joy for his future prospects in life.

November 13, 1779:

It is hereby declared a future law of this Society that a standing Vice-President be appointed who shall have the same powers, in the absence of the efficient President, that is given by law.

May 4, 1779:

It being suggested that it might tend to promote the designs of this Institution, and redound to the honor and advantage thereof at the same time, that others more remote or distant will be attached thereto,

Resolved, that leave be given to prepare the form or ordinance of a charter-party, to be entrusted with such two or more brothers of the Φ B K, as to a general meeting shall, on due application for the same, be thought to merit such a trust; with delegated power, in the plan and principles therein laid down, to constitute, establish and initiate a Fraternity correspondent to this, and that a committee be appointed of Mr. President, Mr. Stuart, and Mr. Beckley, to prepare a draft of the same and report at next meeting.

The committee reported a form of charter-party, June 12, and it was adopted, July 5. The Society granted to Samuel Hardy a charter for "a meeting to be called the Βῆτα," July 10, 1779; to William Stuart a charter for a meeting (chapter) to be called the Γαμμα, July 11, 1779; to William Cabell a charter for a meeting to be called the Δέλτα, August 14, 1779. The locations of these meetings are not known, nor is it known whether they were really organized. However, it is probable that one of them was organized at Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia, and that the other charters were issued for meetings in towns or counties in Virginia. Elisha Parmale, a graduate from Harvard,* was initiated, July 31, 1779, and through him meetings were established at Harvard and Yale. December 4, 1779, a charter-party was granted authorizing him to institute at Cambridge, "in ye State of Massachusetts Bay," a meeting to be called the Επισιλον. December 5, 1779, it was

Resolved, that so much of Mr. Parmale's petition as relates to ye establishment of a Phi: Society to be conducted in a less mysterious manner than the Φ B K be not agreed to, as ye design appears to be incompatible with the principles of this meeting.

December 9, 1779, the following was adopted:

WHEREAS, this Society is desirous that the Φ B K should be extended to each of the United States,

Resolved, that a second charter be granted to our brother, Mr. Elisha Parmale, for establishing a meeting of the same in the College of New Haven in Connecticut, to be of the same rank, to have the same power, and to enjoy the same privileges with that which he is empowered to fix in the University of Cambridge. To be called the Ζητα.

March 11, 1780, a charter-party was granted to John Beckley to establish the Ητα at Richmond; May 18, 1780, one was granted to George Lee Turbeville to establish the Θητα in Westmoreland

*"Young Parmale went to Yale and remained there until college work was broken up by the war. He then went to Harvard, which had got a-going again after a similar suspension. In this transfer of his college relations appears the reason why he afterwards established branches of Φ B K in both the great northern colleges. He graduated at Harvard in 1778. . . . The poor fellow was already in delicate health, being constitutionally consumptive. He went at once to Virginia and engaged himself there as a teacher. I think very likely he was a tutor in William and Mary College".—E. E. Hale, in *Atlantic Monthly*, July, 1879.

County. If the Beta, Gamma, Delta, Eta and Theta were really instituted, probably none of them survived the original chapter. The approach of a British fleet caused the suspension of William and Mary College. The last minutes of the Society, dated January 6, 1781, say:

A meeting of Φ B K was called for the purpose of securing the papers of the Society during the confusion of the times & the present dissolution which threatens the university. The members who attended were William Short, Daniel C. Brent, Spencer Roane, Payton Short & Landon Cabell. They, thinking it most advisable that the papers should not be removed, determined to deliver them sealed into the hands of the College Steward, to remain with him until the desirable event of the Society's resurrection. And this deposit they make in the sure & certain hope that the Fraternity will one day rise to life everlasting and glory immortal.

The college buildings were occupied alternately by the British, French and American troops, 1781, and while used as a hospital by the latter, the President's house and a wing of the main building were burned. Presumably the records of Φ B K were delivered to the college steward and by him to Landon Cabell, who returned to college, 1783, but nothing was generally known as to what became of them until 1848, when Dr. R. H. Cabell, son of Landon Cabell, delivered them to the Virginia Historical Society.

During the four years, one month and one day that Φ B K existed originally at William and Mary, it admitted an even half hundred members. Though young, many of them served in the Continental Army. Seventeen were in the Virginia House of Burgesses or Senate or both, most of them for several terms, and eight were members of the Convention which ratified the Federal Constitution. Five were members of the National House of Representatives, and two of the United States Senate—S. T. Mason, Senator from Virginia, and John Brown, Senator from Kentucky. The first President of the Society, John Heath, was in the House of Burgesses at barely twenty-one, and ten years later in Congress. William Short, the last President of the Society, became *Chargé d'Affaires* in France, Minister to Holland and Commissioner to Spain. Bushrod Washington became Associate Justice of the United States; he was the favorite nephew of George Washington, and, after Mrs. Washington's death, he inherited Mount Vernon. The most noted of the fifty was John Marshall, who became Chief Justice of the United States.

Φ B K was restored at William and Mary, 1849. It was found that the last President, William Short, was still living, ninety-two years old. The main college building, accidentally burned, 1859, was rebuilt, 1860. On account of the civil war, college exercises were suspended, 1861. During the occupancy of Williamsburg by the Federal forces, the main building was burned again, 1862. The walls, erected 1693, were once more built upon, and the college was re-opened, 1867; but, on account of financial

embarrassments, it was closed again, 1881. The General Assembly having begun to make annual appropriations, the college was reopened, 1888. Congress, 1893, appropriated \$65,000, as an indemnity for damages sustained by the college during the war between the States. The two-hundredth anniversary of the college was celebrated, 1893, and at the same time the parent chapter of $\Phi B K$ was revived a second time. The Virginia Historical Society delivered the records of $\Phi B K$ to the chapter at William and Mary, 1895. Edited by L. G. Tyler, President of the college, they were published in the *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, April, 1896.

The minutes of the meeting on December 4, 1779, called the chapter to be established at Harvard "Επισιλόν. However, it appears that the President, William Short, proposed that a more liberal charter be granted for this chapter than had been granted for the Virginia chapters, so that the Harvard chapter, instead of being "Επισιλόν, would be the "Αλφα of Massachusetts Bay, with power to establish subordinate chapters in Massachusetts. It is probable that this was first suggested by Elisha Parmale; at any rate the charter which he received for Harvard declared that it was "repugnant to the liberal principles of Societies that they should be confined to any particular place, men or description of men; and as the same should be extended to the wise and virtuous of every degree and of whatever country," therefore, a charter was granted to Parmale, in order that, "at the University of Cambridge", he might establish "a Fraternity of the $\Phi B K$, to consist of not less than three persons of honor, probity and good demeanor, which shall be denominated the "Αλφα of Massachusetts Bay." The charter further provided—

Above all you are to be careful to promote friendship and union among one another, as well as to bring it forth in a communion with us here, so far as it may be practicable and convenient. That the Code of Laws herewith transmitted, being the laws of the $\Phi B K$, "Αλφα Society, or such of them as the Society shall approve, be considered as conclusive and binding, and, except in cases where local convenience alone may make it necessary, are not to be altered or liable to innovation. That you, by this Charter, be invested with the privilege of the Meeting "Αλφα of Virginia, in granting charters for the establishment of other meetings anywhere within the State of Massachusetts Bay, which meetings are to stand in the same relation to you that the Junior branches of this Society stand in to the meeting of the "Αλφα here.

The charter also provided that "the form of initiation and oath of secrecy" should be "those prescribed by the law and none other;" that "the arcana of this Society be held inviolate;" that "the token of salutation be the same with that used here," that each member should wear a medal like one accompanying the charter, "without any alteration whatever;" that the new Alpha, on its "foundation day" every year, should transmit to the mother Alpha a list of its members, with their places of abode, noting officers

and members initiated since the last return; that all correspondence should be through the Presidents of the two Alphas, using a cipher which accompanied the charter;* and that the mother Alpha retained the right of enacting laws for "the general welfare" of the whole Society, and the power of legislation "in cases considered as constitutional." The charter bore the seal of the Society and the signatures of nineteen members. The charter for establishing a chapter at Yale was similar. Elisha Parmale returned to the North, and under his direction the Alpha of Connecticut was organized, November 13, 1780, the Alpha of Massachusetts, September 5, 1781.†

The original chapter being suspended, the Yale and Harvard chapters joined in establishing the Alpha of New Hampshire at Dartmouth, 1787. These three chapters formed the Society for thirty years. The next chapter was the Alpha of New York, established at Union, 1817. Bowdoin received a charter, 1824, and Brown, 1830, after which there was an interval of fifteen years without extension. Trinity and Wesleyan received charters, 1845; Western Reserve, 1847; Vermont, 1848.

Owing to the prejudice against such societies aroused by the anti-Masonic excitement, which began 1826,‡ the secrets of $\Phi B K$ were exposed to the public, 1831. It then transpired that the Greek letters were the initials of "*Φιλοσοφία Βίου Κυβερνήτης*,"

*The following table, containing all the letters of the alphabet, was used in secret correspondence:

N	Z	A	O	C	Y	B	P	X	D	W	Q	V
R	E	U	F	M	G	T	H	S	L	I	K	J

† See "Four Years at Yale," by L. H. Bagg; "Yale College: A Sketch of its History," by W. L. Kingsley; "The History of Harvard University," by Josiah Quincy.

Elisha Parmale became pastor of a church at Lee, Mass., 1783, and a year later was granted leave of absence on account of failing health. He came to Virginia, his wife accompanying him, but died in Shenandoah County, the summer of 1784, aged twenty-nine.

‡ A great anti-secret society agitation began after the mysterious disappearance of William Morgan. He was a member of the Masonic Fraternity, but had taken offense because his name was omitted from the charter-list of a new lodge. In a spirit of spite, he wrote a book, which it was said would reveal the secrets of Freemasonry, and engaged D. C. Miller, a printer at Batavia, N. Y., to publish it. The printing office was set on fire by an incendiary, but the fire was extinguished. Morgan was abducted from Canandaigua, N. Y., on the night of September 12, 1826, and, it was afterward learned, was taken to Fort Niagara, but his friends never saw him again. A year later a body was found near the mouth of the Niagara River, and many believed it was the body of Morgan, and that he had been drowned by Freemasons.—See "A History of the People of the United States," Volume V, 1821-1830, by J. B. McMaster.

Morgan's book was printed at Batavia, 1827. The Masonic Fraternity suffered severely from the great outcry that was raised against it, and, during the next few years, hundreds of lodge warrants were surrendered. The excitement spread from Western New York throughout the State, and an anti-Masonic political party was formed in New York, Pennsylvania, New England and elsewhere. This party was a factor in the campaigns of 1828, 1830 and 1832. W. H. Seward, Millard Fillmore, Thurlow Weed and Thaddeus Stevens first appeared in politics as anti-Masonic leaders. J. Q. Adams was an anti-Masonic and Whig candidate for Congress and was elected, 1830. In a national convention of the anti-Masonic party, 1832, William Wirt, of Maryland, was nominated for President, and Amos Ellmaker, of Pennsylvania, for Vice-President. They were largely supported in several States, but carried only Vermont.



Obverse.



Reverse.

ANCIENT PHI BETA KAPPA SILVER MEDAL.

From the *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, April, 1896.



Obverse.



Reverse.

MODERN PHI BETA KAPPA GOLD WATCHKEY.

From the *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, April, 1896.

translated, "Philosophy is the guide of life."* After this ΦΒΚ became merely an honorary college society, membership being conferred as a reward for scholarship.†

The badge was modified from the form of a medal to the form of a watchkey; instead of being square it was elongated, and the

* The influence of J. Q. Adams and Judge Joseph Storey, Edward Everett and others was sufficient to cause the members at Harvard to make public exposure of the secrets. Edward Everett was sent to Yale to induce the chapter there to take similar action, and was successful in his mission.

† After a series of exciting meetings held in Boston, under the eager pressure of John Quincy Adams, from whose diary most of the history of the transaction can be learned, the Harvard Alpha voted to remit all obligations of secrecy. Since that time, July 1831, anybody who has chosen to know has known what the letters ΦΒΚ mean.—E. E. Hale in *Atlantic Monthly*, July, 1879.

"The sign of a Phibetian prior to 1831 was made by placing two fingers of the right hand over the left corner of the mouth and drawing them across the chin. His grip was made by locking the hands, without clasping the thumbs, at the same time pressing the wrists; and his word was the motto for which the letters ΦΒΚ stood."—"The Cyclopædia of Fraternities."

† "In the various northern colleges, ΦΒΚ took upon itself different forms of activity. The society at Yale made efforts to keep up a literary communication with Harvard, but failed; its real life was confined to its local membership. Attempts were made to found a periodical and establish a fund for indigent students; these efforts also were doomed to failure. The Yale chapter was in reality a select debating society, with initiation suppers, where 'the juice of Bacchus flowed.' Regarded with great jealousy by outsiders, its records were twice stolen during its early history. The annals of the ΦΒΚ are famous for a long series of orations and poems. The anti-Masonic excitement in 1830 caused the abandonment of the secret features of the Order at both Yale and Harvard. . . . Since 1830 the membership of ΦΒΚ had been almost exclusively an honorary distinction granted to the best scholars of the senior class."—"Student Life and Customs."

material was changed from silver to gold. The obverse contains the letters "Φ B K"; in the lower right, an index pointing to a cluster of stars in the upper left; in the lower left, "Dec. 5th, 1776." The reverse contains "S P," in old English, within a wreath at the top; below, the name of the college, the name of the owner and his class. These changes were made probably soon after the Society was established in the North.

Twelve chapters sent delegates to the centennial of the Harvard chapter, 1881. A constitution was adopted for "The United Chapters of Φ B K," 1882. It provides for a National Council (convention) to meet every third year. The Secretary of the United Chapters, Rev. E. B. Parsons, D. D., issued, 1897, a pamphlet: "Phi Beta Kappa: Officers, Constitution, Minutes, Etc., of the United Chapters; Officers, Customs, Statistics, Etc., of the Forty Chapters." It quotes S. L. Woodford as saying in his Φ B K address at Columbia, 1886, that the Society was probably suggested by the philosophic clubs which were common among collegians in France and other European countries during the eighteenth century. It says that "S P" was interpreted, "*Societas Philosophia*" by twelve chapters, "*Societas Particeps*" by nine, "*Societas Philosophica*" by seven, "*Societas Philosophorum*" by two, "*Signum Principium*" by two; while three chapters furnished three additional forms: "*Salus Patrie*," "*Scientia et Prudentia*," "*Scientia et Philosophia*." It says also that the number of stars on the Φ B K key varied, three chapters using three stars (the original number), and all others using more—five, six, seven, nine, ten, and one chapter using thirteen. It also notes much diversity among chapters as to conditions of admission to membership. Some chapters admit members in junior year, or even earlier, some at the beginning and some at the end of senior year. Some, holding to their "reserved rights," admit one-third of each class (those ranking highest in scholarship), while others admit from one-fourth to one-fifteenth. In the chapters at Harvard, Williams and other colleges there are "no initiation, no secrecy," while "some chapters call for a pledge of secrecy and a promise to help brothers in distress, like the great Order which has sent its phraseology through all college fraternities." In many chapters the President makes an address to the initiates, and pledges them to encourage "friendship, morality and literature," after which he communicates to them the grip and explains the symbols; and then all older members present give them the grip and extend congratulations. At Yale the President reads the constitution, the initiates signify assent to it by uplifted hands, and he recites a Latin formula admitting them to the Society. At Johns Hopkins "the oath is a slight dilution of the somewhat strong waters of the original Φ B K oath of 1776."

The United Chapters has "a committee on the uniformity of customs and methods of procedure—elections, initiations, keys,

etc.—and on various matters of semi-confidential character relative to the Society.” A handbook and catalogue of $\Phi B K$, issued by Dr. Parsons, 1900, shows that then there were fifty chapters (including one established at Vassar, 1898) and nearly 11,000 living members. According to “American College Fraternities,” the total membership in 1898 was 19,334, living and dead.

THE INTER-COLLEGIATE FRATERNITY SYSTEM.



PHI BETA KAPPA.

About the middle of the eighteenth century, students at Yale, Harvard and Princeton began to form associations, which were intended mainly for intellectual improvement. Literary societies or debating clubs became common in all American colleges. Most of them had a secret character, more or less. Usually two were organized at each institution, and they divided between them the entire body of students. They flourished in eastern colleges until



KAPPA ALPHA.
(Northern.)

about the middle of the nineteenth century, when their popularity waned, as the Greek-letter fraternities became more widely extended and more firmly established. In western and southern colleges literary societies continued to flourish until a later time, and they still have considerable prominence in the South.*

*“The earliest society the record of which has been preserved was the Crotonian Society of Yale, which had a brief existence, and made way for Linonia, the oldest permanent society, and the Brothers in Unity (1868). Contemporaneous with Crotonia and Linonia at Yale were the Plain-Dealing and Well-Meaning Clubs of Princeton. A fierce rivalry, involving the interchange of scurrilous pamphlets, led to their suppression by the faculty. A year after this action, were founded the American Whig and Clisosophic Societies, the most venerable and powerful of college debating clubs in America, and the only organizations of this early period which still survive in their original capacity. During the middle decades of the eighteenth century, the Harvard faculty took particular pains to improve the public speaking of the students, a move which led to the formation of speaking clubs. The Calabogus Club was organized as early as 1758, the Whitefield Club in 1759. We are left to conjecture the programmes of these early societies. The Institute of 1770, the most famous of the debating clubs of Harvard was founded by John Phillips, John Warren and other members of the class of 1771.

“It was the wave of political interest produced by the Revolution which made the debating society for fifty years the strongest force in American student life. . . . While secrecy of meetings was a recognized principle with all the early literary societies, this feature was a distinctly minor one. The same may be said of initiation ceremonies; they were merely incidental and without special significance. Many of the societies adopted badges, colors and mottoes. . . . Another form of society activity was the society libraries, which were frequently valuable supplements to the regular college library, which was likely to be weighed down with theological and Latin tomes.

“Another important element was the rivalry between the two societies which divided student interest. They competed in the selection of members, in the size of their libraries, and in the distribution of college honors. The feeling was usually one of bitter antagonism and jealousy. Attempts made at Amherst and elsewhere to combine the work of the two societies into one harmonious whole uniformly failed. When only one society had been formed, it invariably split in two rival factions as soon as numbers permitted. The bitterest hostility occurred at the beginning of the year in the struggle for new men. At Yale a systematic campaign was undertaken; runners were sent to the preparatory schools to pledge sub-freshmen; committees of students haunted the trains, the New Haven depot and the hotels, in search of new students. The campaign culminated in the ‘statement of facts’, a public meeting in which the orators from each society extolled the virtues and eulogized the departed heroes of their own organization, while pouring contempt and ridicule on their opponents. At Amherst on such occasions the whole college became the scene of exasperating strife; study was encroached upon, and personal hostilities were excited which did not die away

Φ B K, founded at 1776, remained the ciety until 1821, when was founded at Yale. never developed into

The origin of the society system may be tablishment by Φ B K College.[†] This was still had a secret char-

appeared at Union, 1825. It called itself K A, and outwardly at least it was an imitation of Φ B K. It was a secret, social



PHI DELTA THETA.

William and Mary, only Greek-letter so- X Δ Θ, a senior society, However, this society a general fraternity.* present Greek-letter attributed to the es- of a chapter at Union in 1817, when Φ B K acter. A new society



PHI KAPPA PSI.

KAPPA ALPHA.
(Southern.)

THETA DELTA CHI.

with the occasion. The historians of Williams, Dartmouth and Bowdoin give similar testimony. In some colleges the faculty interfered, and apportioned new men to the societies by some impartial method of allotment. Even this could not put a stop to intrigue and factional fights.

The early debating society was one of the great interests of the student world; its meetings were eagerly anticipated, and its exercises considered to be of much greater importance than the regular recitations of the college, a belief strengthened by the sympathetic attitude of the faculty. We have the testimony of a hostile critic that the champions of the debating hall were held in greater esteem by their fellow-students than the men who gained the traditional college honors for proficiency in their studies. The athlete had not yet arisen as a college hero, so the orator and writer represented the ideals of the academic youth.

Such a condition of affairs was not destined to endure. A new organization, appealing more directly to the interests and sentiments of youth, entered the field, and the debating society lost ground before it. The fraternity struck the older association at its weakest point. About 1830 the debating societies, through increase of numbers, began to be unwieldy, and in consequence a victim to factional contests. In some colleges cliques for controlling elections in the literary societies had crystallized into formal clubs before the appearance of the fraternities. The fraternity greatly hastened this tendency to dissolution; the debating society became the arena in which rival fraternities or secret and non-secret societies fought for the supremacy. The literary exercises were neglected while rival factions struggled for the offices. The new organizations became the centre of interest while the old societies died slowly. The process did not take place in all the colleges at the same time. The conflict in the eastern colleges began as early as 1840, and by 1870 the old societies had become merely a tradition.—"Student Life and Customs."

*"The object of X Δ Θ was to compliment and encourage literary as distinct from scholastic ability. About a fourth of the senior class, including all the 'good writers', were annually elected to it and met fortnightly in one of the Lyceum lecture rooms. . . . X Δ Θ died out in the class of 43 or '44, having had only a nominal or honorary existence—like that of Φ B K at the present time—in several previous classes."—"Four Year at Yale", 1871.

X Δ Θ was revived at Yale, 1868, at the suggestion of one of the editors of the *Yale Literary Magazine*, "the oldest college periodical", and its membership has since been confined to that editorial board.—See "Four Years at Yale" and "American College Fraternities."

A branch of X Δ Θ was organized at Amherst, receiving a charter from the society at Yale, 1830. It was established by juniors, and membership was restricted to juniors and seniors. It was "purely literary in character and strictly secret." It disbanded 1845. A prominent cause of its decline was the introduction of other societies, which gradually absorbed the interest of the students.—"Student Life at Amherst".

[†] See "The First Greek-Letter Society," *The Scroll*, February, 1889, and "The Development of the Fraternity System," *The Scroll*, October, 1889, by W. B. Palmer.

The English spelling of the Greek letters is given below for the benefit of those who may not have studied Greek.

A Alpha.	E Epsilon.	I Iota.	N Nu.	P Rho.	Φ Phi.
B Beta.	Z Zeta.	K Kappa.	Ξ Xi.	Σ Sigma.	X Chi.
Γ Gamma.	H Eta.	Λ Lambda.	O Omicron.	T Tau.	Ψ Psi.
Δ Delta.	Θ Theta.	M Mu.	Π Pi.	Υ Upsilon.	Ω Omega.



DELTA KAPPA EPSILON.



PSI Upsilon.



PHI GAMMA DELTA.



PI KAPPA ALPHA.



SIGMA ALPHA EPSILON.



DELTA PHI.



ALPHA TAU OMEGA.



DELTA PSI.



SIGMA CHI.



PHI KAPPA SIGMA.



CHI PHI.



DELTA Upsilon.



CHI PSI.



ZETA PSI.



PHI SIGMA KAPPA.



SIGMA PHI.



ALPHA DELTA PHI.



PHI PHI PHI.



KAPPA SIGMA.



DELTA TAU DELTA.



BETA THETA PI.



SIGMA NU.

organization with a Greek-letter name. Presumably K A stood for a secret Greek motto, as did Φ B K. Members of Φ B K had a secret grip and secret signs of salutation and recognition, and so unquestionably had members of K A. Φ B K had a cipher, and so possibly had K A. Φ B K had a form of initiation and an oath of secrecy, and so undoubtedly had K A. The members of K A, like the members of Φ B K, were restricted to upper classmen. K A had a square badge, which was suspended from one corner, instead of from the middle of one side, as was the square badge of Φ B K. Later the badges of both societies were changed to the form of a watchkey. K A also adopted the Φ B K system of entitling chapters by the names of the States and the Greek letters in order. Φ B K had regular literary exercises at its meetings.



DELTA DELTA DELTA.



ALPHA PHI.



GAMMA PHI BETA.



KAPPA ALPHA THETA.



KAPPA KAPPA GAMMA.



PI BETA PHI.



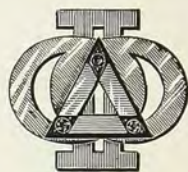
DELTA GAMMA.



NU SIGMA NU.



THETA XI.



PHI DELTA PHI.



Q. T. V.



THETA NU EPSILON.



PHI CHI.

Whether K A had or not is unknown, but it is well known that A Δ Φ, founded 1832, was quite literary in character.*

K A was followed by the organization of Σ Φ and Δ Φ at Union in 1827; A Δ Φ at Hamilton, 1832; Ψ Υ at Union, 1833; Δ Υ at Williams, 1834;† B Θ Π at Miami, 1839; X Ψ at Union, 1841; Δ K E at Yale, 1844; Δ Ψ at Columbia, 1847; Z Ψ at the University of the City of New York (now New York University), 1847; Φ Γ Δ at Jefferson (now Washington and Jefferson), 1848; Θ Δ X at Union, 1848; Φ Δ Θ at Miami, 1848; Φ K Σ at Pennsylvania, 1850; Φ K Ψ at Jefferson, 1852; X Φ at Princeton, 1854;‡ Σ X at Miami, 1855; Σ A E at Alabama, 1856; Δ T Δ at Bethany, 1860; A T Ω at Virginia Military Institute, 1865; K A (Southern Order) at Washington (now Washington and Lee), 1865; K Σ at Virginia, 1868; Π K A at Virginia, 1868; Σ N at Virginia

* "Φ B K and X Δ Θ must be considered preparatory to the modern fraternity movement, which may be said to date its origin from the organization of the K A Society at Union College in 1825. K A in its external features was an imitation of Φ B K, but the tie between its members was a much closer one."—"Student Life and Customs."

† An anti-secret society, sometimes called the "Social Fraternity", sometimes the "Equitable Fraternity", was organized at Williams, 1834. Negotiations looking to a union with similar societies was begun, 1840, and the "Anti-Secret Confederation" was formed, 1847. A monogram of the letters Δ and T was chosen as the badge, 1858, but the name Δ T was not incorporated in the constitution until 1864. The convention of 1881 eliminated "anti-secret" from the constitution, substituting "non-secret".

In *The Century*, October, 1887, C. S. Robinson, X Ψ, Williams, '49, said that when he was in college the Social Fraternity combined with anti-secret associations in other colleges. Their delegates in convention adopted a constitution, which provided that the name of the organization should be the "Anti-Secret Society of the United States". At an open meeting, held in the college chapel, the constitution was read, and there was an explosion of laughter from Robinson, at the reading of a clause providing that the badge should display the initials of the society's name in raised letters of gold. Cries of "Put him out" were answered by him, "Strike, but hear"; and then he explained that there appeared to be some incongruity in such noble and scholarly men wearing on their bosoms the great golden letters "A S S." The convention did its work better by changing the name of the society to the Anti-Secret Confederation.

‡ Since 1860, the anti-fraternity feature of Δ T has for all practical purposes disappeared, and its methods and practices are identical with those of the other fraternities, except for the fact that its constitution is open to the public. For many years it was regarded with contempt by the secret fraternities, but of late this feeling has largely disappeared."—"Student Life and Customs."

§ A constitution for a society was found at Princeton, 1854; it bore the numerals "1824", and X Φ claimed 1824 as the year of its establishment, but the names of no members initiated previous to 1854 are known.—See *The Scroll*, January, 1881; March-April, 1884; October, 1889; April and October, 1890.



PHI SIGMA.



KAPPA SIGMA KAPPA.



DELTA KAPPA.



ALPHA SIGMA CHI.



MYSTICAL SEVEN.



W. W. W. OR RAINBOW.

Military Institute, 1869; $\Phi \Sigma K$ at Massachusetts Agricultural College, 1873; $\Phi \Phi \Phi$ at Austin, 1894; $\Lambda X P$ at Trinity (Conn.), 1895, and $M \Pi \Delta$ at Washington and Lee, 1895. A number of fraternities have died out or been absorbed by others. Those here named are all the men's inter-collegiate fraternities that are mentioned in the last edition of "American College Fraternities" and that are now in active existence.* It may be noticed that nearly all of them were founded at comparatively small colleges, and nearly all at institutions located in small college towns.

Three fraternities were founded in 1848— $\Phi \Gamma \Delta$ at Jefferson, April 22; $\Theta \Delta X$ at Union, June 5; $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ at Miami, December 26. In no other year have so many fraternities been founded. $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, therefore, is a member of what might be called "the triad of 1848", as well as a member of "the Miami triad". Excluding the venerable honorary Society, $\Phi B K$, and not counting the Anti-Secret Confederation, which did not adopt the Greek-letter name ΔY until 1858, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was the thirteenth of general Hellenic orders.

A society for ladies called the I. C. Sorosis was founded at Monmouth, 1867. It established a chapter at Iowa Wesleyan, 1868, and one at Indiana Asbury (now De Pauw), 1870. It suggested the founding of the ladies societies $K A \Theta$ and $K K \Gamma$, 1870, the former at Indiana Asbury, the latter at Monmouth. I. C. changed its name to $\Pi B \Phi$, 1888. Other sororities are: $\Delta \Gamma$, founded at Mississippi, 1872, $\Lambda \Phi$, Syracuse, 1872; $\Gamma \Phi B$, Syracuse, 1874; $\Delta \Delta \Delta$, Boston, 1888.

$\Theta \Xi$ was founded at Rensselaer, 1864; Q. T. V. at Massachusetts Agricultural College, 1869. The first, called an engineering-

* Twenty-four inter-collegiate secret societies now inactive are mentioned in the last (1898) edition of "American College Fraternities."

The woodcuts of the badges here shown, excepting those of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, ΔK , $\Phi \Sigma$ and $K \Sigma K$, appeared in "American College Fraternities", and were kindly loaned by the author, W. R. Baird. The six cuts in the last group show the badges of defunct fraternities. $\Lambda \Sigma X$ and Mystical Seven were absorbed by $B \Theta \Pi$; $\Phi \Sigma$ and $K \Sigma K$ by $\Phi \Delta \Theta$; two of the active chapters and the dead chapters of W. W. W. by $\Delta T \Delta$, and two of its active chapters by $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.

scientific fraternity, is confined to technological institutions or scientific departments of universities; the latter, called an agricultural-scientific fraternity, to agricultural colleges or scientific departments. $\Phi \Delta \Phi$, a law fraternity, founded at Michigan, 1869, has been followed by a numerous brood of what are termed professional fraternities, among them: $N \Sigma N$, medical-regular, founded at Michigan, 1882; $\Delta \Sigma \Delta$, dental, Michigan, 1882; ΦX , pharmacy, Michigan, 1883; $A X \Omega$, musical, De Pauw, 1885; $A E I$, medical-women's, Michigan 1890; ΔX , law, Cornell, 1891; $\Phi A \Gamma$, medical-homeopathy, New York Homeopathic College, 1894. There is also an inter-collegiate sophomore society, $\Theta N E$, founded at Wesleyan, 1870. Several fraternities have prohibited their members from uniting with it, and certain chapters of other fraternities have taken similar action.

College fraternities are older than most secret orders in America. Freemasonry dates from 1717, and was introduced from England to America, 1730. Oddfellowship, originating in England about 1745, was introduced into the United States, 1819. The United Ancient Order of Druids, founded in England, 1781, was brought to this country, 1834. The Ancient Order of Hibernians, founded in Ireland in the eighteenth century, was established here, 1836. The Ancient Order of Foresters, originating in England about 1813, was introduced here, 1832. The Improved Order of Red Men originated here, 1834. All other prominent secret orders—as the Knights of Pythias, Grand Army of the Republic, Ancient Order of United Workmen, Royal Arcanum, Modern Woodmen of America, Independent Order of Good Templars, Knights of the Maccabees, Patrons of Husbandry, Foresters of America, Knights of Honor, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, etc.—are younger than $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.*

MIAMI UNIVERSITY.

A patent to 311,682 acres of land between the Great Miami and Little Miami Rivers was granted by President George Washington to John Cleves Symmes, 1794.† It provided that thirty-six sections (six miles square) of the grant should be held in trust for establishing and maintaining an academy. Ohio was admitted to the Union, 1803; and, agreeably to an act of Congress, 1803, the legislature in that year appointed commissioners to locate the aca-

* See "American College Fraternities," 1879, 1883, 1890, 1898; "The Cyclopædia of Fraternities," 1899.

† Symmes paid the Government two thirds of a dollar per acre for this land.

"The tract constituting what is known as 'The Symmes Purchase' comprised the present cities of Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton. It embraced Hamilton, Butler, Preble and Montgomery Counties and possibly Warren. Along the Ohio River it extended from the Little Miami, about twenty miles above Cincinnati, to the Big Miami, about the same distance below that city."—"Life of Gen. Ben Harrison," by Gen. Lew Wallace, 1888. The same book mentions that Judge Symmes (who had been a Justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey) established his residence at North Bend, Ohio, and that one of his daughters, wedded to William Henry Harrison, was a grandmother of Benjamin Harrison.

demy land. They selected the unsold portion of the township later known as Oxford, Butler County, and two and one half sections adjoining, the whole making thirty-six sections.

The legislature, 1809, passed an act which incorporated "The President and Trustees of the Miami University," and, for the endowment of the institution, vested the thirty-six sections in said corporation, "with full power and authority to divide and subdivide and expose the same to sale, in tracts of not less than 80, nor more than 160 acres, and for the term of 99 years, renewable forever, subject to a valuation every 15 years, always considering the land in an unimproved state for the purpose of valuation; and provided that the land shall be offered at auction for not less than \$2 per acre, and the tenants or lessees shall pay 6 per cent. per annum on the amount of their purchases, during the continuance of their leases; and the said tenants or lessees shall enjoy and exercise all the rights and privileges which they would be entitled to enjoy did they hold the said lands in fee simple." An enactment of the legislature, 1810, directed the trustees to lay off a village on such part of the university land as they might determine, and provided that the village should be known as Oxford, that the university should be located there, and that the trustees should cause the necessary building or buildings to be erected. The act of 1810 also repealed so much of the act of 1809 as required a revaluation of the university land every 15 years. The legislature, 1812, passed another act, which provided that the rent should forever afterward be 6 per cent. of the amount originally bid for the land, without any new appraisement. Thus, by positive enactment, the institution was forever debarred from securing an increased revenue from the landed endowment given by the National Government.

Miami is the second oldest collegiate institution west of the Alleghenies, the oldest being Ohio University, Athens. The histories of the two institutions are in material respects similar.* Oxford, the seat of Miami University, is in Butler County, which adjoins the State of Indiana; it is about 39 miles from Cincinnati, 14 from Hamilton, and 85 miles east of Indianapolis.

A grammar school, opened, 1818,[†] under the auspices of the trustees of Miami, continued until the opening of the university,

* Under ordinances of Congress, 1785 and 1787, under which the Symmes purchase was made, the Ohio Company of Associates entered, 1787, into a contract with the Government for the purchase of a large tract of land in the Western Territory. A patent for this land was granted by President Washington, 1792. The contract provided for "two complete townships to be given perpetually for the purposes of an university." The company laid off the two townships, 1795, and the university seat was located at Athens, 1800. By act of the legislature, 1804, Ohio University was organized, its support to be derived from leases of the university land. The lessees were to pay yearly 6 per cent. of the amount of the valuation of the land, as determined by the amounts of their bids. Moreover, there was to be a revaluation at the expiration of 35 years and periodically thereafter. Under a supplemental act, 1805, the lessees claimed that the land was not subject to revaluation. Beaten in the courts, they were more successful in the legislature, which passed an act, 1843, relieving the land from all future appraisement. Thus, as in the case of Miami, the trust reposed by Congress was violated and lasting injustice was done to the university. See illustrations of Ohio University buildings, pages 60 and 61.

† "It has been commonly reported that this school was opened in 1816, but the records of the trustees do not warrant the statement."—W. O. Thompson in Miami's "Diamond Anniversary Volume," 1899.

six years later. It occupied a brick building, completed, 1818, at a cost of \$6,167. A house for a professor also was built in the same year. A three story brick building, 86 by 40 feet, was completed, 1824; it was attached to the school building completed 1818, but being larger it was called the Main Building, while the older building was called the West Wing.* The Northeast Building, now known as the North Dormitory, was completed, 1829, at a cost of \$7,147.46.† The Southeast Building, now known as the South Dormitory, was completed, 1836, at a cost of \$9,000. A laboratory was erected, 1837, for the sum of \$1,250.

The trustees, 1824, elected Rev. R. H. Bishop, D. D., President; Rev. William Sparrow, professor of languages, and Rev. J. E. Annan, professor of mathematics and natural philosophy. These three constituted the faculty when the university opened, November 1, 1824. Dr. Bishop, born in Scotland, 1777, was graduated at the University of Edinburgh, 1798. He arrived in America, 1802, and was a professor in Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., 1803-24. At Miami, he was professor of logic, moral philosophy and history, as well as President. The faculty was increased to four, 1828, and to six, 1832. From the beginning Miami was a very popular institution. The catalogue for 1825-26, the second year of the university, shows an attendance of 111, representing five States—Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky, Pennsylvania, South Carolina. Twelve students received degrees, when the first class was graduated, September, 1826. During the decade from 1830 to 1840, the yearly attendance frequently exceeded 200. More noticeable than the number of students was the number of States from which the patronage was drawn. The seventeen graduates in 1831 came from seven States. Not only did students come from the West, but from nearly every part of the South. The catalogue issued July, 1834,‡ shows that 210 students were in attendance that session—116 from Ohio, 34 from Kentucky, 11 from Mississippi, 9 from Indiana, 8 from Alabama, 7 from Louisiana, 6 from Virginia, 5 from Pennsylvania, 5 from South Carolina, 3 from Georgia, 2 from Massachusetts, 1 each from Missouri, New York, North Carolina and Tennessee.

Dr. Bishop resigned as President, 1841, and was succeeded by Rev. George Junkin, D. D., who had been the first President of Lafayette College, and who was President of Miami three years, resigning 1844. During his administration the number of students declined, and there was a still greater decrease during the administration of Rev. E. D. MacMaster, D. D., 1845-49. The latter had been President of Hanover College. His discipline of students was rigid, and he became involved in contests with the literary societies at Miami. The "great snow rebellion" took place, Janu-

* B Θ Π was founded in the West Wing, 1839.

† Φ Δ Θ was founded in the Northeast Building, 1848.

‡ This catalogue has curious footnotes to the names of some students: "Dragging"; "not faithful to himself"; "had done no good"; "a promising boy, but not old enough for the studies of the class". The total attendance during the college year 1833-34 was 238.

ary, 1848. Fifteen students who had been suspended or dismissed for participation in the affair went from Miami to Centre College, and others went to different colleges.* Rev. S. S. Laws, D. D., Miami, '48, writing of Dr. MacMaster's administration for Miami's "Diamond Anniversary Volume," 1899, said: "During his day Miami had from all sources about \$10,000 a year, and at the same time Harvard had about \$15,000. But Harvard has



THE VILLAGE PARK, OXFORD, OHIO.

From the Catalogue of Miami University, 1902.

now over three quarters of a million for current uses. And shall Miami, that should now rival Harvard, forever remain paralyzed and stunted—arrested in development—because her splendid estate—a township of land—was, by a lamentably shortsighted policy, thrown away in perpetual leases at rentals, I am told, less than present state taxes?"

The number of students declined from 140 in 1845-46, the first year of Dr. MacMaster's administration, to only 68 in 1848-49,

* This affair was indirectly the cause of the organization of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. On account of the suspensions and dismissals, the chapters of $A \Delta \Phi$ and $B \Theta \Pi$ were broken up, leaving no secret society in the university. They did not re-organize until 1851-52, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ having been founded 1848-49.—See page 38 *et seq.*



CHURCH STREET, OXFORD, OHIO.

From the *Bulletin* of Miami University, June, 1903.



HIGH STREET, OXFORD, OHIO.

From the *Bulletin* of Miami University, June, 1903.

the last year of his administration. The catalogue for 1848-49 (the year $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was founded) is dated August, 1849. It is a pamphlet of sixteen pages, and contains a list of twenty trustees, and the following professors: Rev. E. D. MacMaster, D. D., President, and professor of moral philosophy; Rev. John McArthur, A. M., professor of the Greek language and literature; J. C. Moffatt, A. M., professor of the Latin language and literature and of æsthetics; T. J. Matthews, A. M., professor of mathematics and astronomy; O. N. Stoddard, A. M., professor of natural philosophy and chemistry; R. H. Bishop, Jr., A. M., Principal of the preparatory department.* The catalogue shows 7 seniors, 7 juniors, 8 sophomores, 13 freshmen, 23 in the first preparatory, 10 in the second preparatory class, total 68. The curriculum of college classes was as follows:

Freshman class: Greek Testament; Herodotus; Greek history; Livy; Horace's Odes and Satires; Roman history; elements of Oriental history; algebra; trigonometry.

Sophomore class: Greek Testament; Homer's Iliad; Thucydides; Greek history; Greek antiquities; Horace's Epistles; Sallust; Cicero de Senectute, de Amicitia; Tacitus de Moribus Germaniæ and Agricola; Roman history; Roman antiquities; analytical geometry, including conic sections; trigonometry, surveying, leveling, navigation, nautical astronomy, and mechanics; rhetoric.

Junior class: Greek Testament; Xenophon's Memorabilia; Plato against the Atheists; Demosthenes and Æschines de Corona; Cicero de Oratore; Cicero's Tusculan Disputations; differential calculus, with applications; integral calculus, with applications; natural philosophy, mechanics, hydrostatics, pneumatics, electricity, magnetism, optics, etc.; mental philosophy; logic; philosophy of natural history; natural theology; evidences of Christianity; an historical and analytical outline of the contents and scope of the Scriptures; lectures on the history of art.

Senior class: Greek Testament; Euripides' Medea; Sophocles' Œdipus; Æschylus' Prometheus; lectures on Greek literature; Terrence; lectures on Roman literature; dynamics; astronomy; chemistry with its application to the arts, especially agriculture; geology; mineralogy; physiology; lectures on rhetoric and English literature; moral philosophy; analogy of religion, natural and revealed, to the constitution and cause of nature; political economy; international law; constitution of the United States; constitution of Ohio compared with the constitutions of other States; history of the civilization of Modern Europe.

The following paragraphs of general information are quoted from the catalogue of 1848-49:

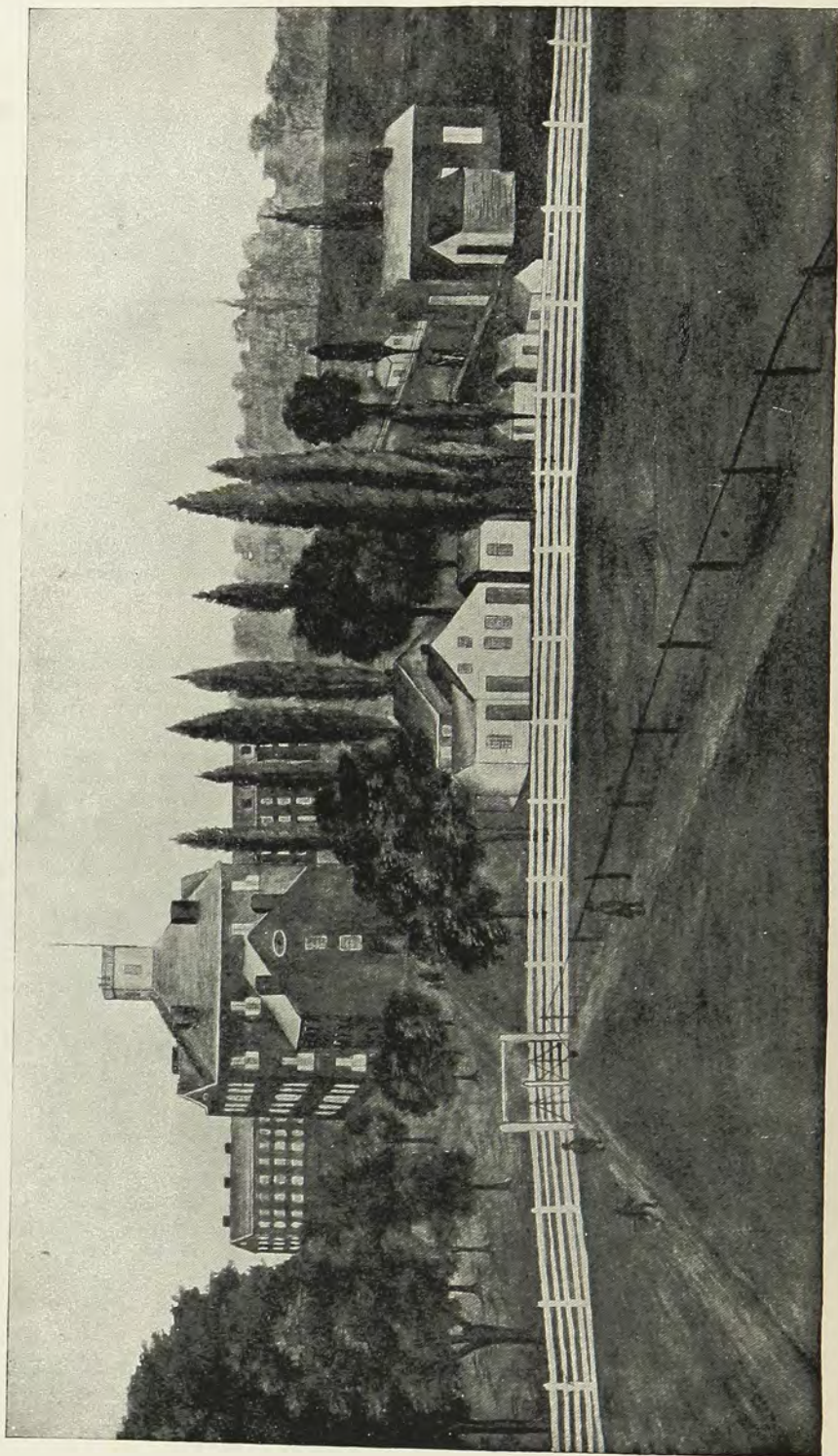
It is obvious to every intelligent person that the above course cannot be easily mastered within the time allowed, and in the present state of elementary education. With a view to the better accomplishment of this, the course in the preparatory school has been extended to three years instead of two. No student will be admitted to a standing for which he is not qualified.

Students are required to attend daily on religious worship (consisting of the reading of the Scriptures and prayer); and on the Sabbath day to attend a public religious service by the President, and one other service in some one of the churches in the town.

The libraries of the university and the literary societies contain, in the aggregate, about 8,000 volumes. To these additions are constantly made. There is a

* "All of them were Presbyterians except Matthews, whose family was Presbyterian; he was not a professor of religion but was inclined to Unitarianism."—Note made by Robert Morrison to manuscript of this history, 1901.

Moffatt was an honorary member of $\Delta \Delta \Phi$. Stoddard and Bishop (the latter a son of the first President of Miami) later became honorary members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, as did also Elliott, who became Professor of Greek, 1849. Matthews was the father of Stanley Matthews, B Θ II, Cincinnati, '42, who became a Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States; also of S. R. Matthews, Miami, '52, who resigned from $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, 1851, and joined $\Delta K E$, 1852.—See "The Parent Chapter—Ohio Alpha."



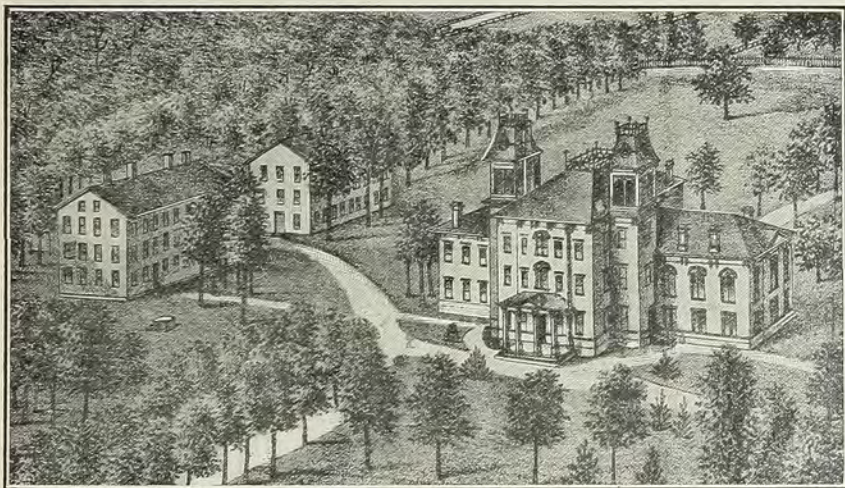
THE CAMPUS OF MIAMI UNIVERSITY, 1838.
From the "Diamond Anniversary Volume." See footnote, page 31.

well arranged and valuable cabinet of specimens, which affords the means of a very complete exhibition of the geology of the great Valley of the Mississippi and its tributaries, and is a valuable beginning towards a more general collection. The apparatus now affords the means for a satisfactory illustration of the most important doctrines in the various departments of mathematics, astronomy, natural philosophy and chemistry, and is receiving valuable additions yearly.

Tuition is, per annum: in the college classes, \$30; in the preparatory department, \$20. Rent of room in the college buildings, \$3. Boarding and lodging in respectable private families can be had at from \$1.50 to \$2.50 per week; fuel, light, washing, etc., extra. The sum of \$120 will cover all the necessary expenses of a student at college for the year, and the allowance of more is generally injurious in its influence on his improvement and good conduct. By rigid frugality, the expense can be made considerably less.

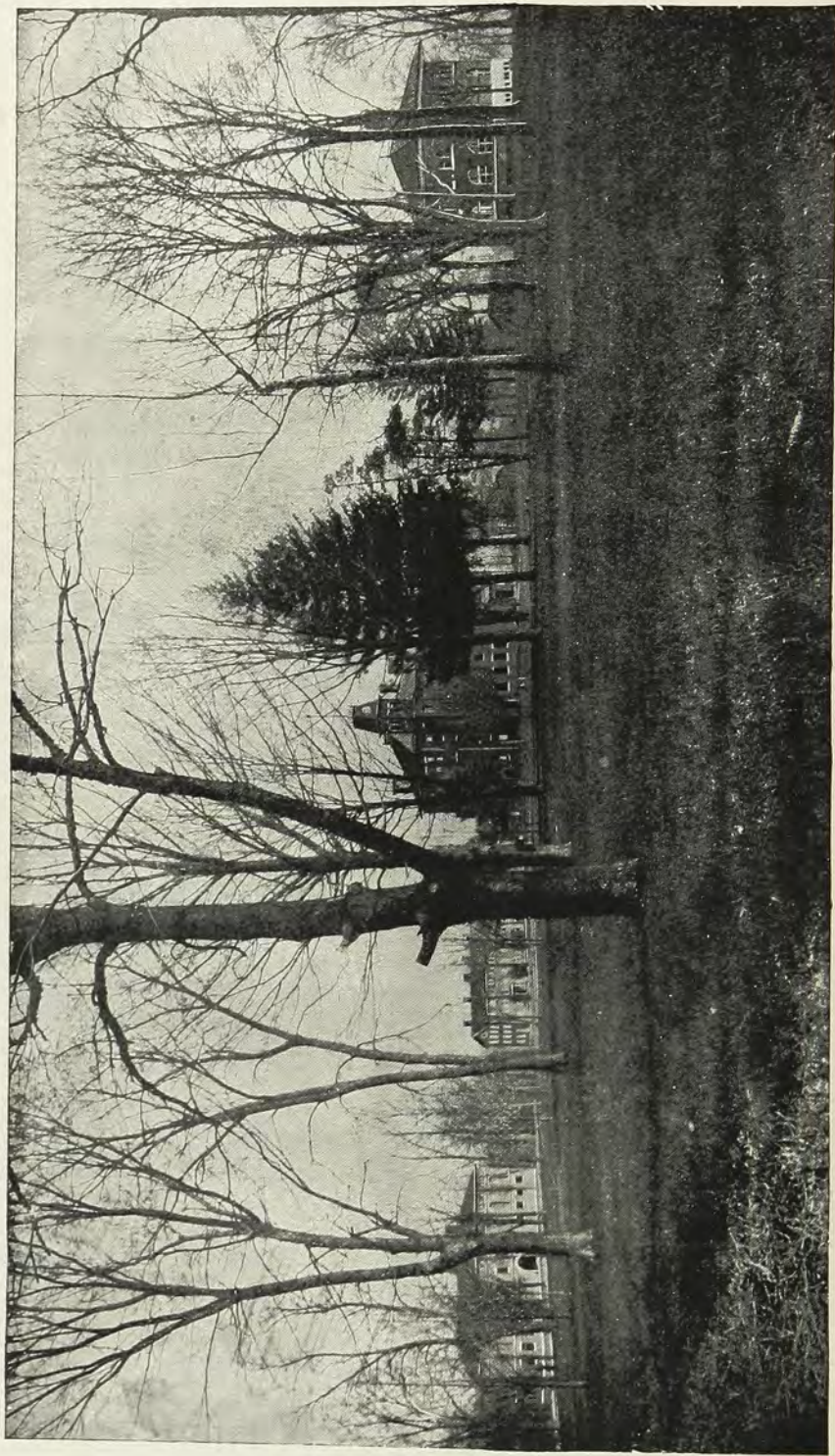
There were two sessions a year—the first from the first Monday of October to the second Thursday of March (with a recess of ten days near the end of December); the second from the first Monday of April to commencement day, the second Thursday of August. Commencement, 1850, was on Thursday, August 8, and commencement, 1851, on Thursday, June 26; and thereafter commencement was on the last Thursday in June. A circular issued by the trustees, July 1, 1851, announced that courses in Hebrew, German, French and Anglo-Saxon and a normal course had been added. The circular showed that the faculty numbered nine, and said:

This institution has an annual income of near \$6,000, exclusive of tuition fees. The course of study is full and thorough in all departments, and equal in these respects to that of any college in the United States. The number of students for the year now closing is greater than at any time since 1842. Students can rent rooms in the college and board themselves at from 50 to 75 cents per week. Each county in the State is entitled to send one student tuition free.



AN OLD VIEW OF THE CAMPUS.

Half-tone from an illustration that appeared in the catalogue of the Miami Classical and Scientific Training School, which occupied the university buildings, 1877-85. The illustration ($3\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{1}{4}$ inches) was reproduced from the original plate in *The Scroll*, October, 1887. The illustration is anachronistic, as it shows a tower and wing on the east side of the Main Building (toward the dormitories), which tower and wing were not erected until 1899.



THE CAMPUS OF MIAMI UNIVERSITY, 1898.

From the "The Diamond Anniversary Volume." See footnote, page 32.



THE MAIN BUILDING,

With east tower and wing, completed 1899.

From the *Bulletin* of Miami University, June, 1903.

Dr. MacMaster was succeeded, 1849, by Rev. W. C. Anderson, D. D. The administration of the latter was as popular as that of the former had been unpopular. The catalogue dated August, 1850, says: "There were present the second session of the last college year but 36 students.* The withdrawal of the senior class, and some who were taking a partial course reduced these to 22. With this small number, the present year opened; it closes with 91, and the promise of the coming year is for a yet more rapid increase." When Dr. Anderson became President, the attendance was smaller than it had been since the first year of the institution. The last year of his administration, 1853-54, the attendance was 266, the largest in the history of the institution.

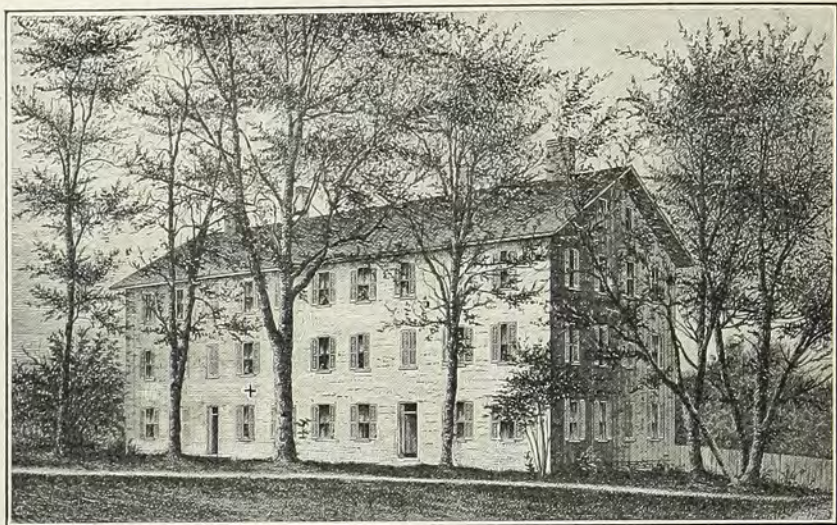
Statistics in the "American Almanac" for 1850† show "the condition" of colleges on January 1, 1849. The data for institutions in which fraternities have been founded are quoted on page 27. In this table Miami appears to great disadvantage, because during 1848-49 its attendance was very much less than it had been in preceding years, or than it was in succeeding years, as shown by the table on page 31.‡

* Only 68 during the whole collegiate year, 1848-49.

† Published by C. C. Little and James Brown, Boston, 1849.

‡ For instance, statistics in the "American Almanac" for 1859, quoted in Appleton's "New American Cyclopædia" (1859), show that the attendance of students in January, 1858, at each of the institutions mentioned in the table on page 27 was as follows:

Williams, 224; Yale, 447; Trinity, 60; Columbia, 143; Union, 78; Hamilton, 123; U. C. N. Y., 138; College of New Jersey, 273; Pennsylvania, 129; Jefferson, 222; William and Mary, 64; Washington, 93; Virginia, 419; V. M. I., 150; Bethany, 141; Alabama, 144; Miami, 127. These were collegiate students. The total attendance at Miami during 1857-58, was 225.



THE NORTHEAST BUILDING.

The cross indicates the room on the first floor occupied by Robert Morrison, and the room on the second floor occupied by J. McM. Wilson, 1848.—See page 57. $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was founded in Wilson's room. Half-tone from an illustration that appeared in the catalogues of the Miami Classical and Scientific Training School, which used the university buildings, 1877-85. The illustration ($4\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{4}$ inches) was reproduced from the original plate in *The Scroll*, November, 1887.



THE NORTH DORMITORY.

The same building as shown above, its name having been changed. The birthplace of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ is marked by a mural tablet, placed in position 1899. Half-tone from a photograph taken April, 1902.

Opened.	INSTITUTIONS. College statistics, January 1, 1849, from "American Almanac" for 1850. Years fraternities were founded from "Ameri- can College Fraternities," 1898.	Instructors.	Collegiate students.	Alumni.	Volumes in libraries.
1793	Williams College, Williamstown, Mass. ΔΥ, 1834.	9	180	1,213	9,643
1701	Yale College (now Yale University), New Haven, Conn. ΔΚΕ, 1894.	21	385	5,856	47,700
1824	Trinity College, Hartford, Conn. ΑΧΡ, 1895.	9	66	257	9,000
1754	Columbia College (now Columbia University), New York, N. Y. ΔΨ, 1847.	8	130	1,409	17,000
1795	Union College (now Union University), Schenectady, N. Y. ΚΑ, 1825; ΣΦ, 1827; ΔΦ, 1827; ΨΥ, 1833; ΧΨ, 1841; ΘΔΧ, 1848.	13	280	2,846	14,750
1812	Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y. ΑΔΦ, 1832.	10	158	591	10,300
1831	University of the City of New York (now New York University), ΖΨ, 1847.	11	151	320	4,000
1746	College of New Jersey (now Princeton University), Princeton, N. J. ΧΦ, 1854.	15	243	3,031	16,000
1740	University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa. ΦΚΣ, 1850.	7	88	1,242	5,000
1802	Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa. (now Washington and Jefferson College, Washington, Pa.) ΦΓΔ, 1848; ΦΚΨ, 1852.	8	197	1,000	10,000
1693	William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va. ΦΒΚ, 1776.	6	68	3,000	5,000
1749	Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), Lexington, Va. ΚΑ, 1865; ΜΠΑ, 1895.	6	81	600	5,000
1825	University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va. ΚΣ, 1867; ΠΚΑ, 1868.	10	212	1,236	17,000
1839	Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Va. ΑΤΩ, 1865; ΣΝ, 1869.	6	113	16	3,000
1841	Bethany College, Bethany, Va. (now W. Va.) ΔΤΔ, 1860.	6	120	107	2,000
1831	University of Alabama, Tuscaloosa, Ala. ΣΑΕ, 1856.	9	92	181	7,123
1824	Miami University, Oxford, Ohio. ΒΘΠ, 1839; ΦΔΘ, 1848; ΣΧ, 1855.	6	68	428	8,000

Dr. Anderson resigning, he was succeeded, 1854, by Rev. J. W. Hall, D. D. Every year from 1851-52 to 1859-60, the attendance was over 200. In 1853 there were 35 graduates; in 1858 there were 43, the largest graduating class in the history of the institution. Miami had long been the most celebrated institution in the West; it was called, "the Yale of the West." It had graduated many men who had become leaders in their professions, many who were destined to become prominent in state and national affairs.*

* The portraits of eminent alumni of Miami, shown on page 30, represent, from left to right: General Benjamin Harrison, '52, ΦΔΘ, twenty-third President of the United States, 1889-93. Whitelaw Reid, '56, ΔΚΕ, Minister to France, 1889-92; Republican nominee for Vice-President of the United States, 1892; Editor of the New York *Tribune*. Rev. David Swing, '52, ΦΔΘ, Founder of Central Church, Chicago. Calvin Brice, '63, ΔΚΕ, United States Senator from Ohio, 1891-97. William Dennison, '35, War Governor of Ohio, 1860-64. Other distinguished sons of Miami were: Charles Anderson, '33, Governor of Ohio, 1864-65; O. P. Morton, '45, ΒΘΠ, War Governor of Indiana, 1861-67.



THE HERRON GYMNASIUM.
View from tower of the Main Building.
From the Catalogue of Miami University, 1902.



The Northeast Building,
now the North Dormitory.

The Southeast Building,
now the South Dormitory.

THE DORMITORIES.
From the Catalogue of Miami University, 1902.

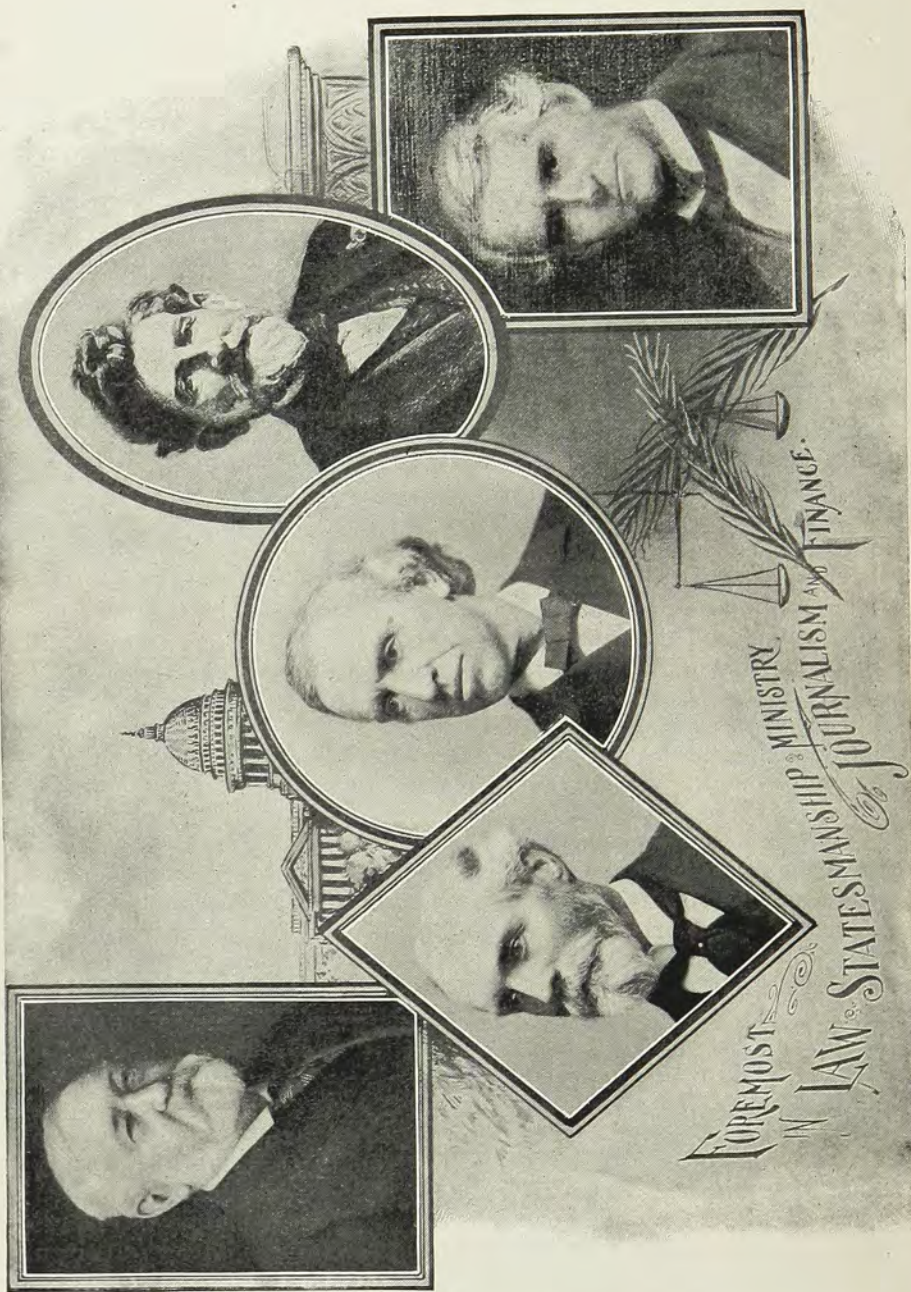
In the spring of 1861 the number of students was reduced by many enlisting as soldiers. The "Diamond Anniversary Volume" gives the names of 240 men who attended Miami and who served in either the United States Army or Navy, but the list is not complete. The number who served in the Confederate Army is not stated but it was considerable, as Miami drew many students from the South before the war.*

Dr. Hall was succeeded, 1866, by Rev. P. L. Stanton, D. D., and the latter was succeeded, 1871, by Rev. A. D. Hepburn, D. D., who served two years. Though Miami has always been non-sectarian, Presbyterian influences were very strong in its organization for many years. Its first seven Presidents were members of the Presbyterian Church and Doctors of Divinity, while most of its professors also were members of that church. When the Presbyterians of Ohio founded the University of Wooster, 1870, Miami lost much of the Presbyterian patronage which it had previously enjoyed. After the war the competition of several younger and more richly endowed institutions began to be seriously felt, and Miami became involved in financial difficulties. Its friends hoped that the legislature would make it an appropriation, but as it had been self-supporting for half a century, it seemed to have lost by laches all claims on state aid. No appropriation or other assistance came, and the trustees decided that suspension was necessary, in order that a fund might accumulate from the rentals of the university lands. Accordingly Miami closed its doors, June 12, 1873.†

During the twelve years from 1873 to 1885 an indebtedness was liquidated, and a considerable amount of money accumulated as an endowment. The alumni rallied to the support of the institution, and the legislature made an appropriation for it. The university was re-opened September 9, 1885. Since then its career has been one of continued usefulness, and it has regained much of its former prosperity. Women were admitted as students, 1892. The State made partial reparation, 1896, for the great injustice that the legislature had done to Miami University and Ohio University in having enacted laws which prevented an increased income from their endowment lands. In that year the legislature, by levying an annual tax on property, created what is known as the "Ohio and Miami University fund." An act making an additional levy, passed 1902, provided for the establishment and maintenance of two normal schools in connection with Ohio University and Miami. These acts expressed the purpose of the State to administer with reasonable liberality the trust vested in it by the National Government. The support of Miami is now derived from the state levies, together with the income from the university land leases and the interest on invested funds.

* Forty-two members of Ohio Alpha of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ were engaged in military service on the Federal side, one on the Confederate side. The $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ contingent would have been much larger had not Ohio Alpha been suspended, 1857-65.

† From 1877 to 1885 the university buildings were leased to Messrs. Trufant and Marsh, Principals of the Miami Classical and Scientific Training School.



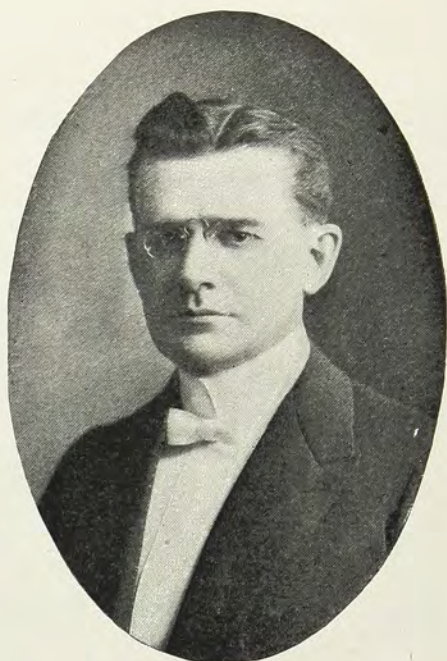
The Presidents since the re-opening have been: R. W. McFarland, LL. D., 1885-88; E. D. Warfield, LL. D., 1888-91; Rev. W. O. Thompson, D. D., 1891-99; Rev. D. S. Tappan, D. D., 1899-02; Rev. G. P. Benton, D. D., 1902—. Dr. Tappan, graduated 1864, was the first alumnus of Miami to be chosen as President of the university. Dr. Benton is a $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ —O. W. U., '88. Following is an enumeration of the students at Miami from 1824 to 1903, together with the number of graduates each year:

Years.	Students.	Graduates.	Years.	Students.	Graduates.
1824-25	58	0	1858-59	220	34
1825-26	111	12	1859-60	201	34
1826-27	144	9	1860-61	189	35
1827-28	152	11	1861-62	170	20
1828-29	129	10	1862-63	147	19
1829-30	119	10	1863-64	161	25
1830-31	163	17	1864-65	165	24
1831-32	208	12	1865-66	176	22
1832-33	228	21	1866-67	137	15
1833-34	238	22	1867-68	186	32
1834-35	207	27	1868-69	157	29
1835-36	186	22	1869-70	152	26
1836-37	167	27	1870-71	139	26
1837-38	227	21	1871-72	106	18
1838-39	222	33	1872-73	108	18
1839-40	196	25			
1840-41	164	24	1885-86	50	0
1841-42	162	30	1886-87	62	0
1842-43	131	17	1887-88	78	3
1843-44	141	13	1888-89	57	7
1844-45	138	27	1889-90	73	9
1845-46	140	18	1890-91	60	10
1846-47	137	11	1891-92	122	4
1847-48	110	9	1892-93	106	8
1848-49	68	7	1893-94	109	11
1849-50	91	7	1894-95	134	13
1850-51	142	11	1895-96	129	10
1851-52	208	16	1896-97	122	11
1852-53	242	35	1897-98	137	8
1853-54	266	28	1898-99	148	16
1854-55	251	22	1899-00	141	16
1855-56	247	24	1900-01	144	18
1856-57	205	29	1901-02	124	10
1857-58	225	43	1902-03	263	14
Totals				10,296	1195
Average, 67 years				154	18

The original West Wing, built 1818, was torn down and a new West Wing and a tower were erected, 1868, at a cost of \$20,000. The laboratory building, erected 1837, was burned 1898. Brice Scientific Hall was built, 1891, at a cost of \$11,700, and Herron Gymnasium, 1896, at a cost of \$23,000. An East Wing and tower were added to the Main Building, and the West Wing was extended, the chapel within it being enlarged, 1899, at a cost of \$33,000.*

* A view of the campus in 1838 is shown on page 22, a view of it in 1898 on page 24.

The 1838 view shows the West Wing and a professor's house (both erected 1818) the Main Building (1824), the North Dormitory (1829), the South Dormitory (1836), and the Laboratory,



REV. GUY POTTER BENTON, D. D.,

Φ Δ Θ, Ohio Wesleyan, '88,

President of Miami University since 1902.

From the *Bulletin* of Miami University, June, 1903.

The seventy-fifth anniversary of the opening of Miami as a university was celebrated with elaborate exercises at commencement, 1899. A majority of the 576 living alumni were present, representing all classes from '35 to '99 save the classes of '37, '40, '42, and '52. The baccalaureate sermon was delivered Sunday, June 11, by Rev. H. M. MacCracken, D. D., Miami, '57, Chancellor of New York University. Monday the annual meeting of the board of trustees was held. "Tuesday," the "Diamond Anniversary Volume" says, "had been set apart as the great day for the Φ Δ Θ Fraternity." An account of Φ Δ Θ's Golden Jubilee at Miami is given in that volume, and an account appears under "Annals, 1898-1900" in this history. On alumni day, Wednesday, Hon. J. W. Herron, B Θ Π, Miami, '45, President of the board of trustees, presided over the reunion in the chapel, where the diamond anniversary poem was read by General B. P. Runkle, Miami, '57, one of the founders of Σ X. The alumni dinner in Herron Gymnasium was enjoyed by nearly 500 guests. Thursday, commence-

(1837). This illustration being examined, May 18, 1902, by Founder J. W. Lindley, he said that it was a good picture of the university while he was there, 1846-50.

The 1898 view shows (from left to right) Herron Gymnasium, the North Dormitory, the Main Building (which obstructs a view of the South Dormitory) with the West Wing (1868), the old Laboratory, and Brice Scientific Hall (1891).

The Main Building as enlarged, 1899, appears on page 25.

Plates for the half-tones on pages 19, 20, 22, 24, 25, 28, 30, 32 and 51 were kindly loaned by President G. P. Benton.

ment day, the diamond anniversary address was delivered to an audience of 5,000 people by Hon. Whitelaw Reid, Δ K E, Miami, '56, ex-Minister to France.*

FRATERNITIES AT MIAMI.

The oldest of the inter-collegiate secret societies is K A, which was founded at Union College, New York, 1825. Σ Φ and Δ Φ originated there two years later. The first of these three societies to venture beyond the walls of Union was Σ Φ, which planted a chapter at Hamilton College, New York, 1831. This led to the founding of Α Δ Φ at Hamilton, 1832. K A placed its second chapter at Williams College, Massachusetts, 1833, and Σ Φ placed its third there, 1834. Α Δ Φ established its second chapter at Miami University, Ohio, 1835, thus introducing the college secret society system in the West. K A was then just ten years old, Σ Φ and Δ Φ were only eight, while Α Δ Φ was but three. Σ Φ had three chapters, K A two, while Δ Φ was still confined to Union. It will be observed that this chapter at Miami was the eighth chapter established by the four societies then existing. Ohio—then considered in the "Far West"—was the third State, and Miami the fourth college entered by the Greeks. The importance of this move of Α Δ Φ to the society system may be judged by its result—the birth of Β Θ Π, 1839; Φ Δ Θ, 1848, and Σ X, 1855. Thus Miami became the birthplace and first home of Greek-letter societies in the West, as Union had been in the East. The Miami chapter of Α Δ Φ was instituted by the founder of the Society, Samuel Eels, Hamilton, '32. The following is quoted from the catalogue of Α Δ Φ, editions of 1882 and 1899:

It was through the personal effort of Samuel Eels that the Miami chapter was established. It appears, from the "Memorial" of the founder of the Society, that in February, 1835, he came to Cincinnati to commence the practice of law. In September, 1836, he delivered his first public address before the Miami chapter of Α Δ Φ, at its first anniversary. The chapter, then, must have been established in the month of September, 1835.

Samuel Eels brought to Cincinnati a letter of introduction to W. S. Groesbeck, who had been graduated at Miami, 1834. They became friends, and the former initiated the latter into Α Δ Φ. The initiation was in an office in Cincinnati, where Groesbeck was studying law. After some correspondence, C. L. Telford and J. B. Temple came to Cincinnati for initiation, being initiated in the Dennison Hotel; and immediately on their return to Miami they organized a chapter there. Temple is quoted in the catalogue as follows:

Soon after the organization, in the fall of 1835 and ensuing winter, and when the membership was about nine, it was thought prudent to bring the existence of the Society to the knowledge of the faculty and students of the college, and it was arranged that notice of a meeting should by request be read at morning prayers by

* See sketch of Miami University, by Robert Morrison, *The Scroll*, May, 1888.

the President. He accordingly announced the meeting of the Alpha and Delta and Phi Society, manifestly to cast some ridicule upon the announcement. In a few days the members appeared with badge breastpins, and at once a very pronounced opposition to the organization was manifested by the students, although they were ignorant of the character and aim of the Society.

The catalogue says:

It was attempted to make this opposition to the Society effective by excluding any future members from admission to the literary societies of the university, of which there were two. Resolutions to this effect were passed and rescinded and again passed. When they were made final, the members of $\Delta \Phi$ quietly resigned from these societies, and taking with them a goodly number of those who did not belong to their organization, proceeded to form another literary society similar to those which they had left. The new literary society flourished and finally absorbed one of the old ones; whereupon the others expunged from their minutes the resolution prohibiting the admission of $\Delta \Phi$ s, and the opposition ceased. . . .

During the first year of the existence of the chapter it is believed that thirteen members were initiated, the names of whom it has been thought proper to place at the head of the membership list as charter members.*

The Alphas at Miami had a determined enemy in Dr. George Junkin, President of the university, 1841-44. At the meeting of the board of trustees, August 6, 1844, he laid before them the following paper:

Gentlemen of the Board: When my general report as President was written, I expected to be able to put on paper what I feel it to be vital to this institution to say in regard to secret societies, and especially to the $\Delta \Phi$, which has so grievously annoyed this college. The press of other business, and the diminution of my strength by disease, has rendered this impracticable, and shuts me up to the necessity of aspiring to make said communication verbally, from notes indeed prepared but chiefly oral. I have letters on the subject from the Presidents of ten of the principal colleges in our Nation, all of which go to corroborate my views, and which I hope to present to you. I also hope you will receive a verbal communication from the acting members of this faculty, and, therefore, respectfully request the appointment of a time when you will hear us. Very respectfully,

GEORGE JUNKIN.

The minutes of the board for August 7, 1844 say: "The President of the faculty and other professors appeared before the board, agreeably to resolution of yesterday, and severally made a verbal statement in relation to the $\Delta \Phi$ Society." The matter was "referred to a select committee, to consider and report thereon." The chairman of this committee, J. B. Weller, reported as follows, August 8:

The select committee to whom was referred so much of the President's annual communication as related to the $\Delta \Phi$ Society report: That, after some inquiry into the nature and character of that Society, they find nothing in their judgment demanding the interposition of this board. They cannot learn that that Society has interfered with the government of the institution, nor are they advised that irreligious sentiments are inculcated at its meetings. The fact that many of its members are gentlemen of high character and standing would seem to afford a sufficient guarantee that no principles calculated to subvert sound morality or disturb the present organization of society would be encouraged or tolerated. Should there be

*The catalogue notes that five members initiated between 1838 and 1840, while students at the Cincinnati Law School, were arbitrarily assigned to those classes of Miami whose $\Delta \Phi$ delegations were smallest—C. D. L. Bush, '44; W. D. Gallagher, '44; C. P. James, '46; J. H. Perkins, '50; J. A. Pugh, '51. A chapter was established at Western Reserve, July 1, 1841, by Samuel Eels and J. F. Smith, Yale '40. The latter was a tutor at Western Reserve, then located at Hudson, Ohio.

any satisfactory evidence furnished the board that this Society has injuriously affected the interests of the institution, and prevented the faculty from fully discharging the duties imposed on them, or that it has propagated irreligious sentiments, this board would not hesitate to interpose its authority. As at present advised, we do not think the facts require the action of this board.

This report was agreed to by the board. Within ninety days Dr. Junkin and two other members of the faculty retired. These facts were furnished to W. B. Palmer, 1888, by Dr. R. W. McFarland, then President of the university, who wrote: "With the exception of Dr. Junkin's little tempest, Miami has always been very friendly to the fraternities."

The existence of one chapter at Miami led to the formation of a similar society, so in 1839, four years after the advent of $\Delta \Delta \Phi$, $B \Theta \Pi$ was founded there. It was the first Greek-letter society to originate west of Eastern New York. Its founders were J. R. Knox, '39, and S. T. Marshall, '40. In a letter to E. B. Stevens, Miami, '43, Knox wrote, April 14, 1843:

It was during the winter of 1838-39 that the idea of forming a secret association first suggested itself to my mind. I saw that there were many advantages in such an association which could not otherwise be enjoyed. Such combinations of individuals are as old as the wants of man, and coeval with the growth of literature. The motto of our own society, "*Firman consensus facit*," is but an embodiment of the experience of man in all ages and nations. . . . In some of these societies, however, were to be found many objectionable features, which rendered them liable to be used as engines of evil, as well as instruments of good. Some of these were to be found in the $\Delta \Delta \Phi$ Society, as it was organized at Miami University, and I imagined that an association might be formed which would embrace the good without the ingredient of evil. My attention was drawn more forcibly to this by the dissensions then existing in the Union Literary Society, which I conceived originated in the Alpha Society. In some of our conversations on the subject, S. T. Marshall suggested the idea of building up a society which might unite the benefits without the disadvantages of the Alphas. I told him I had thought of it, but was afraid we could not succeed. But if you know Marshall, I need not tell you that he is one of the most sanguine men in existence. The idea once started, he would not give it up until I set to work.

In the first place, I got the Greek lexicon, and turned it over several times in search of a name. The present one was finally selected. Then came the badge. This was more difficult than the other. You have seen the first pins that were struck. In place of the crescent, we first agreed on "clasped hands", but this Marshall had altered when he went to the city to procure the pins. However, the badge has been changed for the better, I hope; I have never seen the new one. We then went to work on the constitution. You have seen the draught as it was originally presented. On that I spent my leisure time for a week or more, and many were the long consultations which Marshall and I held over that; night after night up in "the old wing" we revised and revised, until we got it to our satisfaction, though necessarily imperfect, for it was altogether an experiment with me, as I had nothing to go by but imagination, and I believe Marshall was equally inexperienced.

The foregoing appeared in the *Beta Theta Pi*, November, 1879, and April, 1898. In "Recollections of 1839", which appeared in that periodical, June, 1874, November, 1879, and April, 1898, Knox said no records were kept of the first meetings of the Society. The first meeting—two besides Knox and Marshall being present—

was held in "the old wing",* and "many a pleasant and profitable meeting" was held during the spring of 1839 and up to commencement, August, 1839. Knox further said:

It was then in January, 1839, when I was in my senior year at Miami University, that the idea first occurred to me of the organization of the Society. Circumstances had made me somewhat prominent in a rather bitter fight in the literary society of which I was a member, against the Society of the $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$ in which, though successful, I had learned to admire the compact organization and the *esprit de corps* of its members. About the same time, too, I came across an old book, no copy of which I have since seen, and the name of which I have forgotten, giving an account of some of the secret organizations of the middle ages. Their knightly vows and pledges were given, with some curious sketches of their inside workings and their secret history, and I became very much interested in these ancient brotherhoods.

Being, as I have said, already impressed with the force that lies in compact organization, an idea that had been a subject of conversation between two or three of us grew on me, and I went to sketching out a plan—the constitution and obligations for a new society. While engaged in doing this, I had repeated conferences with the gentleman whose name stands second on the roll, S. T. Marshall. He was considerably my senior, anxious that something of the kind should be got up, and urged on the enterprise. The selection of the name being considered an important matter, several combinations were canvassed. Greek it must be, of course, and while desiring mainly that there should be significance in either the motto or the independent words adopted, we preferred that finally selected as being not only pleasant to the ear but reasonably significant of the objects of the infant Society.

The leading motive of uniting a few choice spirits in closer bonds for improvement in literary exercises and the cultivation of social life, but chiefly the latter, was probably the principal *raison d'être* of the new organization. Mutual support and assistance, absolute faith and confidence in each other, and progress in knowledge and scholarship were the fundamental ideas on which we built. With a view to the cultivation of intimate social relations, it was, for instance, originally provided that no more than nine members should be at one time in attendance at the same college; and, as an illustration of the closeness of the tie which was to bind us, the original obligation taken by the neophyte pledged him to his brothers in the Order that "their friends should be his friends, and their enemies his enemies." But at a very early day the introduction of a more Christian element in the organization led to a modification of this rather heathenish provision. The number nine, too, was soon dropped, leaving the Order free to select good fellows wherever and in whatever number it might find them, and the three stars were no longer indicative of the limited membership (as the root of the mysterious nine), but simply remained as the heavenly representatives of the three words of the Order.

In a letter to W. R. Baird, S. T. Marshall wrote, February 1, 1894:

I was a student at Miami University, having entered in the fall of 1836, and graduated August 13, 1840. While there I was approached by a member of the $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$, who spoke to me, and asked how I would like to join a Greek society, etc. I told him to let me think about it a week, because at that time there was a great prejudice against such secret societies, not only among the students, but also among the faculty. At the end of the week I told my friend that I feared to join the $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$, on account of the bad effect it might have on my standing in my class, etc. However, I began to ruminate and study about it, and finally, in the spring and summer of 1839, I thought I could found a society and keep it secret, so that no one would know who belonged. I wrote the constitution and submitted it to John Reily Knox, and asked him to become a member and one of the founders, and he agreed to it. Mr. Knox was in the senior class, and I was in the junior class. Then J. G. Smith, who was in my class, was consulted and joined us. I dated the constitution as being of July 4, 1839.

*The West Wing, replaced with a new structure, 1868.

This letter is quoted from "Fraternity Studies," 1894, by W. R. Baird, B Θ Π, who in that work says: "It would seem that both Knox and Marshall had independently conceived the idea of forming such a society, and that it took shape only after it had been mutually discussed." In the same work are quoted the following main provisions of the constitution referred to by Marshall:

CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE 1. The title of this Association shall be B Θ Π.

ARTICLE 2. The motto of this Association shall be

ARTICLE 3. The objects of this Association shall be

ARTICLE 4. The visible badge of this Association shall be a breastpin, bearing on front the following characters: 1st, three stars; 2nd, a crescent; 3rd, the initial letters of the motto; 4th, the date of the formation of this Association; on the back a heart, with a spear passed through it, together with the name of the member who wears it.

ARTICLE 5. The secret password of this Society shall be

ARTICLE 6. No chapter of this Association shall consist of more than nine nor less than three regular members.

ARTICLE 7. No person shall become a member of this Association of whose abilities we are not well assured, and in whose fidelity we have not the most implicit confidence, and not then unless by the united concurrence of every member present.

ARTICLE 8. Other branches of this Association may be established at such places as may be thought suitable and prudent.

ARTICLE 9. The badge shall not be worn by any member whilst in attendance at college, or in such other places as may be deemed by himself or the members of this Association unsuitable.

ARTICLE 10. An address shall be delivered in private to the members of this Association on each anniversary of its foundation.

ARTICLE 11. The members of each chapter shall meet at least once in each month, for the purpose of hearing an essay read by some member, who shall have been appointed for this purpose, on any subject connected with the objects of this Association.

ARTICLE 12. The signs, symbols proceedings and constitution of this Association shall be kept inviolably secret.

ARTICLE 13. Every member, before becoming a member of this Association, shall bind himself with the following obligation:

Baird quotes in full the minutes of the first formal meeting, which was in the hall of the Union Literary Society, on the evening of August 9, 1839. There were then eight members, and at this meeting they subscribed to the constitution. One of them, "having been previously elected as first President, delivered his inaugural address." Another, "who had been previously appointed to prepare a suitable address for the occasion, discharged the duty devolving upon him, in an essay upon the first and an extempore address upon the last words of the motto." Another "was appointed to prepare the essay for the next meeting," and Knox was "elected to address the Society upon the first anniversary of its foundation." As this meeting was held just prior to the summer vacation, the Association adjourned to meet October 10. On that date a meeting was held in Erodelphian hall. The next meeting was on November 14, when the ninth member was admitted. The second chapter was established at Cincinnati, April 8, 1840. In "Fraternity Studies," Baird continues:

It was intended by the founders to organize a wide-spread Fraternity, and the form of the organization had hardly been determined on before efforts were made to extend the Society. The first branch or chapter was located in Cincinnati, where $\Delta \Delta \Phi$ had a branch organization at the Cincinnati Law School. It was apparently not connected with any educational institution, although its members were mostly college men. In fact, it is doubtful whether the Fraternity was intended to be confined to educational institutions at this time. It will be observed that Article 8 of the first constitution says that chapters "may be established at such *places* as may be thought suitable and prudent," and does not restrict their establishment to educational institutions.

In "Memorabilia," published in *The Scroll*, October, 1881, Robert Morrison, one of the founders of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, said:

The $\Delta \Delta \Phi$ Fraternity, organized at Hamilton College, New York, in 1832, established a chapter at Miami University in 1835, and for four years was without a rival there. Most of the members of that time were men of considerable mental ability and fair scholarship. Many of those outside of that little Greek world thought those Greeks had a very exalted opinion of themselves, and a profound "*Odi profanum vulgus et arceo*" notion of all college barbarians. It was unfortunate, and possibly wrong, that this Fraternity in those days was regarded as haughty and magisterial. The Alpha Society as such was not a popular one at Miami University. This fact gave a better start to $B \Theta \Pi$, the Society organized at Oxford in 1839. At first it was decidedly in opposition to the Alpha Fraternity, and yet a sort of reflection of it, as its founders possibly knew nothing about any other society of the kind. For example the badge of $B \Theta \Pi$ was a sort of echo of the original $\Delta \Delta \Phi$ pin.*

These rival and hostile societies side by side occupied the field in Miami University for well-nigh ten years. Sometimes one was regarded as ahead and at times the other was in the ascendant. The Alphas claimed to be the more select, and aspired to be, as it seemed to outside eyes, the more aristocratic. The Betas generally outnumbered their rivals, and were the more popular society of the two, at any rate after 1845, when they initiated two men† of high moral character, who were instrumental in changing the current of Beta life—at least in Oxford—greatly for the better.

Both $\Delta \Delta \Phi$ and $B \Theta \Pi$ were suspended at Miami about four years—from 1847-48 to 1851-52. $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was founded December 26, 1848, and, since the founding of $\Phi B K$ at William and Mary, 1776, it was the first general Greek-letter society to originate in an institution where no other Greek-letter society existed.‡ It is apparent that $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ did not originate from any spirit of envy of older organizations, nor out of a feeling that older organizations had monopolized college and literary society honors. The founders of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ founded it because of a desire among them for closer fellowship, and because of their belief that they could establish an Order which would increase the social pleasures of all who might be associated with it, and which would improve them mentally and morally.

The suspension of $\Delta \Delta \Phi$ and $B \Theta \Pi$ at Miami was a result of the suspension and dismissal of most of their members for participation in what is known in Miami history as "the great snow

* See "The Original Shield Badge."

† L. G. Hay, '47, and S. S. Laws, '48.—See interview with Morrison, *The Scroll*, April, 1897, quoted in "The Parent Chapter—Ohio Alpha."

‡ Even $K A$, founded at Union, 1825, was preceded there by $\Phi B K$, which was still of a secret character.

rebellion."* The disturbance took place on two successive nights, January 12 and 13, 1848. Dr. E. D. MacMaster was then President of the university. On the first night the students rolled up huge balls of snow against the doors of the chapel and recitation rooms. Some of it was removed the next day, but that night the barricade was rebuilt, more snow being rolled against the doors, sticks of wood, tables, chairs and stoves being piled on, then more snow and more wood were added. A graphic account of the affair was given by Robert Morrison at the banquet of the Semi-Centennial Convention of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. He then said, as quoted in *The Scroll*, February, 1899, that there occurred, January, 1848, "a great and wonderful opening at Miami," making "a field for $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ to enter such as no other society ever found."†

A comparison of the catalogue of Miami for 1847-48 with the catalogues of $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$ and $\beta \Theta \Pi$ shows that there were eight Alphas and eight Betas in the university before the "snow rebellion" in January.‡ After January the only Alphas there were R. C. Anderson, a junior, and Milton Sayler, a sophomore. Both left after commencement, August, 1848, Anderson not to return, Sayler to return after two years. During these two years there was no Alpha in the university. After January, 1848, the only Betas at Miami

*The catalogue of Miami shows an attendance of 112 students, 1847-1848. The catalogue and the records of the faculty for that year show that for implication in the "snow rebellion", fifteen were suspended and nine dismissed, while one was suspended and then dismissed. Six who were suspended and three who were dismissed were restored later in the session. These facts were furnished to W. B. Palmer, 1887, by R. W. McFarland, then President of Miami.

†Of the six men who founded $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, December, 1848, two perhaps were participants in the "rebellion"—J. McM. Wilson and Andrew W. Rogers, but neither one was disciplined by the faculty. Archibald Wilson, in his biographical sketch of his brother, J. McM. Wilson, published in *The Scroll*, December, 1886, said the latter was a participant in the affair. Andrew W. Rogers wrote to W. B. Palmer, November 4, 1899: "I helped to roll snow on the second night of the great snow rebellion." It was lots of fun; the snow rolled so splendidly we could ball it up as big as a haystack. I suspect Wilson had a hand in it; a droll character he was, but he liked fun. I have no idea that any others of the six were in it." Robert Morrison, in his speech at the Semi-Centennial Convention banquet, said he was not in the affair. J. W. Lindley informed W. B. Palmer, 1899, that he was not a participant in the affair, and that he did not believe either R. T. Drake or Ardivan W. Rogers was, but he remembered that Wilson kept a bottle of the snow-water for quite a while.

Robert Morrison, having read the foregoing paragraph in manuscript, wrote to W. B. Palmer, November 25, 1901 (after the death of Andrew W. Rogers), that he had known Wilson and Rogers intimately, having had over fifty years of intercourse with the latter, and he had never heard either allude to having been engaged in the rebellion. He thought that the participation of Rogers in the affair was very slight if any, and wrote: "All that Rogers said in this matter should certainly be taken in a Pickwickian sense. As for Wilson, I very much doubt his being in it at all. His brother Archie misunderstood his joke."

‡The Alphas were: A. F. Hume and G. L. Kalb, seniors; R. C. Anderson and S. A. Bonner, juniors; Milton Sayler and R. S. Vorhis, sophomores; E. W. Bedinger, freshman, and Samuel Heron, first preparatory class. Hume was suspended and Kalb dismissed, January, 1848; both went to Centre College, and were graduated there, 1848. Bonner was suspended, and neither he nor Anderson was at Miami after 1847-48, as shown by Miami catalogues. Sayler left Miami at the end of his sophomore year. Vorhis, first suspended, then dismissed, entered Centre; his name appears in the sophomore class in the Centre catalogue for 1847-48, and he was graduated there, 1850. Bedinger after his suspension went to Yale; he was a sophomore there, 1848-49, and a junior there, 1849-50. Heron went to Centre, perhaps from sympathy for his fellows who had been exiled from Miami; his name appears in the freshman class in the Centre catalogue for 1847-48, and he was graduated there, 1851.

The eight Betas before the "snow rebellion" were: S. S. Laws, Isaiah Little, R. V. Moore and E. H. Munger, seniors; D. L. McDill and James Warnock, juniors; J. W. Noble, sophomore; William Cumback, first preparatory class. Laws and Little seem not to have been implicated in the "snow rebellion", and both were graduated at Miami, 1848. Moore, Munger and McDill were dismissed and Warnock suspended; all four went to Centre, where Moore and Munger were graduated, 1848, McDill and Warnock, 1849. Noble was suspended January, 1848; he was restored before commencement and was at Miami during 1848-49; he entered the junior class at Yale in the fall of 1849, and was graduated there, 1851. Cumback was suspended and then restored, January, 1848, but was not at Miami after commencement that year; he then went to Indiana Asbury (now DePauw) University, and later to Cincinnati Law School.

were S. S. Laws, Isaiah Little and J. W. Noble. Laws and Little were graduated 1848. Noble was suspended in January, but soon being restored continued at Miami during 1848-49, and in that year he was the only Beta at the university, in fact the only Greek there up to Christmas, when $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was founded. During the year 1849-50 no fraternity save $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was represented at Miami.

Milton Sayler returned in the fall of 1850, joining the junior class, and began to solicit students to aid him in restoring $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$. J. A. Anderson, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, wrote to Robert Morrison, November 2, 1850, that Sayler had returned, and the Phis thought he was endeavoring to re-establish $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$, one evidence being that he was associating constantly with Benjamin Harrison and J. G. McNutt. The Phis, however, won a victory over the Alpha organizer; Harrison (the future President) was initiated into $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in the spring of 1851, McNutt in the fall of the same year. Andrew W. Rogers, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, wrote to Robert Morrison, January 4, 1851: "The Alphas are after Childs, I think from appearances; and the Betas are after Ross and Lane. They will be badly fooled again in these quarters." The prediction was true for all three became Phis.

In the fall of 1851, J. H. Childs and J. G. McNutt were expelled from $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ for getting intoxicated repeatedly, and three other members resigned through sympathy with them. Sayler made capital out of these occurrences. J. McM. Wilson, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, wrote to Robert Morrison, November 29, 1851, that J. H. Brookes and L. N. Bonham had been bid by the Phis and then by Sayler, and that Sayler had "poisoned them" about the Phis, and told them that the Phis "had dealt hardly with Childs and McNutt." In this letter (quoted in "Annals, 1852-1856") Wilson said, "but Sayler has not got his papers yet to organize." It seems probable that Sayler received the necessary documents and re-organized $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$ at Miami in December, 1851. Brookes and Bonham joined his Society.

R. V. Moore, $B \Theta II$, was dismissed from Miami, January, 1848 and was graduated at Center College, Kentucky, that year. He lived in Hamilton County, Ohio, not far from Oxford, and sought an opportunity to re-establish the Alpha (Miami) chapter of his Society. He invited Andrew W. Rogers and other Phis to join it. $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was then *sub rosa*, and, when Moore learned about its existence, he endeavored to persuade the members of the young Society to consent to be absorbed into the older Society, offering to make Betas of all the Phis. His audacious proposal was rejected, and he discovered that he had made a serious mistake.* Some-time during 1851, he initiated H. T. Helm, '53, and, other recruits being added, $B \Theta II$ was re-organized at Miami, April, 1852.†

* See letter of J. K. Boude, July 4, 1888, and letter of Robert Morrison, July 20, 1888, in "Recollections of the Early Years."

† Letters written by Betas, 1848 and 1849, indicate that the Miami chapter of $B \Theta II$ suspended January, 1848. Letters written by Betas, 1852, indicate that it was re-organized in April of that year.

The expulsion of J. H. Childs and J. G. McNutt, and the resignation of S. R. Matthews, Harmar Denny and A. C. Kemper, from the Miami chapter of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, occurred October 30, 1851. In an account of the establishment of the Kappa chapter of $\Delta K E$ at Miami, published in the *D. K. E. Quarterly*, April, 1885, Kemper said: "A few weeks afterward Jacob Cooper, then at Yale, visited his home in the neighborhood. Apparently unacquainted with the facts related,* he approached the founder of Kappa upon the subject of a chapter of $\Delta K E$ and left the whole matter in his hands." In December, 1851, perhaps later, Denny joined $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$, which was then re-organizing at Miami. Kemper, Matthews, Childs and McNutt became charter members of the Kappa chapter of $\Delta K E$ at Miami, which was chartered March 8, 1852.† $\Delta K E$ was then eight years old, and Kappa was its thirteenth chapter. Jacob Cooper, Yale, '52, who lived near Oxford, and through whom the chapter was established, attended the Associate Reformed Theological School at Oxford, 1852-53.

ΣX , first called $\Sigma \Phi$, was founded at Miami University, June 28, 1855, by T. C. Bell, '57; J. P. Caldwell, '57; D. W. Cooper, '57; I. M. Jordan, '57; B. P. Runkle, '57; F. H. Scobey, '58, and W. L. Lockwood, '58. The first six had been members of the Miami chapter of $\Delta K E$. The following account of the origin of ΣX is from "The Catalogue and History of Sigma Chi," 1890:

During the decade immediately following 1850, Miami University was in her prime. Two hundred students annually answered to her rolls and filled her halls with busy college life. Enjoying the prestige of educational leadership in the State, and with a fame that spread throughout the West, Miami was attracting to herself a brilliant company of youth, whose names have since made her illustrious. . . .

In 1854, the $\Delta K E$ chapter contained an abundance of both talent and individuality; but it contained also a radical divergence of opinion as to the ideals and objects of a college fraternity. The controlling spirit of the chapter was aptly represented in the person of its presiding officer, Whitelaw Reid, now editor of the New York *Tribune*. . . . All was not harmonious when the Erodelphian Literary Society was approaching the election of orators and poets for the Christmas celebration of 1854. What followed in the chapter is best described in the language of General Runkle:

"We held a caucus, and all went well and smoothly as far as the election of an orator. Indeed, it could not be otherwise, for had we not the silver-tongued Whitelaw Reid, inexhaustable as to his words and eloquent as to his ideas? But when it came to imposing a poet on a long-suffering university, the rebellion broke out, and not without cause, for the chief qualification our candidate for society poet could boast was his utter inability to write anything that resembled poetry in

These letters were printed in the *Beta Theta Pi*, April, 1880, and March, 1881. According to statistical tables, compiled by W. R. Baird, and published in the *Beta Theta Pi*, March, 1884, the Miami chapter initiated no members in 1848, 1849, or 1850, one in 1851, and thirteen in 1852. April, 1852, was the date of the re-organization, according to "Fraternity Studies," 1894, by Baird.

*That is the facts about the expulsions and resignations from $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. This disposes of the idea which has prevailed in some quarters that members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ resigned for the purpose of organizing $\Delta K E$. The two who were expelled and the three who resigned had no such intention until approached by Cooper sometime later.

†The catalogue of $\Delta K E$ gives this date and the names of J. G. McNutt and J. H. Childs among charter members, but they did not actually join $\Delta K E$ for a month or more, according to their communications to Ohio Alpha of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ (quoted in "The Parent Chapter—Ohio Alpha"), that of the former dated April 8, 1852, that of the latter April 13. A letter (quoted on page 45) written by L. W. Ross at Miami, April 30, 1852, shows that the Dekes there had not then badged out.

the least degree whatever. And the rebellion waxed fierce and hot. Six of us entered the university hall and voted against the caucus candidate. This was the unpardonable sin; but as there were just six loyal subjects of King Caucus and six rebels, they could not expel us; and so they did the next best thing—ran away with the charter, records and seals, and the rebels started ΣX ."

A futile attempt to whip the "rebels" into line was made by Minor Millikin, Miami, '54, of Hamilton, Ohio, "an alumnus who had been a very prominent member of $\Delta K E$." The history of ΣX continues:

Reid was now a hot champion of compact organization, and declaimed that "in any contest with the enemy, the Fraternity, like Nelson at Trafalgar, had a right to expect that every man would do his duty"—assuming, of course, that "the loyal six" were the $\Delta K E$ Fraternity. Charges and counter-charges were made and resented. Every advantage was taken of Millikin's support and influence, and it was even attempted to vote him as a member of the chapter. The dramatic crisis came when Runkle took off his badge and threw it on the table saying, "I didn't join this Society to be anybody's tool; there's my answer," and stalked out of the hall followed by the other five.

After this there was one more stormy meeting, in the room of Reid in the old Southeast Building. No business was transacted. Reid moved that the rebellious members be expelled; and the vote stood six to six. The meeting broke up in disorder; but the Reid party having secured the archives, charter, constitution and seals, had the advantage and stubbornly held the fort. An appeal to the fraternity authorities followed, and some sort of a bull of excommunication was fulminated by the parent chapter at Yale, under Millikin's powerful influence. The unconquerable six—Jordan, Runkle, Bell, Cooper, Caldwell and Scobey—then proceeded to organize a new Fraternity, naming it $\Sigma \Phi$. They drew up a constitution which was, to all intents and purposes, a copy of that of $\Delta K E$, and adopted a grand seal. Before doing this they had made their number seven by the addition of Will L. Lockwood. . . . Lockwood and Runkle drew the design for the badge.

Badges of the new Fraternity were first worn June 28, 1855. The Miami chapter was called Alpha. A second chapter, called Gamma, was organized at Ohio Wesleyan, the following Christmas eve. The history of ΣX continues:

Every Sigma stood ready to defend the white cross against all comers; and Runkle, with more courage than discretion, attacked the college bully, a member of $B \Theta \Pi$, during prayers one morning, for sneering at his badge. There was a regular Donnybrook fair of a time. . . . One evening on assembling, the Sigmas found that their room had been broken into, their strong box rifled, their constitution and seal carried off. The perpetrators of this act were never positively known; but the sin was always laid at the door of $B \Theta \Pi$, whose members were intensely bitter on account of the encounter already mentioned. However, the Fraternity won favor out of the incident. The loss was taken very philosophically. Charles Reynolds came as a delegate from Gamma to Oxford, and the ΣX was organized with a new constitution, grand seal, name, badge and all.

When $\Sigma \Phi$ was founded at Miami its founders were unaware of the existence of the fraternity of the same name which had been founded at Union, 1827. The re-organization at Miami under the new name of ΣX occurred January, 1856. The chapter, greatly weakened by the graduation of members in the classes of '57 and '58, disbanded in the summer of 1858. In the three years of its existence, it had enrolled seventeen members—six in '57, five in '58, one in '59, three in '60, two in '61. Before disbanding it had established chapters at O. W. U., University of Mississippi, and Jefferson (now Washington and Jefferson) College.

The Greek-letter societies at Miami did not live in the greatest peace and harmony. As may be judged from the foregoing accounts of the organization of $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$, $B \Theta \Pi$ and ΣX , politics in the literary societies was the cause of sharp contests. The first literary society at Miami was the Erodolphian Society, called "Ero" for short; it was formed November 9, 1825.* The next was the Union Literary Society, formed December 14, 1825.* When $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$ came to Miami, 1835, the barbarians made a strong attack upon it, and secured the passage in the literary societies of resolutions which excluded any member of $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$ from joining these societies thereafter, whereupon the Alphas resigned from them, and with some other students organized, May 22, 1839,* a literary society, called the Miami Hall. The Union Literary Society and the Miami Hall were united, under the name of the Miami Union Literary Society, March 7, 1843. Dr. W. O. Thompson, President of Miami 1891-99, writing of the administration of Dr. R. H. Bishop as President, 1824-41, says in the "Diamond Anniversary Volume", 1899: "The latter years of Dr. Bishop's administration were somewhat stormy. The literary societies were the source of considerable anxiety and annoyance." Rev. J. G. Monfort, D. D., Miami, '34, writing for the same volume, says that in 1841 Dr. Bishop "and all the members of the faculty save one resigned, on account of disturbance in the college, which, as some held, had not been wisely handled or controlled." Rev. S. S. Laws, D. D., Miami, '48, writing for the same volume concerning the administration of President E. D. MacMaster, 1845-49, says that Dr. MacMaster encountered difficulties of government and discipline, and that—

The radical difficulty was with the literary societies, in regard to inviting visiting speakers on commencement and other occasions. The faculty took action, doubtless at the President's instance or with his approval, calling on the societies to submit their choices to faculty approval. The societies refused to do so, on the ground that they were chartered bodies and independent of the authorities of the university. At first it was a contest as to the authority of the faculty over the societies, but the board endorsed the faculty, and then *its* authority was defied. It thus became a contest between the university itself and these societies. In fact, before this controversy arose, the societies had on the same ground ignored the laws of the board respecting the admission of members. In this contest, technically the societies were right, but their entire attitude was one of absurdity. The original mistake was in allowing the societies to exist as chartered bodies, independent of the university authorities. It was like subordinating the organism to a parasite. The proximate error was in not seeking a remedy through an amendment to their charters. Strangely enough the board itself became divided on the subject, and dropped it without taking steps, so far as I can learn, for a proper remedy. The hidings of the power of subsequent rebellions must be found in this society conflict. It fastened insubordination and subverted the fundamental principle of college government, that it is the province of students to obey and not to rule.

Robert Morrison wrote to W. B. Palmer, May 2, 1898: "Between 1835 and 1840, there was a war, fierce and ugly, in the literary

* These dates are from the Miami catalogue, 1848, which states that the Erodolphian Society had 1,500 volumes in its library, the Union Literary Society, 1,700 volumes, and the Miami Hall 1,000 volumes.

societies, on account of the desire of $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$ to run everything. It resulted in a split of one society and the formation of a new one." He wrote to Palmer, February 23, 1898: "The split in the Union Literary Society, and the result—the formation of the Miami Hall, and, by and by, its union with the old society, taking the names of both—is historic; so also the trouble in the Erodolphian Society, which the Phis straightened out and adjusted for all time." Ardivan W. Rodgers, a founder of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, in a letter to his brother, W. J. Rodgers, written at Oxford during the Christmas vacation, 1849, said:

Dr. MacMaster, who was President when I came to college, resigned last fall, and in his place the trustees elected Dr. Anderson, of Dayton, a most excellent man. One of the many causes that drove Dr. MacMaster away was the following: When he first came here he requested of the two literary societies that they should submit the names of their anniversary orators to the faculty for approval before they should inform the men of their election. This request the societies refused to grant, and for four years it was a matter of contention and disorder. But Dr. MacMaster left, and Dr. Anderson fills his place. When I returned last fall, I knew the societies must do something—either persist in their old course or submit. And I for myself determined to go for submission, though I did not know that there was another student who would go with me. I began to talk with the boys, and before a week had a majority in favor of my position. And when the proper time for electing our speaker came, we nominated and elected Dr. Dorsey, of Piqua, to deliver our next anniversary oration; and we submitted his name to the faculty for their approval. I am a member of the Erodolphian Society and Corresponding Secretary of the society. I informed Dr. Dorsey of his election, and I received a letter from him last Tuesday accepting his election. In this matter I have been quite a public character, but that is nothing; I accomplished what I intended to do, and I have something more to accomplish yet, and Dr. Anderson gives me encouragement in the cause.*

A letter to Robert Morrison, written by R. T. Drake, '50, about a month before the latter was graduated, mentioned "that Hall matter" and other things as having consumed his time. In his biographical sketch of Drake, published in *The Scroll*, April, 1887, Morrison said: "That Hall matter" was one that at that time was a delicate, difficult and exciting question. The literary societies had formerly elected their anniversary orators independently of the faculty, but when certain men had been chosen once or twice to whom the faculty objected, then came a conflict, and to forever adjust this controversy was a work in which Drake took a prominent and successful part."† November 25, 1901, Morrison con-

* When sending this letter to W. B. Palmer, W. J. Rodgers wrote, May 10, 1902: "My father had the will of a Jackson; my mother was the embodiment of sympathy and kindness. Ardivan's will was little short of his father's. I have a silver mounted cane that President Anderson presented to my brother at his graduation, with the names of both engraved on it."

Dr. Dorsey, Miami, '29, lived at Piqua, Ohio, the home of the Rodgers family. He was elected an honorary member of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. In a bound volume of pamphlets (owned, 1901, by Robert Morrison) is an octavo pamphlet of 32 pages, the title page of which runs: "The Connection between the Progress of Literature and the Democratic Principle. An Address Delivered before the Erodolphian Society, August 7, 1850, by G. Volney Dorsey, M. D., a Member of the Society. Published by Order of the Society. Printed by John D. Thorpe, Fourth Street, Cincinnati. 1850." On the reverse of the title page, A. W. Rodgers' name appears among the names of the three members on the committee on publication.

† "Generally speaking each society had its own speaker. The addresses were delivered in the college chapel at night during commencement week. The faculty, when they did not endorse the selection of speakers, wrote to them that they were not wanted, which, of course, prevented their coming. In Dr. MacMaster's time the societies jointly elected a speaker and were opposed by the Doctor. In one instance he got a man, Dr. Francis Lieber, to address the students of Miami University."—Robert Morrison to W. B. Palmer, January 18, 1902.

tributed to this history the following article, headed "Phi Delta Theta's First Work," giving an account of the settlement of the speakership contest in the Erodelpian Society, 1850:

"That Hall matter," as Drake incidentally alluded to it, was no insignificant matter, for on it turned much of the good feeling of professor and student, if not the success of the university. It was all accomplished while $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was in a *sub rosa* condition. It was therefore done as quietly as was consistent with thorough work. It was a thing of far-reaching importance, and yet beset with difficulty. The board of trustees had failed to adjust the trouble and to harmonize the contending parties. Our Fraternity's work in the business at once caused the friction between the faculty and the Erodelpian Society, in regard to the election of anniversary speaker, to cease.

The trouble was not mainly with the undergraduate students; they, for the most part, did not desire a conflict with the faculty, but not so was it with some of the old-time students, several of whom lived either in the town of Oxford or within ten to fifteen miles distant.

The constitution of the Erodelpian Society permitted all who had ever been members to have a voice and vote at all times on all questions considered by the society when in session. Hence any formerly active members who had a love for a little exercise of power or excitement of that sort, or an old grudge against the faculty, made it convenient to pay a visit to the university at the time of the election of anniversary speaker, and their presence and votes usually decided the election.

$\Phi \Delta \Theta$, regarding the matter as of the utmost importance to the peace and prosperity of the university, earnestly and voluntarily, without a hint from the faculty, set about the work. First, the Phis made things right with the boys in college,* and then they proceeded to change, in a legal and perfectly orderly manner, that part of the constitution of the society prescribing the qualification of voters, limiting it entirely to students in college.

No flourish of trumpets, nor pæans of triumph marked the result; everything went on quietly and smoothly as usual. When the regular time came for the election of anniversary speaker, certain former students found that it suited them to call and see their *alma mater*, but lo! when they went into the old hall, a great surprise awaited them; courtesy allowed them a voice, but the constitution no vote. They suddenly remembered urgent business at home, and they went there wiser but sadder men.

After that time the faculty and the society got along so pleasantly with each other that one might suppose there never had been any trouble between them. Why should not the university score a large credit mark in favor of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ for such a work, so quietly and thoroughly done?

J. W. Lindley, '50, having read the foregoing pages in proof, wrote to W. B. Palmer, September, 22, 1903:

I was Secretary of the Miami Union Literary Society during the time the societies and the faculty took issue regarding the submission of names for anniversary speakers to the faculty, and my name was signed to communications to speakers who were invited to make addresses. Dr. MacMaster interfered and prevented their coming even after they had consented to do so. When Dr. Anderson became President we cheerfully gave up the fight, but in 1850 there was an attempt to keep Drake and me out of the Alumni Society, because we did so.

An old programme of the "Annual Exhibition of the Miami Union Literary Society of Miami University" shows that the order of exercises, December 16, 1851, began with prayer after music, and ended with the benediction; and there was music before and after each of the four orations, which were as follows: "Importance of a well defined profession," David Swing, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$; "Conser-

* That is, satisfied them as to whom would be elected.

vatism," Benjamin Harrison, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$; "The beautiful in poetry," L. W. Ross, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$; "Adaptation of the material universe to the culture of the human intellect," Milton Sayler, $A \Delta \Phi$. It seems that $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was getting a goodly share of literary society honors, arousing the jealousy of the other Greeks. April 30, 1852, Ross wrote to Robert Morrison:

We have been, and now are, the recipients of the *concentrated thunder* of the $A \Delta \Phi$ and $B \Theta \Pi$ Societies; also of a third society, name doubtful. We stand charged with having clicqued in the literary societies, and in other places. They declare themselves our inexorable enemies; we are innovators, and hence must be trampled under foot at once. Aye, more, they declare us to be without principle, ever working an underhanded game in every enterprise before the literary societies and the college. They charge us even with hypocrisy in religion. I only wish that you were here to see how easy it is for man to make himself a fool and a liar; I think you would laugh and pity alternately. They console themselves with the notion that our Society is made up out of the senior class, and hence that our exit will be contemporaneous with that of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society.

But (and *but* is a significant word sometimes) what fools! We are now twelve in number—five seniors, four juniors, two freshmen, and one in the grammar school. Does that look like falling out by the way? Since I last wrote you we have received two members, *viz.*: H. L. Brown, freshman, and T. W. McLean, of the preparatory department—both young men of undoubted promise. In a word, we do not think of dispersing yet awhile. Your brother, Wm. M. Morrison, has, in common with many students in college, knowledge of our existence; he knows of your connection with the Society. That consummate villain, P. McC. Morgan, who left us a year ago, has turned state's evidence against us; has told all in connection with our Society, and has even been base enough to belie us in college and in town. By so doing he has shown himself to be an ass of the long-eared tribe. He is now a member of the Alpha Society.

H. L. Brown, '56, mentioned in this letter as having been initiated into $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, wrote to W. B. Palmer, January 14, 1898:

Although I was a member of the Ohio Alpha chapter of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ at Miami University, yet as I did not come in until 1852, I know very little about the facts concerning its organization. I remember that one of the founders of the Society told me that the main object aimed at by its members was the keeping up of a high moral standard in the university. A large majority of the members were connected with the Presbyterian Church. While possibly the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society was not intellectually above the other Greek fraternities, I believe that in the '50's its moral weight was greater than that of any other society. In the literary society to which I belonged a hard fight was made against us by the $A \Delta \Phi$ s and the $B \Theta \Pi$ s, but as the $\Delta \kappa \epsilon$ boys united their forces with ours, we generally came out ahead. During the session immediately preceding the withdrawal of the Alphas and Betas from our literary society, there was a good deal of bad blood manifested by both parties. I recall one amusing incident:—

During a discussion in regard to some matter connected with the society, Benjamin Harrison and three or four others among the younger members of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ advocated a certain line of action. One of the older members of the $A \Delta \Phi$, in replying, spoke contemptuously of those who were opposed to him, calling them a set of callow youth, who would know more when they were older. The next Friday p. m., the division led by Benjamin Harrison was on for declamation. It so happened that the man who had ridiculed the boys was sitting near the left hand side of the platform. When Harrison's name was called, he walked over opposite to his opponent, and, with much earnestness, gave Pitt's reply to Lord Walpole, beginning, "The atrocious crime of being a young man." The appropriateness of the speech and the dramatic way in which it was delivered brought down the house. When the next man was called he had the same speech, and as the first six in the division were either Phis or sympathizers with the Phi party, they each gave "The

atrocious crime." When the regular declaimers had finished and volunteers were called for, a little white-headed fellow, one of the smallest and youngest in the society, also gave "The atrocious crime" with such fervor as to eclipse all who had gone before him.

The harm which comes from injecting secret society politics into literary society elections was realized by J. McM. Wilson, one of the founders of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, who declared that it must hold itself aloof from such methods. He wrote, November 27, 1852, to Robert Morrison, another of the founders:

In regard to our course in the literary societies, it is plain we must immediately sink out of sight. No pin-wearing, no coming into the halls as a party, no contests for six-penny hall-offices will do. There is no middle way; we must do it, or be continually harassed, and at last broken down in spite of ourselves. Indeed, if the wearing of pins and the quarreling for places are to be the only objects set before us, we will deserve it. If we quarrel with the Alphas and Betas, using their weapons, we will become identified with them in the opinions of all right-thinking men; and that of itself will destroy us. We must do everything to insure a meeting next commencement that will give tone to the Society, and lift it above the petty spite of the Alphas.

Another thing must be done. We must collect and put away some facts: 1. The $\Delta \Delta \Phi$ clause in the Ero constitution, and the facts about its adoption. 2. The origin of the Miami Hall, and the reason it broke off from the Union Literary Society. 3. The memorial of the faculty to the trustees to expel the Alphas, the charges of design to break down the college made against that Society. 4. The history of the speakership contest from 1845 to 1851, and the course of our Society and other societies in the matter. 5. The course of the "short-ear party" during the last years of MacMaster's term, and Sayler's connection with it. 6. Sayler's course generally. 7. The facts about the quarrels of the Phis and the Alphas the last year in the Miami Union Literary Society. These things are scattered about, and in time will be lost sight of, if some care is not taken to preserve them, and as they furnish the key to so much that is now going on, they have some value. There will be an explosion some day, and it will not be convenient to hunt up the facts when they will be needed. I wish you would get some one to collect them.

L. W. Ross, '52, wrote to Morrison, April 15, 1853:

I have news from old Miami. The elevation of our brother, E. E. Hutcheson, to the Presidency of the Miami Union Literary Society caused all the Alpha and Beta members to resign. These bolters straightway formed a new society, called "*Eccritean*", but, to their surprise, the faculty refused to recognize them. Thus you see that they have jumped out of the frying-pan into the fire. The separation is perhaps fortunate. Chambers, Helm, Morgan, and their satellites have for two years waged a war of extermination against the Phi Society; but now, after vowing our ruin, they ingloriously leave the field to us. I am informed that our young Phi brethren were not directly engaged in the presidential contest. The Deltas did the lying and fighting; we furnished the candidates.

The persons mentioned in this letter were: E. E. Hutcheson, '55, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$; A. G. Chambers, '53, $\Delta \Delta \Phi$; H. T. Helm, '53, $B \Theta \Pi$; P. McC. Morgan, '53, $\Delta \Delta \Phi$. I. S. Lane, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, wrote to J. McM. Wilson, May 2, 1853:

You have heard of the fray? Twenty-two withdrew from the Miami Union, leaving only twenty-three remaining. The seceders tried to form a third society, but the faculty refused to recognize them. The cause of the withdrawal was chagrin occasioned by the victory of Hutcheson's election to the presidency. The Alphas and Betas combined against the Phis and Deltas to elect officers to sign the diplomas, but old birds sometimes grow wily. Last year they won the victory by a clandestine caucus; this year such measures could not succeed, and their mean spirits would not submit.

G. P. Thurston, B Θ Π, Miami, '55, wrote January 8, 1855, to H. W. Beeson, Michigan, '57:

How is the "fusion party" getting along? Don't unite yourselves too closely with the barbarians. Don't set a name for cliquing, for it may injure your holy cause. Bringing secret society affairs into literary societies is very unpopular at Oxford. Be careful not to electioneer as a secret society for your own members too much, and whatever you do in your literary societies, give it the charm of secrecy and you will accomplish much more than openly. Excuse advice, but I have watched these movements for years and have been a Beta three years, so I am pretty well posted. One of our literary societies has been almost entirely broken up by the cliques and contentions of secret societies, though we had no part in it, and the barbarians say they have "great respect" for us. . . . Many thanks for the constitution of Α Δ Φ. I would like very much to see their present constitution, though I don't imagine that it has been materially changed; for I think the material they have now would about make just such another one.*

T. C. Bell, Σ X, Miami, '57, wrote January 26, 1857, to Charles Reynolds, O. W. U., '57:

Our chapter is in a most flourishing condition. We have twelve members—five seniors, three juniors, one sophomore and three freshmen. The Δ K Es, the objects of our eternal hostility, have dwindled down to one wretched, solitary member. The Φ Δ Θs number four seniors and one freshman. The Α Δ Φs have internal commotions and "cuss" each other like the inhabitants of pandemonium, notwithstanding their members in the faculty and their consequent high grades. The Β Θ IIs are very friendly and have some splendid fellows. The Β Φs are too contemptible to mention. Among all these the cross is honored.†

A. M. Flory, '58, Corresponding Secretary of the Miami chapter of Β Θ Π, wrote October 19, 1857, to B. T. Prentis, Michigan, '58:

The Α Δ Φs are the most powerful here in numbers, and by far the least popular. We consider them the distilled essence of deceit, preserved in the can of meanness, closed with the wax of the most supreme selfishness. You may soon expect to hear of a grand war, blow up, knock-down-and-drag-out kind of a time at "Old Miami", if we are not mistaken in "the signs of the times." It is about the time for the election of winter speakers (each literary society elects four men to deliver public orations at the close of the fall term), and in two of the societies the finest orators and writers are Betas; but a different secret society has concentrated its force in each of the literary societies, so we depend mostly on the barbarians and our own genius at intrigue. If we are not used fairly we propose giving them the force of

* Published in the *Beta Theta Pi*, April, 1881.

† A number of questions early arose to vex the members of the new organization (Φ K Ψ), not the least of which was the problem of coping with rival orders. The favorite method of 'spiking' was to obtain in some nefarious way the esoteric work of a competing chapter, and spread the 'secrets' thus obtained before the candidate sought. It is easy to see to what such tactics would lead. The chief business of Φ K Ψ and other Greek-letter societies for the twenty-five years from 1855 to 1880 was to revise rituals and constitutions, so as to keep ahead of the ambitious burglars and liars who in various ways secured information, more or less accurate, of rivals, which was peddled about from chapter to chapter in the same fraternity, and sometimes intrusted to a rival fraternity when the object of the exposé was hateful to both organizations. The minutes and memorials of the early chapters of Φ K Ψ contain frequent references to the grips and passwords of various rivals; and to such a pitch of unrighteous frenzy did the practice rise, that at one time a book existed in the Fraternity in which a super-zealous brother in Φ K Ψ had copied the constitutions, mottoes, passwords, etc., of every fraternity represented in the college where his chapter was located, together with a miscellaneous lot not so represented. This book was passed around in Φ K Ψ for years, and used in the manner above adverted to, on the Jesuitical plea that you 'must fight the devil with fire.' The writer of these lines takes a tardy joy in the fact that he was instrumental in losing the book for good and all. Having mentioned the existence of such a piratical volume at a Grand Arch Council (convention) which he was attending, he was besought to procure the book for several delegates. Knowing the transcriber intimately, the Historian secured the loan of the book, and he rejoices that, from that date to this, the contraband article has not been mentioned to him nor to the transcriber, who is now heartily ashamed of his youthful folly.—"The History of the Phi Kappa Psi Fraternity", by C. L. Van Cleve, 1902. The chapter of Φ K Ψ at Gettysburg, 1899, had a book in which was written the constitutions of several fraternities.—See *Annals*, 1898-1900."

† From "History of Omega Chapter" of Σ X, 1885. Β Φ was local and ephemeral.

William Morris

June 16

Exaltation of the $\Phi\Delta\Theta$ Society,

on behalf of the Sigma,
I present to you the
of invitation to our dinner
with them also receive our
compliments - I trust that you
will, as a society matter, keep
this secret and oblige

Yours very truly
William Morris
Chairman of Committee.

the Beta arm. Old Alpha is a splendid chapter now—some eighteen noble hearted men—and, laying all prejudice aside, the finest talent in the university. We have taken all the good timber of this session, and left the second rate for the other societies to work on.*

Judging from the invitation, signed by one of the founders of ΣX , a facsimile† of which appears on page 49, the relations between that Society and $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ were exceptionally friendly. Both of these societies were destined soon to go into eclipse. The parent chapter of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ disbanded in the fall of 1857. One of the reasons for this action, given by J. R. Patterson in a letter, June 27, 1858, was: "Disturbances arising in the literary societies through the agency of secret societies, and the bad odor into which, consequently, they had fallen." As already mentioned, ΣX suspended at Miami in the summer of 1858.

Under a charter granted October 7, 1865, by Kentucky Alpha (then Grand Chapter), Ohio Alpha of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was revived at Miami by J. Z. Moore. An account of the re-organization is given in a letter by Alston Ellis to W. B. Palmer, June 1, 1880. He says that when he entered Miami, September, 1864, the secret societies there were $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$, $B \Theta \Pi$ and $\Delta K E$. The latter was the most powerful, $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$ next, and these two virtually controlled "college politics". Continuing, he says that when $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ appeared—

The other societies could not conceal their alarm at the displayed power of the new organization, and soon united to oppose what they regarded as a common foe. The first conflict came in the Erodolphian Society, in April, 1866, the occasion being the election of a President and a Secretary, who, in due course of time, would be required to sign the diplomas of the graduating members of the society. J. Z. Moore was elected President and Alston Ellis Secretary, by a decisive vote, the first victory of the new Fraternity over the leagued opposition.

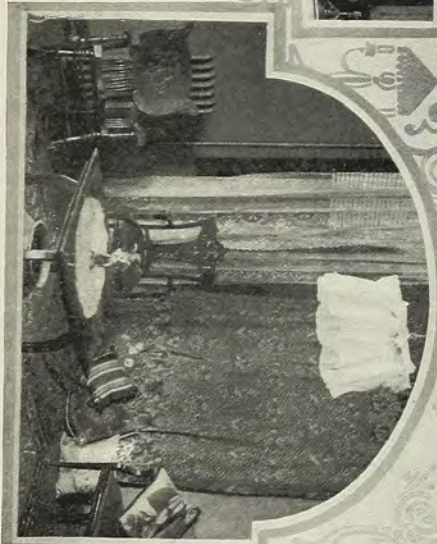
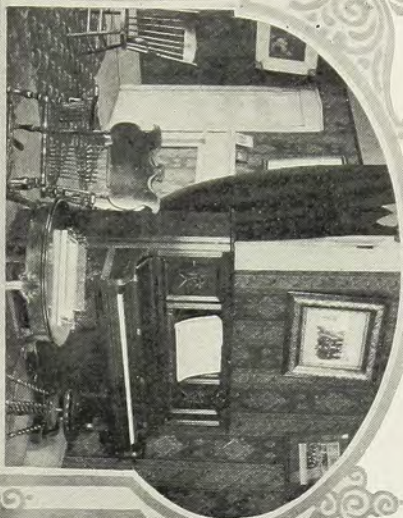
At the beginning of the college year 1866-67, there was unusual activity manifested by all the secret societies; the object of the old fraternities being to regain lost prestige, and that of the new chapter being to retain the field so gloriously won. The contest became so bitter that much bad blood was engendered. The main fight was carried on in the Erodolphian hall. At one time the strife became so violent that an adjournment was had to the college campus, in order to settle by physical force what could not, apparently, be adjusted by debate and ballot. Happily no battle took place. At another time, during the pendency of an important election in the Erodolphian Society, a number of $\Delta K E$ members of the Miami Union Literary Society forced their way into the room, presumably to render assistance to their brethren in case of defeat. The defeat was so overwhelming and the bearing of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ s so cool and courageous, that the parties bent on war soon deemed discretion the better part of valor.

The elections for speakers in the annual exhibition of the Erodolphian Society and the Miami Union Society, December, 1866, were carried by the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Fraternity. The first college contest, *i. e.*, where the whole body of students voted, between the new Fraternity and its rivals, came off in December, 1866, the occasion being the election of a college speaker and a presiding officer for the following celebration of Washington's birthday. In this contest all the other societies combined to defeat the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ candidates. The $\Delta K E$ and $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$ Fraternities claimed the honors, and sought to secure them by a compact, whereby a member of the former Society was to be a valedictorian, and one of the latter President. The result was the election of two Phis—Alston Ellis, college speaker, and J. E. Morey, Presi-

* Published in the *Beta Theta Pi*, May, 1881.

† Reduced from $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches to 4 inches from top to bottom of writing.

ity
1857
met me
Society
and cards
celebration



Sigma Chi.
Delta Kappa Epsilon.

Phi Delta Theta.
Beta Theta Pi.

GLIMPSES OF FRATERNITY PARLORS AT MIAMI.
From the *Bulletin* of Miami University, June, 1903.

dent. The celebration of February 22, 1867, was remarkable in that the college speaker, the presiding officer and the nine class speakers were members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. The society turned out its representative men on that occasion.

The first annual exhibition of the Erodolphian Literary Society was held on the college campus, May 24, 1867. All the speakers were members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, viz.: R. O. Strong, C. B. Fitzpatrick and Alston Ellis. Ten new members were added in 1867 and eight in 1868. The prestige thus gained by the Miami chapter was maintained until the suspension of the university in June, 1873. It was customary for the literary societies before mentioned to meet in joint convention, to elect a former graduate to deliver an address and present the society diplomas to the members of the graduating class. This honor, from the re-organization of the Ohio Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ to the suspension of Miami, was, with possibly one exception, conferred upon former $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ graduates, thus showing that the power of the Fraternity was supreme in college affairs as long as the doors of the institution were open to receive students.*

The non-secret society ΔY entered Miami, March, 1868. It may be observed that what became the three societies of eastern origin having the largest number of chapters— $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$, $\Delta K E$ and ΔY —had chapters at Miami, and that what became the most widely extended societies of western origin— $B \Theta \Pi$, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ and ΣX —were founded there. The chapters of $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$, $B \Theta \Pi$, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, $\Delta K E$ and ΔY were suspended by the closing of the university, June 12, 1873. The institution re-opened its doors September 17, 1885. Ohio Alpha was re-organized October 3, 1885, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ being the first fraternity on the ground. $B \Theta \Pi$ followed June 22, 1886; $\Delta K E$ December 20, 1889; ΣX September 13, 1892.

THE SIX FOUNDERS OF PHI DELTA THETA.

The founders of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Fraternity were six students at Miami University, two in each of the three upper classes: Robert Morrison and John McMillan Wilson, of the class of '49; Robert Thompson Drake and John Wolfe Lindley, of the class of '50; Ardivan Walker Rodgers and Andrew Watts Rogers, of the class of '51. At the time of the organization of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, Morrison and Drake were in their twenty-seventh years, Rodgers in his twenty-fifth, Wilson and Rogers in their twenty-fourth, and Lindley in his twenty-third. They were of advanced ages for students; their characters to a great extent had already been formed. They were old enough to recognize what should be the objects of an ideal brotherhood, and to formulate well considered plans for its government. They organized a Society with serious purposes in view; then, not as youthful enthusiasts, but as men of maturity, they began the work of its development. The following "Memorabilia" by Robert Morrison was published in *The Scroll*, November, 1881:

Every organization that is right and proper in its nature will be what the men who constitute it are. If they are brave, earnest, good men, their lives, their characters themselves, will be projected into and give moral tone and life to the association, thus making it a better thing than its parchments would give us ground to expect. Of every true man's work history will write, "He builded better than he

* This letter was published in *The Scroll*, October, 1880. Another extract from it appears in "Annals, 1864-1868."

knew." This truth is eminently illustrated in the history of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Fraternity. The founders were six in number; their names are:

Robert Thompson Drake, born in Clark County, Ohio, March 6, 1822.

Robert Morrison, born in Greene County, Pennsylvania, March 15, 1822.

Ardivan Walker Rodgers, born in Miami County, Ohio, October 20, 1824.

Andrew Watts Rogers, born in Highland County, Ohio, March 12, 1825.

John McMillan Wilson, born in Union County, Indiana, September 10, 1825.

John Wolfe Lindiey, born in Knox County, Ohio, August 20, 1826.

Our Order was not a whim or fancy freak of children, for at the time of its organization these six men's ages ranged from twenty-two to twenty-six years each. Still further, they were all men of good digestion and sound physical constitution, hence little if anything morbid characterized their views. Is not "*mens sana*" generally found "*in corpore sano*?" Their private lives were without reproach and above suspicion. Each one was connected with some church by credible profession of his faith in Christ, though in their membership three denominations were represented. They were conscientious, God-fearing men; and if so, there was no reason that they should fear man. (In all these statements my indulgent brothers will please remember that I do not allude to myself, unless I say so by name. I happened to be, however, in good company, and in the work they accomplished I had a small share, so that a slight change in Virgil's verse will permit me to say: "*Quorum pars parva fui*."*) Being amply illustrated by their subsequent years, it may be said emphatically they were brave men; they were not blasterers, and of course not cowards. They were men of decided convictions; what they believed they adhered to, whether popular or otherwise; they did what they thought to be right, whether friends approved or frowned.

Drake was a modest, quiet sort of a man, of about six feet in height, and a very pleasant countenance; his face made him friends everywhere. Rodgers and Rogers were each more than six feet tall, and well proportioned; on account of their splendid appearance, they were often called "*hoi Rogeroi*." They were as gentle, however, as they were strong and brave. Rodgers and Drake were probably the most deeply conscientious men of the six; neither one was quick or brilliant, but their conscientiousness made them not only true men but good scholars as well. One who knew Rodgers well writes me recently: "He was a Christian through and through."*

As illustrating the kind of a man Drake was, an incident of his college life affords a sample. In the summer of 1849 the cholera was very fatal in Cincinnati. Now Oxford is but thirty-nine miles from that city, and the dreaded plague soon appeared in the village. Its first visitations were upon the students, but no student died, and in fact none became seriously ill. Not so, however, was it in the town and adjacent country, where the cases were many; and of those attacked, a large per cent. died. A panic ensued, so much so that it was almost impossible to secure nurses for the sick, or friends to bury the dead. Several of the students volunteered as nurses and among them Drake. It fell to his lot one night to be at a farm house about a mile from town, where eight in a family of nine persons were sick at the same time with the dread disease. He undertook during that night to wait upon a young man who had the terrible cramp badly, and was only able to cease from vomiting and purging at the same moment by having his body well covered with mustard plasters. They, of course, made him uncomfortable, especially where he lay upon them; hence, every few minutes all the night long, he wished to be turned over; and as he was very weak, that could be done only by Drake putting his face down close to the sufferer's face; then the poor fellow would put his arms around Drake's neck and raise himself, so that Drake could get his arms underneath him, and thus turn him over. Toward morning, when Drake had his arms under the sick man, and had raised him so that his body was free from pressing upon the mustard, as it had been upon the bed, he said to Drake: "If it is not asking too much of you, since I feel so much easier in this position, I wish you would hold me awhile as I am now." Cholera was then generally regarded as contagious, yet in that close proximity to the feverish, poisonous breath of the sufferer, Drake kept his face, and held the sick man for perhaps fifteen minutes. He was rewarded, however, in seeing

* "So wrote A. W. Rogers."—Note to manuscript of this history made by Robert Morrison, 1901.

the young man, while thus held up, fall asleep, and that rest seemed to be the turning point of the disease; he soon got well. Said I not that Drake was a brave man?

I also recall an incident of another of our little band. In after years Colonel Rogers, when leading his "fighting regiment" in a sharply contested battle, only illustrated on a larger field his fearlessness that he did while a student in college. One night he and a few others were in a fellow student's room. In the course of the conversation, a young man of large size and great strength took occasion to make a harsh statement as to the character and conduct of a young lady who was an intimate friend of Rogers. Rogers quietly and quickly responded, "That is a mistake." The young man, whom I shall call C., sung back, "Rogers, you are a liar." Without waiting for a word more, and without saying a word, Rogers caught him, threw him on his back, and began to choke him. Men present, however, separated them before any serious damage was done.

The next morning after prayers, when all the students had gone but three or four, Rogers was standing on a low platform just outside the north door of the chapel. Hearing some threats and curses, we looked and saw C. close at hand, flourishing a heavy cane and declaring that he had come down from town—he was not a student then—"to whip that liar Rogers," saying which he aimed a blow at Rogers' head. Rogers caught the club, twisted it out of C's hand, threw it away, and before C. could reverse an open dirk-knife that he had concealed in his sleeve, got a blow planted between the eyes that caused him to drop as quickly as ever did an ox with a bullet in his brain. Rogers did not touch him more, and poor C. lay some two or three minutes as limber as a fainting child. He was helped up ere long by a good Samaritan, who led him off and poured whiskey in his wound and into his mouth; but, though he went off threatening what he was going to do, I never heard of him calling Rogers a liar any more.

Lindley was a man of few words, and was rather below than above the medium size. He was an accurate scholar, and had a full share of soberness and common sense. He was every way a good and useful man.

Wilson was short and very compactly built. He had a pleasant round face and a well developed brain. He was a quiet, patient thinker, a man of large and comprehensive views. He was a hearty hater of all shows and pretences, yet generous and charitable to those who differed with him. He cared more for reality than show, and was less careful about his dress and appearance than perhaps was wise—hence a sobriquet that followed him was "Old Dad"—yet all respected and loved him in spite of that.

J. K. Boude, Miami, '52, wrote to C. O. Perry, May 16, 1874: "This last name (Ardivan W. Rodgers) brings many pleasant memories. He was like a father to us younger members, and his counsel and advice were sought for when we were in any difficulty or trouble. He was a man of most noble and generous impulses, and had a heart as tender as a woman's. He was a man who never passed for his real worth, for his quiet, retiring disposition, and careless attire, led many to pass him by; but, when once acquaintance was made, he was found to be a genial companion, and one of the best informed men on almost every subject, whether ancient or modern, that it was ever my fortune to meet."

In a letter to A. G. Foster, September 1, 1881, Robert Morrison wrote of J. McM. Wilson: "He was an efficient worker in every field upon which he entered;" and of R. T. Drake, he wrote: "He was a faithful, conscientious, successful pastor, and a truly good man." Morrison wrote to C. P. Bassett, April 30, 1885: "I am a Presbyterian, and so of one kind or another were all of our founders; one is now an Episcopalian—Colonel Rogers."

At the Alumni Day meeting at Cleveland, 1897, J. W. Lindley said: "Wilson was a short, thick-set, stubby boy, with his large

head set well down between his shoulders, a sturdy, rugged and determined character. Drake and myself were classmates and roommates, and he was very much like me in his characteristics. Andrew W. Rogers and Ardivan W. Rodgers were always together; both of them tall and commanding in appearance, but entirely opposite in characteristics. Andrew was genial, frank and open-hearted; Ardivan was brusque, critical and aggressive, but was always just." In the biographical sketch of Andrew W. Rogers, by R. H. Switzler, published in *The Scroll*, June, 1897, the former is quoted as follows:

The first members were good, hearty, earnest men, and those that were added from time to time were of the best material. Morrison was probably the leader in earnest work for the Fraternity, and was highly respected and esteemed by the members; he was an excellent manager. Wilson, a regular book-worm, was inclined to be somewhat of a recluse; he was our authority on history. Drake was dignified, rather retiring, a good student, and had a good heart. Lindley did not have much "cheek," but stood well in his classes, and was in every respect a highly estimable gentleman. Ardivan W. Rodgers was an exceedingly hard student—a sober-minded, old-fashioned United Presbyterian, very conscientious in everything. He was one of the "honestest" men I ever knew. His initials and surname were the same as mine, although our surnames were different in spelling. All the old set spelled the name with "d," as did my father; however, he instructed his children to omit the "d," saying it did not belong there. Ardivan and I were not related, but were of about the same size—six feet and more in height—and we were much together. The other students, from seeing us together so often, dubbed us "*οἱ Πόγγοι*".

At the banquet of the Semi-Centennial Convention, 1898, Robert Morrison said:

Who were these founders? They were six men, four of whom were born in Ohio, one in a county of Indiana adjoining Ohio, and the other in Pennsylvania, the latter also being reared in Ohio. Each was born and reared on a farm. They were early made acquainted with hard working and plain living, but were in no wise injured thereby. They were plain, earnest men; not one of them a genius. Nor was there a crank in the number; their heads were as level and their judgment as cool and correct as the average of good common-sense men. They were not boys. They were men of mature minds and established principles. They were not dyspeptics. Whether they had each *mens sana* or not, they had every one a mind *in corpore sano*. They were not soured at the world, as the world had never treated them badly, as they thought. They were all professors of religion, though in three denominations. They were cheerful and companionable people. At the time of the Fraternity's organization, two were seniors, two were juniors and two were sophomores. In scholarship all of them were above the average of good students.

Two, the eldest of the six, the Roberts—Robert Thompson Drake and Robert Morrison—became Presbyterian preachers. Ardivan Walker Rodgers died in the course of a very broad and thorough preparation for that office. While Robert Drake's work seemed, for a short life, well rounded up and complete, with Rodgers and Wilson the case was somewhat different. A pure marble memorial shaft, abruptly broken off a little above its beginning, would represent their lives, but their work was well done. The old Hebrews say that God likes adverbs. He likes to say of a long or short work, not "your work is done," but "it is well done."

John Wolfe Lindley became teacher, professor and President in colleges, and is now living in a serene and useful old age, as Justice of the Peace on the farm on which he was born. Colonel Andrew Watts Rogers has had a useful and quiet life as an attorney. During the great war of 1861-65, he was a fighting Colonel, of the 81st Regiment of Illinois Volunteers.

Three have left us—Rodgers in 1856, Drake in 1873, Wilson in 1874. The shadows are lengthening fast to those three yet with you. Soon none of us will meet in your pleasant company any more. We have enjoyed our Phi life, and thank God for it, and we will trust him for the future.

As shown by the books at Miami, the date of matriculation of Morrison was June 18, 1846 (though he was certain over fifty years later that he had entered the university by May 11 of that year), and the date of matriculation of the five others was October 7, 1846. The following table shows the classes with which the six founders were connected each year, as shown by Miami catalogues:

	1845-46	1846-47	1847-48	1848-49	1849-50	1850-51
Robert Morrison	Partial	Freshman	Junior	Senior		
J. McM. Wilson		Partial	Junior	Senior		
R. T. Drake		Freshman	Sophomore	Junior	Senior	
J. W. Lindley		Partial	Sophomore	Junior	Senior	
A. W. Rodgers		1st Prep.	Freshman	Sophomore	Junior	Senior
A. W. Rogers		2d Prep.	1st Prep.	Freshman	Sophomore	Senior

Andrew W. Rogers, starting in the second preparatory class, 1846, would have been graduated regularly in 1852, but he gained a year and was graduated 1851. All six received the degree of A.B., and later the honorary degree of A.M. The degree of A. M. was conferred only on graduates who had been engaged in literary or professional pursuits for three years or more.

The file of catalogues examined belonged to Robert Morrison. His address as given in the catalogues for 1846, 1847, 1848 and 1849 was Rostraver, Pa., a postoffice in Westmoreland County, near which he had taught school, 1844-45. In his copy of the catalogue for 1846, the address is changed in his handwriting to "Knox County, Ohio." His father lived near Mount Gilead in Knox County, which town, when Morrow County was formed, became its county seat. In notes made by him, 1901, to the manuscript of this history, he wrote that putting his address as Rostraver was the "faculty's mistake," and that his proper address was Mount Gilead, "where the catalogue should have had it." In the catalogue of the Society of Religious Inquiry, which he and Wilson edited, 1849, his address was properly given as Mount Gilead.

The address of Wilson, as shown by Miami catalogues for 1847, 1848 and 1849 was College Corner, Ohio. This village is in three counties and two States—Butler and Preble Counties, Ohio, and Union County, Indiana. It is about six miles northwest of Oxford. The post-office has always been in the Butler County quarter of the town. Wilson's father lived on a farm about half a mile west of there. The addresses of the other four founders, as shown by

Miami catalogues, were: Drake, Enon, Ohio; Lindley, Fredericktown, Ohio; Rodgers, Piqua, Ohio; Rogers, Greenfield, Ohio.

At the time of the founding of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, the founders occupied rooms situated as follows: Morrison and Wilson had rooms in the Northeast Building, now called the North Dormitory, which was erected in 1829 and still stands. The first window south of the north door on the west side opened into Morrison's room, and directly above, on the second floor, was Wilson's. The first meeting of the Society was held in Wilson's room, Tuesday evening, December 26, 1848. Each room was divided by a partition, and one part was used as a study and the other as a sleeping room, a door in the partition affording communication. Morrison had a book store in the front part of his room for a short time, and afterward on Main Street in town.*

In 1846-48 Lindley roomed on the second floor of the Southeast Building, the second room from the northeast corner. In 1848-49 he occupied the northeast room on the second floor of the old West Wing (replaced, 1868, with a new wing) of the Main Building.† In 1848-49 Drake's room was directly over Wilson's in the Southeast Building, and in 1849-50 Drake and Lindley together occupied the room which Wilson had occupied. Ardivan Walker Rodgers roomed and boarded at Mrs. Cathcart's in town, and for a time Lindley took his meals there. Andrew W. Rogers roomed and boarded at his half-brother's in town, Rev. Wm. S. Rogers.

Morrison, Drake, Lindley, and Andrew W. Rogers belonged to the Miami Union Literary Society; Wilson and Ardivan W. Rodgers to the Erodolphian Literary Society.

All of the six founders never met together after 1849, but five of them—all except Andrew W. Rogers—were present at the meeting of the higher Order of alumni at Oxford, 1853.

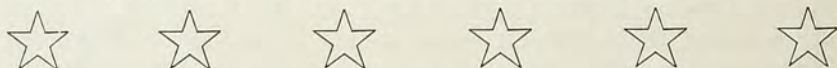
It is rather remarkable that four of the six—Morrison, Lindley, Wilson and Rogers—went, after graduation, to Tennessee to teach school; also R. G. Elliott and S. S. Elliott, who established Indiana Alpha. Morrison led the way, December, 1849, and until June, 1851, was Assistant Principal of Poplar Grove Academy, on the old Jefferson Turnpike, Rutherford County, west of Jefferson postoffice, near the old Smyrna Church and camp-ground, and about two miles from the Smyrna of to-day, twelve miles from Murfreesboro and twenty from Nashville. He was Principal, 1851-52, and he left Tennessee in the fall of 1852. Through his influence, he was succeeded by Lindley, who was Principal one scholastic year, 1852-53. Morrison also procured a school for

* See illustrations, page 26. Illustrations and descriptions of the Miami buildings were published in *The Scroll*, October and November, 1887, and *The Palladium*, May, 1899. *The Scroll*, October, 1899, contains an account of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Semi-Centennial Celebration at Miami, June, 1899, when a memorial tablet was placed on the outer west wall of Wilson's room.

† On each floor in the old West Wing a hall ran from end to end, dividing the two rooms on the front side from the two on the back side. Lindley's room was on the second floor, front side and next to the Main Building. M. G. Williams, the first man admitted to $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ by the six founders, was initiated in this room January 1, 1849.

Wilson in Rutherford County. Wilson went to Tennessee, January, 1852, and was Principal of Baird Academy, about two miles from Murfreesboro, until June, 1853, when, accompanied by Lindley, he returned to Ohio. In the fall of 1851, Rogers went to Raleigh, near Memphis, where he taught a school and read law until August, 1853. S. S. Elliott was Principal of the Knoxville (Tenn.) Academy, 1850. His brother, R. G. Elliott, on recommendation of Lindley, was appointed teacher of a school about six miles southwest of Murfreesboro; he went there January, 1853, and remained about a year.

Two brothers of Robert Morrison, H. J. Morrison and W. M. Morrison, attended Miami. The former was in the preparatory department, 1846-47; the latter was graduated, 1853. J. W. Drake, brother of R. T. Drake, was graduated at Miami, 1848. W. S. Rogers and W. H. Rogers, the former a half-brother and the latter a cousin of A. W. Rogers, were graduated at Miami, 1835.



THE SIX STARS.

The fraternity flag, adopted 1891, changed 1896, displays six stars, emblematic of the six founders.

ROBERT MORRISON.

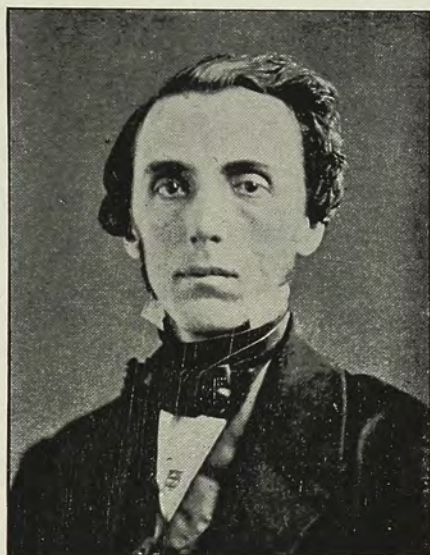
Robert Morrison was the eldest child of Thomas Morrison, who was the son of Robert Morrison. The grandfather, for whom our founder was named, was of a Scotch family. Born in County Derry, Ireland, 1747, he emigrated to America and settled in Delaware, 1765. After the Revolutionary War, in which he was a Continental soldier, he moved to Pennsylvania and settled not far from Carmichaeltown, near to Greensborough, in Greene County, about fifty miles from Pittsburg. There he died, 1832; there his son, Thomas Morrison, was born, 1792, and there his grandson, Robert Morrison, was born, March 15, 1822.

Our founder's mother was Mary Jennings Morrison, who was born in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, 1798. She was of English descent, her parents being Henry and Rhoda Leslie Jennings. She was married to Thomas Morrison, 1820.

With his wife and baby, when the latter was about six months old, Thomas Morrison moved to Knox County, Ohio. He cleared ground for a home and farm, and he was engaged in farming until his death there, 1873. The place, when Morrow County was formed, became a part of that county. It is twenty-one miles northwest of Mount Vernon, the county seat of Knox, and three miles east of Mount Gilead, the county seat of Morrow. There other children were born to Thomas and Mary Morrison: Henry Jennings, born 1824; an unnamed girl, born 1826, and died in infancy; Rhoda, born 1828; William Montgomery, born 1831; James Leslie, born 1834; Thomas Porter, born 1837; Mary Eliza-

beth, born 1840. In an autobiographical sketch, published in *The Scroll*, April, 1897, Robert Morrison said:

The physical training that such a farming life as mine was in my early time may have had its drawbacks, but it hardened the muscles; so that afterwards at college, at Athens, Ohio, without any training in that line, I threw the man who had thrown down a hundred men. As to walking, I often in early life walked to church seven miles and back on the same day without any especial weariness. We thought it right, in those times, to rest horses one day that had faithfully pulled the plow for six days. One winter I did chores morning and night, and walked daily to and from school, three miles each way. When sixteen, I split 200 eleven-foot rails in a day's sunshine; and on another day, in the same year, I reaped with the old-fashioned sickle, bound and shocked up thirty-two dozen bundles of wheat.



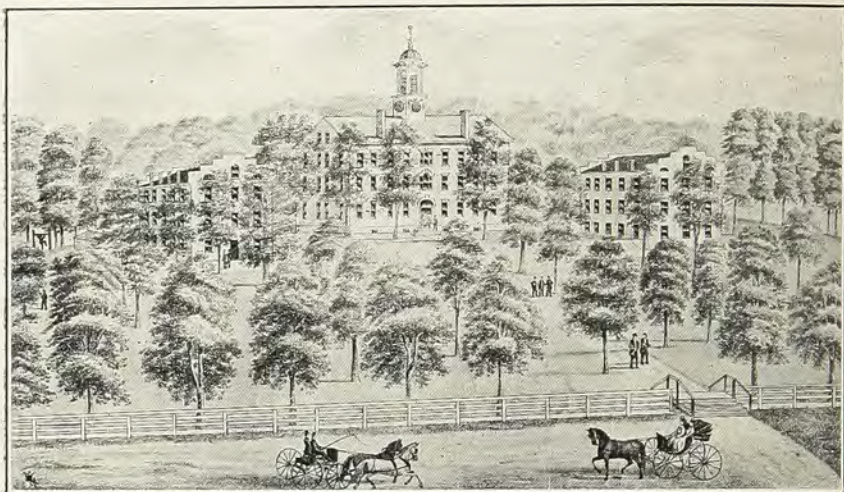
Robert Morrison

MIAMI, '49.

Half-tone from a daguerreotype taken at Mansfield, Ohio, July, 1851. The badge appears on his shirt bosom, and he wrote A. A. Stearns, June 26, 1885, that this was "the way it was often worn." He wrote to W. B. Palmer, April 26, 1902: "I well remember being in Mansfield; I called on the mother of my lady principal, bought a buggy which I took South with me, and had my picture taken, I believe for the first time." Signature from letter to J. McM. Wilson, dated Jefferson, Tenn., January 5, 1850.

He entered Ohio University at the beginning of the fall term, September 9, 1839,* and left there June, 1841. As it was a state institution, each county had one free scholarship, and he secured the one for his county. During a protracted meeting at Athens,

*"A few months after I had passed my seventeenth anniversary, my father took me in a little one-horse springless wagon to the Ohio University at Athens, a distance of about 125 miles."—Autobiographical sketch of Robert Morrison, *The Scroll*, April, 1897.



OHIO UNIVERSITY, ATHENS—AN OLD VIEW.

Half-tone from a lithograph (8 x 14 inches), engraved 1875, in the possession of Professor Eli Dunkle, Athens, Ohio. The Central Building was erected 1817, both the East Wing (to the left of the picture) and the West Wing were erected 1836. See footnote page 17.

February, 1841, he made profession of faith in Christ and joined the Presbyterian Church. During 1841-42 he taught a school in Butler County, Ohio, in which Oxford is located. During 1842-44 he taught three terms in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, one term in the country, where lived his grandmother, Mrs. Rhoda Leslie Jennings, with whom he stayed, the other two terms in villages. During 1844-45 he taught in the country, near a postoffice called Rostraver, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. He returned, 1845, to his father's home in Knox County, Ohio, where he remained until he entered Miami University in the spring of 1846.

While at Miami he partially supported himself by the profits from a college book store. In 1849 he was President of the Miami Union Literary Society. He and J. McM. Wilson edited, 1849, a catalogue of the Society of Religious Inquiry, a college missionary organization.* Robert Morrison was graduated, 1849, with the degree of A. B. and first honor, *magna cum laude*. At commencement he delivered the valedictory with an address on "Modern Type of Infidelity."† Miami conferred on him the honorary degree of A. M., 1852.

*The catalogue is a pamphlet of 16 pages, containing, in addition to the list of members, a "Brief History of the Society" (four and a half pages), which is signed by Morrison and Wilson, and dated June, 1849. It appears that the Society had been founded 1833; that "Every week are held meetings for prayer and conference respecting some particular missionary field, and once a month reports and essays are read." Seven members had gone to foreign lands to preach the gospel, two more being under appointment to go. The catalogue gives the names of 158 graduated members, in classes from '33 to '48, inclusive, and 24 attendant members. The latter included the six founders of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ —Morrison and Wilson, '49; Drake and Lindley, '50; Rodgers and Rogers, '51; also the four men first initiated by the founders into $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ —A. A. Barnett, '51; J. K. Boude, '52; S. R. Matthews, '52; and M. G. Williams, '53.

J. A. Anderson, at Miami, wrote to Robert Morrison, at New Albany Theological Seminary, April 1, 1853: "The Society of Inquiry is defunct, and of course I will have no address this year."

A missionary organization, the Society of Inquiry, existed at Amherst from the foundation of the college, 1821, down to the early eighties, being known latterly as the Hitchcock Society of Inquiry.—See "A History of Amherst College," by W. S. Tyler, 1894. Though similar in name and object, the Miami society seems not to have been connected with the Amherst society.

† See, on page 75, facsimile of 1849 commencement programme, on which appears also the name of J. McM. Wilson, another founder of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.



OHIO UNIVERSITY—ROBERT MORRISON'S ROOM IN THE EAST WING.

"My room at Ohio University was room 37, the southeast corner room of the second story of the East Wing."—Robert Morrison to W. B. Palmer, March 14, 1899. The exterior of the room is shown in the above half-tone from a photograph taken June, 1902, under the direction of Dorr Casto, Ohio, '01, and F. H. Tinker, Ohio, '04. The room extended 10 feet across the end of the building, 12 feet on the side. The partition between it and the adjoining room was taken out, making one lecture room, 1898. For several years before that time the room on the third floor, immediately above room number 37, was used by Ohio Gamma for a hall.

After graduation he attended the Associate Reformed Theological Seminary at Oxford for several months.* In December, 1849, he went to Tennessee to teach school, arriving at Nashville the day before Christmas.† Rev. William S. Rogers, half-brother of Andrew W. Rogers, had secured a place for him in Poplar Grove Academy, in Rutherford County, twenty miles from Nashville. He was Assistant Principal, 1850-51, and Principal, 1851-52. One of his pupils was T. C. Hibbett, whom he induced to attend Miami and join $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. In the summer of 1851 he returned to Ohio for a visit. While in Tennessee he organized a division of the Sons of Temperance, and he was a member of the grand division (convention) of the State, which met at Nashville in the fall of 1851.

Leaving Tennessee in the fall of 1852, he entered the New Albany (Ind.) Presbyterian Theological Seminary.‡ In the fall of 1853 he entered the first class (highest of the three classes) of

* Other members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ who attended this seminary were: J. McM. Wilson, '49; A. W. Rodgers, '51; David Swing, '52; James Holmes, '53.

† Traveling by steamboat down the Ohio and up the Cumberland River. No railroad was operated in Tennessee before 1853; only 9,021 miles were operated in the whole United States, 1850.

‡ One of the professors there was Dr. E. D. MacMaster, who was President at Miami when Robert Morrison was graduated, 1849. The New Albany Seminary was the foundation of McCormick Theological Seminary at Chicago.

Princeton Theological Seminary,* but he left there in December to accept the position of business manager and assistant editor of the *Presbyterian Herald*, at Louisville, Ky., of which paper Rev. W. W. Hill, D. D., was editor.

He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Louisville, April, 1854; whereupon he became a city missionary, his chief work being at Portland, then beyond the city limits. There he organized a Sunday-school, 1854, and a church, 1855. He was the supply of this church, called the Portland Avenue Presbyterian Church, until 1856, when a brick church building was erected.† He continued his work on the *Presbyterian Herald* until November, 1855. He was ordained, April, 1856. Declining an invitation to become pastor of a large church in Lafayette County, Missouri, also an offer of a professorship in a young ladies' seminary at Paris, Ky., he then moved into the country, about twelve miles from Louisville, to become pastor of Pennsylvania Run Church. He was pastor of that charge until 1861. During those five years he organized a new church, called Hebron, and helped it to build an edifice. Hebron Church was five miles from Pennsylvania Run, fifteen from Louisville. He was pastor of this new church from April, 1861, until October, 1868, meanwhile doing a good deal of missionary work for the presbytery.‡

He and Rev. Stuart Robinson, D. D., (honorary member of Kentucky Alpha of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$) became editors, and Andrew Davidson became publisher of the *True Presbyterian*, April, 1862, the three having purchased the subscription list and good will of the *Presbyterian Herald*. He was managing editor of the paper, which appeared weekly until September, 1862, and thereafter with some irregularity, on account of the troubles of the times. His connection with the paper ceased, January, 1864, and during a part of the years 1864 and 1865 he taught a select school, in addition to acting as pastor of Hebron Church.

He voted for Whig candidates until 1860; he then became a Democrat and he so remained. During the war he was a southern sympathizer.§ Kentucky Presbyterians divided, 1866, when the main body of the synod left the northern church and became independent. In 1869 this body united with the southern assembly. He was connected with this body, and during the remainder of his life was affiliated with the southern branch of the church.

* While at Princeton he roomed at Mrs. Beard's.

† A pamphlet of 30 pages entitled, "A List of Officers and Members, Together with a History of the Portland Avenue Church, of Louisville, Ky.," by Simon Caye, Jr., quotes from the church records a minute of a meeting of representatives of four city churches, held at the office of the *Presbyterian Herald*, August 16, 1855. "Pursuant to a call from Rev. Robert Morrison, who has been preaching for some time at Portland," the meeting was held to consider a petition of twelve persons resident in or near Portland, praying to be organized into a Presbyterian church. The church was organized September 1, when eight members joined it. The brick building, erected 1856, was torn down 1893, and replaced with a brick and stone structure on the original site, corner of 32d Street and Portland Avenue. A parsonage was built, 1871. The church had 227 communicants, 1886; 320, 1903.

‡ While pastor of Pennsylvania Run Church his post-office was at Cedar Creek (now Fern-creek), Jefferson County; while pastor of Hebron Church his post-office was at Brooks' Station (now Zoneton), Bullitt County.

§ His brother J. L. Morrison was in the Confederate army; see footnote, page 68.

He was stated clerk for the Louisville presbytery from April 6, 1859, to October 17, 1868. He was reporter of the general assemblies of the Presbyterian Church, 1855, 1857 and 1859; one of the reporters, 1862, 1865 and 1866; a commissioner to the assembly, 1865, and to the southern assemblies, 1869, 1873, 1875, 1879 and 1886.

In the summer of 1868 he visited his old home in Ohio, and while there received an invitation to organize a new church at Waterford (Levering post-office) in Knox County, about ten miles from his father's farm. He accepted the call, in order to live near his father during the latter's declining years. In September, 1869, he established Westminster Academy at Waterford, and for six years he was Principal of this school, which was co-educational and for a time had from 75 to 80 pupils. His brother, William M. Morrison, A. M., was Assistant Principal. The faculty numbered six, 1872.

At the age of fifty, November 18, 1872, he was married in Harrison County, Kentucky, to Flora Jane Bomberger, by whom he had five children—Margery, Mary, Ethel, Robert Hall and Anna Gordon. All of them are living.

Robert Morrison preached statedly at Waterford from October, 1868, to December, 1876, and was the pastor of the Presbyterian

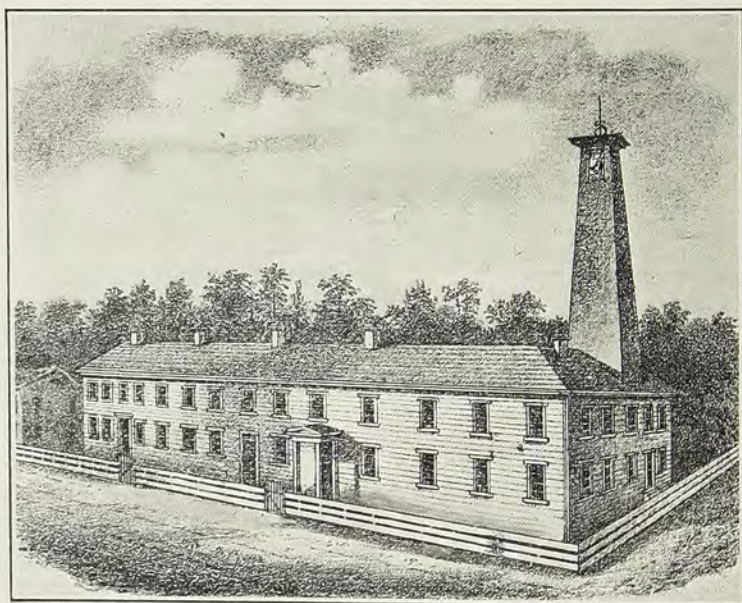


PORTLAND AVENUE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY.

Founded by Robert Morrison, 1855. The present edifice, shown above, was erected 1893. From a kodak taken by Miss Ethel V. Wilder, January 22, 1902. See footnote, page 62.

Church there for the first five years. In 1869 he organized a church at North Liberty, about twelve miles from Waterford, and he was the regular preacher there until 1876. These churches were connected with the southern general assembly. Besides being Principal of the academy, he preached at least three sermons a week, and, as his sketch of himself says, he "did no great amount in eating the bread of idleness." His father died, 1873, his mother, 1883. As executor of his father's will, he settled up the estate; he was also assignee for a merchant who had failed, and was chosen as guardian for an orphan girl. He resigned as Principal of Westminster Academy, 1875.

Having some landed interests in Missouri, he went there, December, 1876. From 1877 to 1879 he was pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Potosi, Mo. From 1879 to 1881 he was financial agent of Westminster College, and he succeeded in liquidating a debt of \$15,000, with which it was encumbered. While thus engaged he lived at Fulton, Mo. From 1881 to 1890 he lived at Aurora Springs, Mo. In 1881 he organized there a mission, which became a church, 1883. During the nine years from 1881 to 1890, he preached for four churches, in Moniteau, Miller and Morgan Counties, the churches being at High Point, Aurora Springs, Gravois Mills and Tuscumbia. He organized the church at



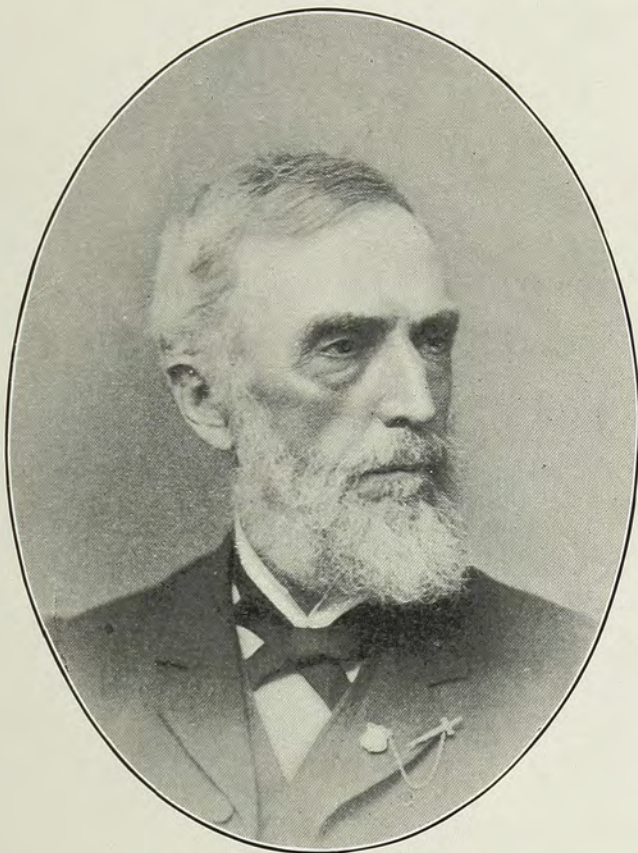
WESTMINSTER ACADEMY, WATERFORD, KNOX COUNTY, OHIO.

Robert Morrison, Principal, 1869-75.

Half-tone from lithograph in the triennial catalogue of the academy, 1872; lithograph also appeared in a gazetteer of Knox County.

Gravois Mills, 1883, and the church at Tuscumbia, 1888. He returned to Fulton, December, 1890, and for ten years he was engaged in domestic missionary work throughout the State.

Miami University conferred the degree of Doctor of Divinity on him, 1897. Because of failing health, he gave up active work, June, 1900.* Having bought a farm of 62 acres, he moved to it,

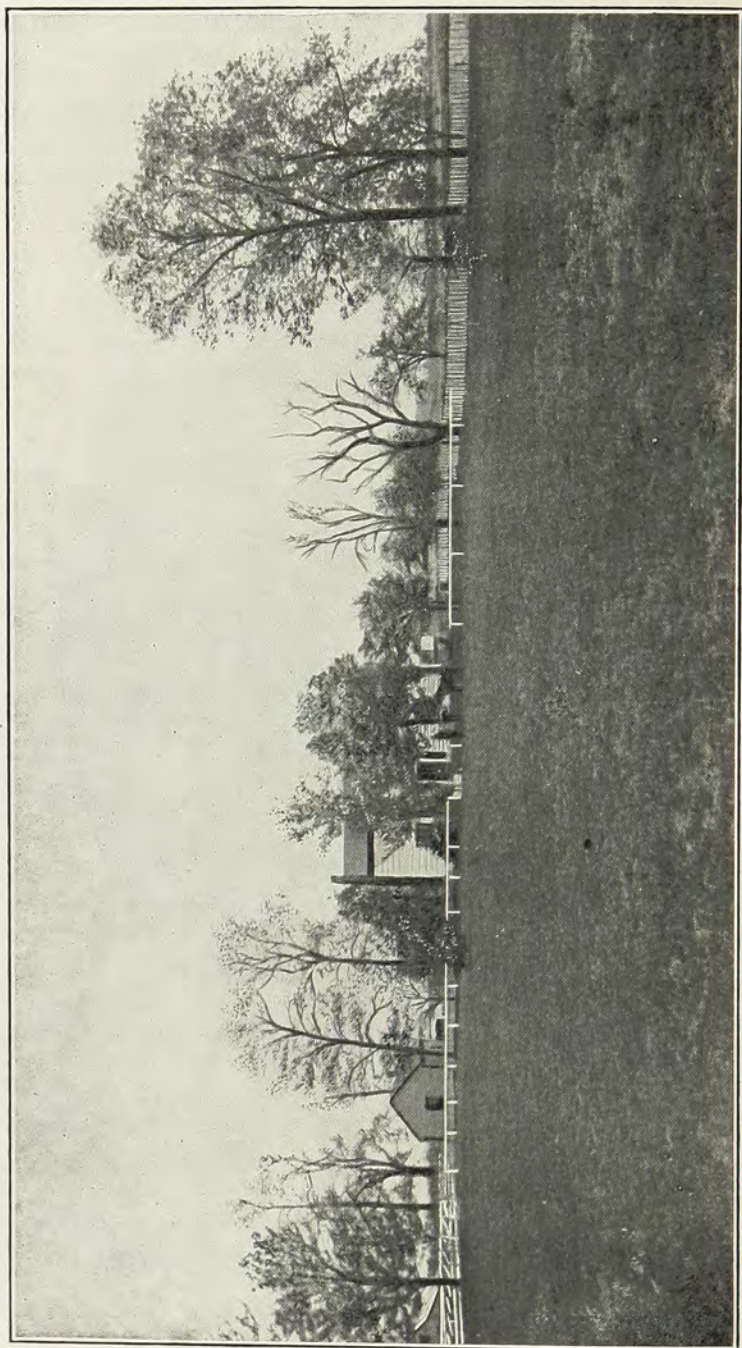


REV. ROBERT MORRISON, D. D.

From a photograph taken by Anderson, 785 Broadway, October 20, 1886 (during the New York Convention.)

March, 1901. It is on the Chicago & Alton Railroad, two miles north of Fulton. On account of the trees on the place, and the wide lawn in front of the old-fashioned dwelling, he called it "Wood-lawn." In part payment for it he gave a house and lot in Fulton, which he had owned, and where he had resided, a number of years.

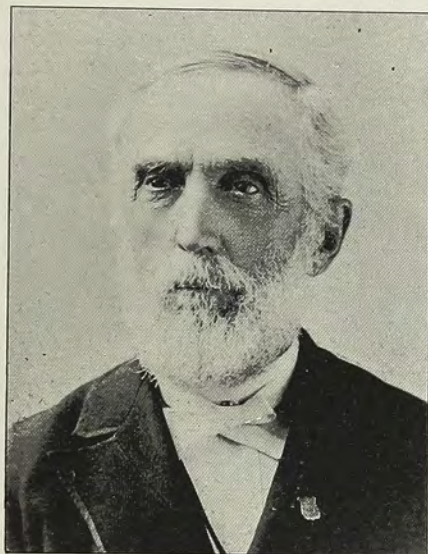
* "In a little more than forty-six years in the ministry, I preached once nearly every Sabbath, sometimes twice, and frequently on Wednesday nights at prayer meetings." Robert Morrison to W. B. Palmer, December 18, 1901.



"WOODLAWN," THE HOME OF ROBERT MORRISON, NEAR FULTON, MISSOURI.

Half-tone from photograph taken May 5, 1902. See page 65.

At maturity he was five feet nine inches tall, and weighed about 160 pounds. His hair was sandy in youth, turning in later life to dark brown; his eyes were black, his complexion dark. His physical vigor continued to a very advanced age. At the Semi-Centennial Convention, his erectness of form was very marked in one of such venerable years. Both he and Founder J. W. Lindley remained up until 2 A. M. at the Semi-Centennial Convention banquet at Columbus, 1898, and until 4 A. M. at the Semi-Centennial Celebration banquet at Oxford, 1899, and both of them delivered addresses on both occasions.



In the Board
Robert Morrison

Half-tone from a photograph taken at Indianapolis during the Convention, May, 1894. Portrait and signature reproduced from the "Robert Morrison Number" of *The Scroll*, April, 1897.

Having reached the patriarchal age of four score, he passed away at his home, "Woodlawn," at 10 P. M., Sunday, July 27, 1902. For over two years his health had been very poor, poorer than usual during the last month. A complication of disorders common to old age was the cause of death. He was confined to his bed ten days, during which he suffered much pain, but his endurance was wonderful, and relief mercifully came to ease his last few hours. He was conscious to the very end, understanding all that was said to him, though during these final hours he was

unable to speak. His wife and five children and two of his nephews were present.*

On the following Wednesday his body was interred in the Fulton cemetery. The funeral arrangements were in charge of C. F. Lamkin, Westminster, '99. The sermon was preached in the Fulton Presbyterian Church by Rev. C. F. Richmond, Westminster, '86. The General Council were represented by J. H. DeWitt, T. G. C., and R. H. Switzler, H. G. C. All of the pall bearers were members of the Fraternity. The ritualistic burial service was read at the grave by DeWitt and Richmond. J. W. Lindley, Miami, '50, the only surviving founder, traveled from his home in Ohio to attend the funeral of his relative and associate in founding $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. He arrived at Fulton on the day of the funeral, but, owing to a railroad accident, after the interment.

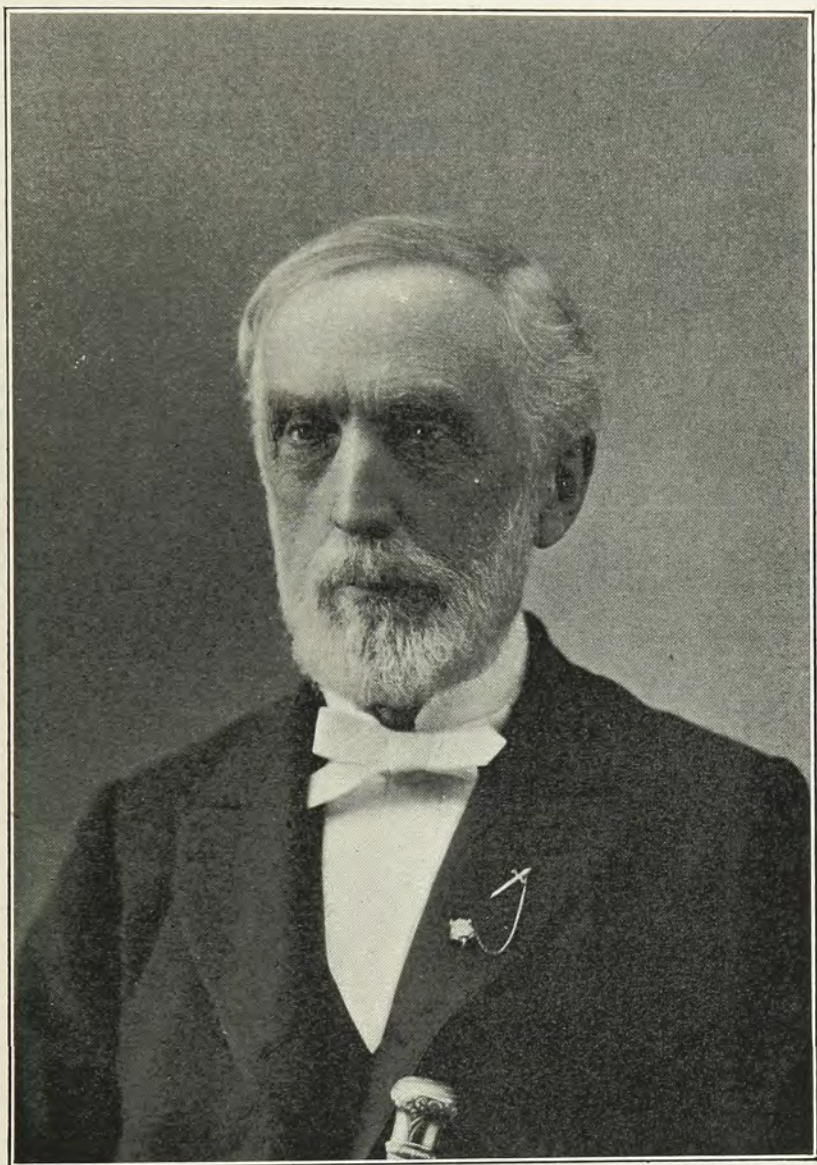
Robert Morrison's life as a teacher, editor and minister was a very busy and useful one. His autobiographical sketch expresses his guiding principle: "*To do what ought to be done, but what would not be done unless I did it, I thought to be my duty.*" His indomitable energy is evinced by his remark in this sketch regarding the great effort required to lift the debt of Westminster College: "*For my comfort the words of an old proverb came to my mind—Whatever ought to be done can be done, though it may be with difficulty.*" His life work involved hardship, self-denial and sacrifice, but these were cheerfully borne because he was engaged in the Master's service, and to that calling he was thoroughly consecrated. He did much to advance the cause of education and the cause of the church. His unselfish and well-directed efforts during the long years of his efficient labors produced many results of lasting benefit. He was permitted to round out a completed life, beautiful in its example, and his good works do follow him.

Robert Morrison conceived the idea of founding the Fraternity. He and J. McM. Wilson selected its name, and he selected the secret Greek motto. They were joint authors of the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and together they designed the badge, Morrison suggesting the shield shape and the eye, and Wilson the scroll.

His deep interest in the welfare of the Order did not end with graduation, but was manifested through manhood and old age. After leaving Miami, he kept up a very active correspondence with the membership, and to a great extent he continued to direct the policy of the Society. He first proposed the higher Order, to be composed

* His brothers, H. J. Morrison, W. M. Morrison and T. P. Morrison, and his sister, Mary Elizabeth Austin, widow of D. H. Austin, survived him. T. P. Morrison and Mrs. Austin lived at the old Morrison homestead, three miles east of Mount Gilead, Ohio, but the latter died, 1903. The old family residence was burned, 1883.

Two nephews are members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ —one, William T. Morrison, Hanover, '86, a graduate of Princeton Theological Seminary, 1888, son of W. M. Morrison; the other, James S. Morrison, Westminster, '93, son of J. L. Morrison, M. D. Of the latter, Robert Morrison wrote to W. B. Palmer, June 4, 1902: "My brother James Leslie Morrison was in the First Kentucky Cavalry, C. S. A.—in General Joseph Wheeler's division. He was in the Confederate army three years, and saw a good deal of active service. He was a part of the final escort to North Carolina of Jefferson Davis, who, in parting with the boys, gave each of them a silver dollar. My brother kept his a long time. He came home from the war, studied medicine, then practiced his profession until his death in 1899."



Robert T. Morrison

Half-tone from a photograph taken at Baker's Art Gallery, Columbus, Ohio, during the Semi-Centennial Convention, November, 1898. He wrote to W. B. Palmer, March 14, 1899, that his family considered this photograph the best likeness of him ever made. Signature from letter to Palmer, dated September 11, 1901.

of alumni, and he attended the meeting of this Order at Oxford, 1853. He was the Editor of the first edition of the catalogue, 1860. He attended nine National Conventions: Danville, 1860; Bloomington, Ind., 1864; Indianapolis, 1880; New York, 1886; Bloomington, Ill., 1889; Atlanta, 1891; Indianapolis, 1894; Philadelphia, 1896; Columbus, 1898; also the Indiana State reunion, Indianapolis, 1865, and the Semi-Centennial Celebration, Oxford, 1899. He was first to suggest the establishment of a chapter at Indiana University, 1849; he was instrumental in securing a charter for the chapter at Westminster College, 1880; and he was first to suggest a chapter at Central University, 1885.*

The eightieth anniversary of his birth was celebrated at Fulton, March 14 and 15, 1902. Among members from a distance were H. H. Ward, P. G. C., and R. H. Switzler, H. G. C. A marble tablet commemorating his services to Westminster College was then unveiled in the college chapel. He was a frequent contributor to *The Scroll*.† He twice reviewed the manuscript for the earlier portion of this history, and his services to the author in furnishing historical facts and materials cannot be too highly estimated. The following tribute to him, by J. W. Roberts, Amherst, '04, appeared in *The Scroll*, December, 1902:

FATHER MORRISON—IN MEMORIAM.

Sons of Phi Delta Theta, rise and weep;
In silence bare your heads; reverently pour
Your homage at his feet, who, long of yore,
Planted the mellow harvest that ye reap;
For now he lies prone in the last long sleep,
Who first did labor in the field which ye
Also do labor in. His loyalty
And upright perseverance do you keep
Ever before you. Evermore maintain
Inviolable the sacred charge which he,
Your greatest benefactor, has reposed
Upon you. Let him not have lived in vain,
But, emulating his nobility,
Be stronger, nobler, for the life just closed.

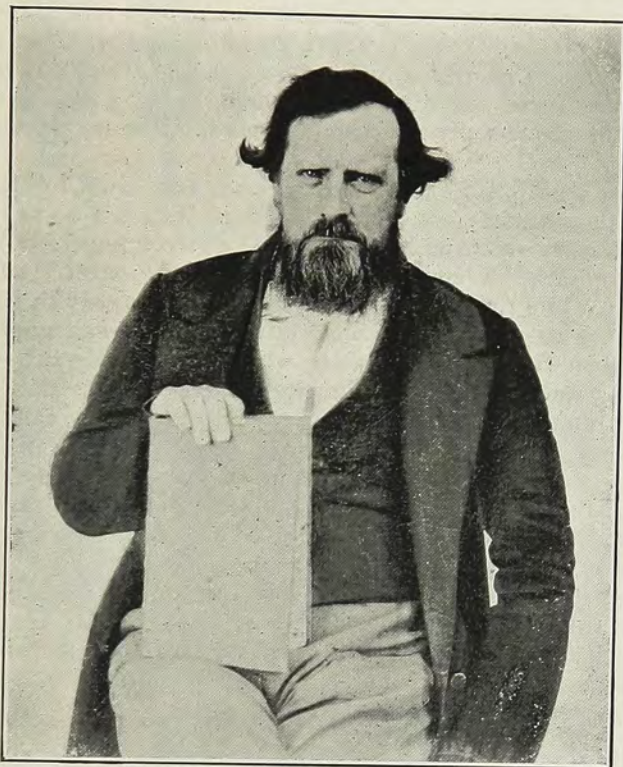
JOHN McMILLAN WILSON.

John McMillan Wilson's paternal and maternal ancestors were Scotch-Irish. His father, John Wilson, emigrated from County Armagh, Ireland, to America, 1807. He first settled at New York City, but lived for a time at Newburgh, N. Y. About 1812, he

* The foregoing sketch was revised by Robert Morrison, November 25, 1901, and was reviewed in proof by Miss Mary Morrison, October 6, 1903.

† He contributed more matter to the magazine than has any other person, excepting those who have been its Editors. Among the most valuable of his historical articles are: "Memorabilia" (*The Scroll*, October, November, December, 1881; January, February, 1882); "The Crisis of '51" (March, 1882; November, December, 1885; January, 1886); "The Badge" (June, 1898); biographical sketch of Robert Thompson Drake (April, 1887); autobiographical sketch of himself (April, 1897); biographical sketch of Ardivan Walker Rodgers (April, 1898). Also see an interview with him in *The Scroll*, April, 1897, and his address at the Semi-Centennial Convention banquet, *The Scroll*, February, 1899.

was married to Miss Margaret Clyde, by whom he had a son, born 1815. About 1817, his wife having died, he moved to Pittsburg, Pa., and he moved, 1823, to Preble County, Ohio. He became owner of a farm in Union Township, Union County, Indiana, 1824, and, in the same year, he was married to Miss Jean Clark McMillan, daughter of Rowley McMillan. To this union four children were



John McMillan Wilson

MIAMI, '49.

Half-tone from a daguerreotype which, so far as known, is the only original portrait of him in existence. His brother, Archibald Wilson, loaned it, 1881, to Robert Morrison, and presented it, 1899, to W. B. Palmer, who gave it, 1902, to the fraternity library. Zinc etching of signature as attester of pledge of secrecy of L. W. Ross, dated November 12, 1850.

born at the farm homestead. John McMillan Wilson, eldest of the four, was born September 10, 1825.

Rowley McMillan attended a theological school in Scotland, and, about 1775, emigrated from Ireland to South Carolina, joining a brother, who had preceded him to America. Both entered the Continental army, and both were wounded at the battle of Cowpens. As a result of his wound, Rowley McMillan was incapacitated for

out-of-door work, and turned his attention to teaching school. He taught at Abbeville, S. C., and later in East Tennessee.* He moved, 1818, to Union County, Indiana, where he bought a farm and continued to teach. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Wallace, traced her ancestry back to Sir William Wallace.†

At the age of three or four, John McMillan Wilson began to live with his grandfather, Rowley McMillan, whose farm was about a mile and a half northwest of John Wilson's, both in Union County. On his grandfather's knee, in the cosey chimney corner, he acquired the rudiments of an education. Afterward he attended a school on an adjoining farm, the school house being a log cabin built by the labor of the pioneer settlers. Sometime later he taught this school himself.‡

Rowley McMillan, at the ripe age of 101, died, 1843. After leaving the parental roof, John McMillan Wilson's home was with his grandfather until the latter's death. Two unmarried daughters of his grandfather lived on the farm left by the latter, and for several years, while they survived, he made his home with them. In his ambition to obtain a thorough education, he was much encouraged by Rev. Gavin McMillan, to whom he was distantly related. McMillan was pastor of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, near Morning Sun, Ohio, of which church Wilson early in life had become a member. About 1843 parson McMillan opened a school in a log cabin on his farm in Israel Township, Preble County, Ohio. Some boarding pupils were taken, and Latin, Greek, and mathematics were taught. Wilson attended this school about two years. In 1845 he entered Xenia (Ohio) Academy, which was under the management of Rev. Hugh McMillan. He remained there a year; and, October 7, 1846, he was matriculated at Miami University. The following paragraph concerning him is from a memoir by his brother Archibald Wilson, published in *The Scroll*, December, 1886:§

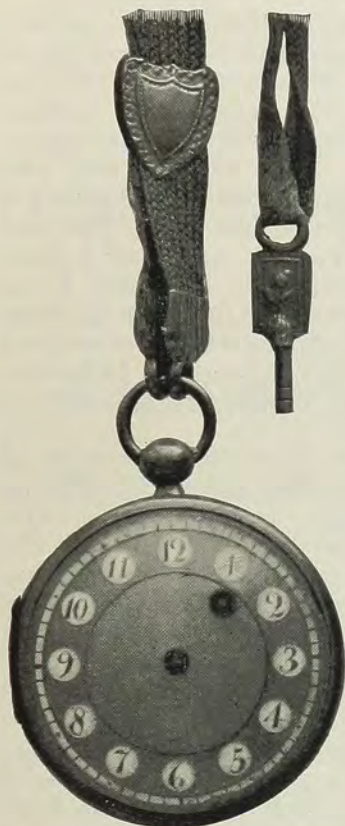
* There he was the schoolmaster of Sam Houston, subsequently Governor of Tennessee and of Texas.

† The Wilson family came originally from Scotland, where, in the seventeenth century, the Wilsons and the Hamiltons became related by marriage, and the two families have ever since been closely related. The Hamiltons trace their lineage through the maternal line back to Robert the Bruce. Members of the Hamilton, McMillan and other Presbyterian families emigrated from Scotland and Ireland to South Carolina. Among them was Alexander Hamilton, who came from County Antrim, Ireland, before the American Revolution. After serving seven years in the Continental army, he settled in the vicinity of Abbeville, S. C. He had the same name as the Secretary of the Treasury in President Washington's cabinet, and it is claimed that the two belonged to the same family. About 1815, his three sons and a daughter moved to Union County, Indiana, and neighboring counties in Indiana and Ohio.

‡ His brother Archibald Wilson wrote to W. B. Palmer, January 10, 1902:

"My brother John's first effort as a pedagogue was in the old district school house, half way between our house and his home (grandfather's). He gave good satisfaction to the people. In 1843 my brother aided in the formation, in the old school house, of a little debating and literary society. It was proposed by an erst-while student of Yale College, J. W. Brown. I was present at the formation, when Mr. Brown said, 'I move we call our society the Epidoccean Society,' and the name was adopted. There were a few choice spirits in the district to help give life to the idea. Once a year, in some church or public house, they gave an exhibition, comprising debate, declamation, composition, music, etc. The Society maintained a vigorous life, until most of its original members either moved away or died."

§ The memoir closed with the words, "*In Coelo quies est.*" This epitaph was adopted, 1890, for use after the name of every deceased member enrolled with "The Chapter Grand."



WATCH OF J. McM. WILSON.

Timepiece worn by him while a student at Miami University. Presented by his brother, Archibald Wilson, to W. B. Palmer, 1899, and by the latter to the fraternity library, 1900. A proof of this plate being shown to J. W. Lindley, May 18, 1902, he instantly recognized the watch, and said that he himself had often borrowed it and worn it while Wilson was in college, as had others of the latter's friends.

taught at Western Female Institute. In January, 1852, he went to Tennessee, and until June, 1853, he was Principal of Baird Academy, in Rutherford County, about two miles from Murfreesboro, Tenn. In 1853-54, he again attended the theological seminary at Oxford; in 1854-55 he taught school at Oxford, and in 1855-56 he again attended the theological seminary there.

His father's farm was in Union County, Indiana, which adjoins Butler County, Ohio, in which Oxford is situated. In 1853 his father sold the farm, and in the spring of 1854, at the son's

He was a man of warm and generous impulses, desiring but few associates, whom he would admit to close fellowship, but to such he maintained an undying friendship. During those years that passed till his graduation, memory recalls but little to break the monotony of college life, beyond the occasional excitement caused by mischievous students' pranks. Such incidents are inseparable from a student's career; to be concerned in at least one "college scrape" must be considered as belonging to the inevitable. But in these affairs Mr. Wilson was always an unwilling participator. We call to mind a rather serious outbreak among the students at Miami University during the winter of 1847-48, which affair passed into the history of the institution as "the great snow rebellion." The students having taken possession of the Main Building, barricaded all entrances with huge balls of snow, cord-wood, and whatever else came to hand. In this, perhaps the greatest disturbance which ever occurred at "Old Miami," Mr. Wilson was concerned but escaped the discipline of the authorities.

J. McM. Wilson and Robert Morrison, edited, 1849, a catalogue of a missionary society at Miami called the society of Religious Inquiry.* The Subject of his graduation address 1849, was "Liberalism and Absolutism."† He received the degree of A. B. then, and three years later the honorary degree of A. M.

In 1849-50, he was a teacher in the Western Female Institute, Oxford, Ohio; in 1850-51 he was a first year student in a four year course at the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Seminary at Oxford; in the spring of 1851 he taught a school at Bloomfield, Ky., and in the fall he again

* See first footnote, page 60.

† See facsimile of commencement programme at Miami, 1849, page 75.

instance, moved to Oxford. In January, 1855, at the age of eighty-five, the father died, his widow surviving him about eighteen years.

With R. G. Elliott and Josiah Miller, Wilson formed a plan for publishing a Free-soil newspaper in the Territory of Kansas. Elliott was one of the two brothers of that name who had established Indiana Alpha of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, 1849. From boyhood they and Wilson had been neighbors. Miller was one of the early members of that chapter. The plan also was to get people from Ohio and Indiana to move to Kansas.* The emigration part of the scheme was abandoned, but a paper was established at Lawrence, Kan., and issued until the printing office was destroyed by violence, owing to high political excitement. However, Wilson was never actively connected with the paper and did not go to Kansas. In politics he was originally a Democrat, then a "Wilmot-proviso-man" or "Free-soiler," then a Republican.

Receiving a license to preach from the First Ohio Presbytery of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, he filled pulpits in Morning Sun, Ohio, and neighboring places, 1855. In the spring of 1856, he went to Iowa, and preached once at Washington, Iowa, and once at Morning Sun, Iowa, then returning to Ohio. On account of a throat affection, he was compelled in a great measure to abandon public speaking,† though he continued to preach as a temporary supply at various places until 1863.

From 1856 to 1860, he was Principal of Morning Sun (Ohio) Academy. In 1859 he was appointed a member of the Preble County (Ohio) board of examiners for teachers in the common schools, for a term of two years. Being present at the meeting of the synod at Allegheny City, Pa., May, 1860, he was tendered the position of editor and publisher of the *Banner of the Covenant*, a paper issued weekly at Philadelphia, Pa., for the executive committee of the board of foreign missions of the Reformed Presbyterian Church. He accepted the place at once, and he had charge of the paper until the following December, when, on account of inadequate remuneration, he resigned and returned to Morning Sun, Ohio.

At the beginning of the civil war, he offered his services as a recruiting officer to the Governor of Ohio; they were accepted, and he assisted in enlisting men for Company D, 47th Regiment of Ohio Volunteer Infantry. This company was composed of men living in Butler and Preble Counties, and was mustered in at Camp Dennison, near Cincinnati, August 9, 1861. The next year he offered his services as a recruiting officer to the Governor of

* Wilson issued a circular, dated Oxford, Ohio, March 19, 1855, asking for the addresses of people "who would be willing to settle in and become part of a colony of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in Kansas," and saying: "I expect, if practicable, to visit Kansas during the spring; and if any considerable number of our people may be found who are desirous of locating there under such circumstances, I will examine the country with that in view, and report any points within it supposed to be best suited for settlement, leaving, of course, the selection of a site and all other necessary arrangements to those immediately concerned."

† His physician wrote to him, December 24, 1859: "In regard to your throat affection, having used some of the most potent agents with but temporary benefit during the last five years, you will be compelled to suspend all extraordinary exertions of the vocal organs, or no medicament will be of any avail in your case."

PROGRAMME
OF THE
COMMENCEMENT EXERCISES
IN
MIAMI UNIVERSITY.

THURSDAY, AUG. 9TH, AT 9 O'CLOCK, A. M.

MUSIC.

PRAYER.

1. LATIN SALUTATORY,.....by J. J. TIFFANY.
2. PERU UNDER THE INCAS,.....J. B. COMBS.
3. DESTINATION OF THE UNITED STATES, T. C. HEARNE.

MUSIC.

4. THE MASTER SCIENCE,.....J. N. SWAN.
5. THE FUTURE,C. WATERMAN.

MUSIC,

6. LIBERALISM AND ABSOLUTISM, J. M. WILSON.
7. ADDRESS ON MODERN TYPE OF INFIDELITY, AND
VALEDICTORY,..... R. MORRISON.

MUSIC.

ADDRESS, BY THE PRESIDENT.

PRAYER AND BENEDICTION

Indiana; they were accepted, and he was authorized, July 19, 1862, to assist in forming the regiment that was then being raised in the congressional district in which Union County, Indiana, is situated.

From the latter part of 1860 until the fall of 1862, he gave most of his attention to his grandfather's farm in Union County, Indiana, in which he had, by bequest, acquired an interest. During the winters of 1862-63 and 1863-64, he was Principal of Fair Haven (Ohio) Academy. During the summers of 1863 and 1864, he continued to give attention to the farm, upon which he built a new dwelling. In the fall of 1864, he taught a school at Connersville, Ind. In December of that year he sold his interest in the farm, and, early in 1865, he moved to Southern Illinois, where he engaged in various pursuits. He located at Centralia, Ill., 1870, and for three years he was an agent of the Bloomington (Ill.) Loan and Trust Company, for making loans on mortgages. He moved to Benton, Ill., 1874, and engaged in the promotion of a project for connecting Benton, which then had no railroad, with the main line of the Illinois Central Railroad.* He died of dropsy at Benton, July 19, 1874, and was buried there. Being a Mason, he was buried with Masonic honors. The old cemetery where his remains were interred having been abandoned, they were moved to the Masons and Odd Fellows' cemetery at Benton, and re-interred, September 12, 1902, in a lot purchased by the Fraternity.†

At maturity he was five feet ten inches tall, and weighed about 175 pounds; in later life he grew more corpulent. His eyes were grayish-blue, his hair light brown, his complexion fair. He was never married.

His intimate association with Robert Morrison in the organization of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ is narrated in the biographical sketch of the latter and in other portions of this history. Though temporarily absent, his home was within a few miles of Oxford until 1856, and then for a number of years he lived at Morning Sun, only a few miles farther away. He exercised a parental watchfulness over the young Fraternity, and he gave valuable counsel at a critical time in the fall of 1851. The affectionate feeling of the younger members for him was indicated by the sobriquets of "Old Dad" and "Pop Wilson," which they bestowed upon him.‡ He proposed the first Convention, held at Cincinnati, December, 1851, and he attended that meeting. He had a great deal to do with organizing the higher Order, composed of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ alumni, and was present at the meeting of that Order at Oxford, June, 1853. Much of his correspondence, fortunately, has been preserved and is now in the fraternity library.§

* The railroad from Benton to the Illinois Central at Duquoin was completed 1880.

† The marker of his old grave was presented to the Illinois Chapter by R. R. Ward, who superintended the re-interment.—See *The Scroll*, April, 1903.

‡ A letter written by Robert Morrison to him, January 5, 1850, and still preserved, begins: "Dear Bro. Chip." Being asked for an explanation of this appellation, Morrison wrote to W. B. Palmer, February 2, 1902: "When a poor person was suffering, some one in a crowd would likely say, 'Boys, let's chip in and help him'. So 'chip' was a familiar term for those who were friends to one another and helpers of others. It was not used very often and not by many about Wilson, but it was appropriate to Wilson from me; he was my classmate and ever ready to help me in the carrying on and out of all my plans."

§ The foregoing sketch was revised by Archibald Wilson, Liberty, Ind., January 10, 1902; he having died, May 4, 1903, it was revised in proof by his daughter, Miss Mary C. Wilson, October 19, 1902.



R. T. Drake

MIAMI, '50.

Half-tone from a daguerreotype taken at Des Moines, Iowa, 1856, in the possession of Mrs. Drake.

Signature from letter to Robert Morrison, dated New Albany, Indiana, February 15, 1851.

ROBERT THOMPSON DRAKE.

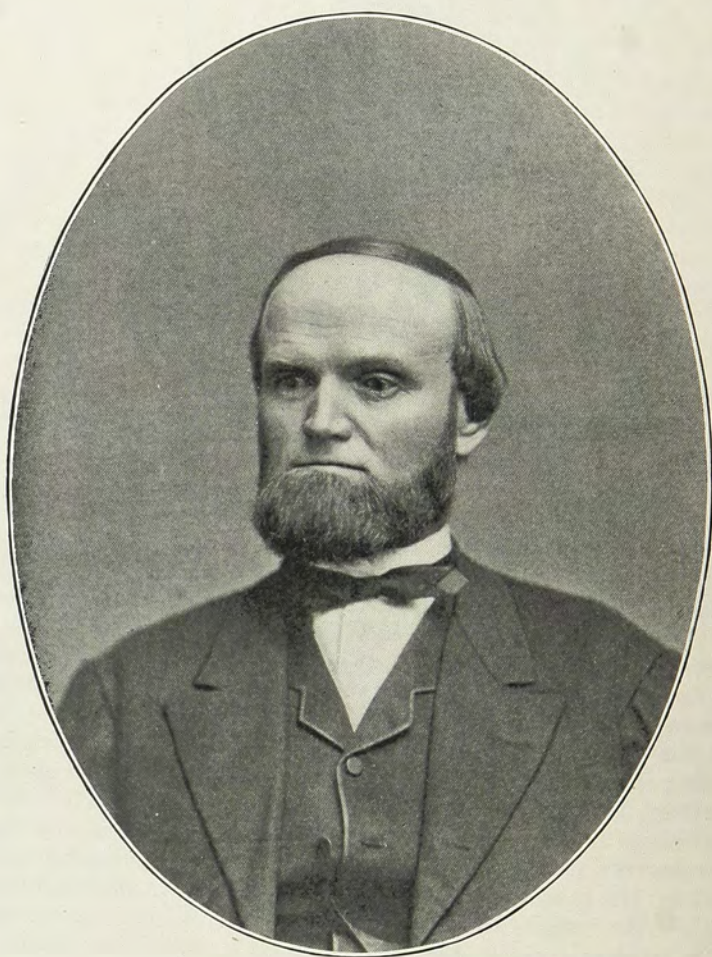
Robert Thompson Drake was born in Clarke County, near Yellow Springs, Ohio, March 6, 1822. His father was William Drake, son of Jacob Drake. His mother, before marriage, was Ruth Welch, daughter of James Welch. On his father's side, he was of English ancestry; on his mother's side of Scotch descent. They had eight children, Robert Thompson Drake being the fifth. By his family and early friends he was called Thompson.

He was prepared for college at Germantown (Ohio) Academy, attending it probably two years. He was matriculated at Miami University, October 7, 1846, entering the freshman class. He was prominent in literary society work, being a member of the Miami Union Society. During his last year or two at Miami, he led the music in the college chapel and in the Oxford Presbyterian Church. He was graduated with the degree of A. B., 1850, ranking third in a class of seven. The subject of his commencement address was "The Influence of Christianity on Civilization."

After graduation at Miami, he spent three years at New Albany (Ind.) Presbyterian Theological Seminary, where he completed the prescribed course.* During this time he also taught mathe-

* And where for one year, 1852-53, he was a roommate (but not a classmate) of Robert Morrison.

In a bound volume of pamphlets owned by Robert Morrison, 1901, is a sermon delivered by J. M. Stevenson in the First Presbyterian Church, New Albany. In a letter dated October 13, 1852, printed on the reverse of the title page, is a request from a committee of the students of the seminary for a copy of the sermon for publication, R. T. Drake being one of the three members of the committee making such request.



REV. ROBERT THOMPSON DRAKE.

From a photograph taken at Cincinnati, 1869, in the possession of Mrs. Drake.

matics and natural philosophy in Anderson's Female Seminary, at New Albany. He was licensed to preach by the presbytery of New Albany, April 29, 1853. He attended the meeting of the higher Order of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ at Oxford, June, 1853. From August, 1853, to September, 1854, he preached statedly at Lebanon, Ohio. During 1854-55, he was a graduate student at Princeton Theological Seminary. In the autumn of 1855 he took charge of the beginning of a church at Des Moines, Iowa; and in 1857 he was ordained by the presbytery of Des Moines, and installed as pastor of the church. His charges subsequently were at Troy, Ohio, 1860-66; Manchester, Ohio, 1866-68; Newport, Ky., 1868-70; Fourth Church, Dayton, Ohio, 1870-72; New Castle, Ind., 1873.

At Lebanon, Ohio, October 23, 1856, he was married to Amanda Fisher, daughter of James and Sarah Fisher. He died suddenly, of an affection of the heart, at New Castle, Ind., March 19, 1873, and was buried in the village cemetery at Lebanon, Ohio. Of his nine children, five had died in infancy. His widow and four children survived him, the latter being Edward Fisher, Idelette, Jenny Murray and Ruth Welch. The following sentences concerning him are quoted from a memoir published in the Cincinnati *Herald and Presbyter*, April 10, 1873:



GRAVE OF ROBERT THOMPSON DRAKE, LEBANON, OHIO.

From a photograph taken 1902; presented to the fraternity library by Miss Idelette Drake.

Our dear brother Drake was one of those good men whose rounded and harmonious characters present few salient points for criticism. I do not mean that he had not characteristics worthy to be remembered with affectionate and reverent regard, but that the even balance of his moral and mental qualities prevented special traits from being noticeably apparent. He was grave without severity, cheerful without levity, and remarkably uniform in his deportment. Modesty, simplicity and sincerity must have been inborn in his nature, and a divine influence evidently developed these natural graces, adding to them the spiritual. He was a loving husband, father, friend, a pious, faithful pastor, never losing sight of his high calling, yet ever unassuming in its exercise.

At maturity he was five feet eleven inches tall, and he weighed about 180 pounds. His hair was brown, his eyes hazel, his complexion fair. In a memoir, published in *The Scroll*, April, 1887, Robert Morrison said: "His personal appearance was attractive, of fine form, and with a face in which gentleness and decision were combined." He was first a Whig, and later a Republican.*

JOHN WOLFE LINDLEY.

John Wolfe Lindley was born August 20, 1826, in Wayne Township of Knox County, two miles from Fredericktown, Ohio. His parents were of English descent; his father was Mahlon Lindley; his mother was Anna Lindley, daughter of John Wolfe. They had eight children, of whom John was the fifth.

J. W. Lindley and Robert Morrison were third cousins. Lindley's maternal grandmother was Phebe Leslie, who married John Wolfe, 1792. Morrison's maternal grandmother was Rhoda Leslie, sister of Phebe Leslie. Rhoda Leslie married Henry Jennings.

J. W. Lindley was prepared for college at Fredericktown (Ohio) Academy, and, October 7, 1846, was matriculated at Miami University.† He was graduated with the degree of A. B., 1850. The subject of his commencement address was "Human Improvement." Three years later he received from Miami the honorary degree of A. M.

In 1850-51-52 he and his brother, Joseph Lindley, were Principals of the New Hagerstown (Ohio) Academy. Connected with it was a Young Ladies' High School, which had a boarding establishment. A catalogue for the year ending September 25, 1851, shows an enrollment of 95 males in the academy and 40 young ladies in the high school. In the academy and high school,

*The foregoing sketch was revised by his widow, Mrs. A. F. Drake, Lebanon, Ohio, January 9, 1902, and was reviewed in proof by her, October 10, 1903.

†Robert Morrison entered Miami in the spring of 1846, the other five founders in the fall of that year. J. W. Lindley wrote to W. B. Palmer, October 6, 1903:

"I will give you a little account of how I first went to Oxford in the fall of 1846. Robert Morrison's brother, H. J. Morrison, put his belongings in a little one-horse wagon and drove to our house. Next morning I added mine to the load, and we started across the country for Oxford. There was no public conveyance at that time, nor for sometime afterward. We reached Oxford on the evening of the fourth day. Robert having secured rooms for us in the Southeast Building, I occupied one and his brother another across the hall, where we roomed while his brother remained in college. In March, 1847, I hired a horse and rode home, 150 miles, and spent the four weeks of vacation there, with a view of remaining in college during the summer vacation, in order to make up my Greek and enter regularly in the sophomore class, which I did. Twice during our college lives Robert Morrison and I procured a horse and buggy and drove home to spend the summer vacation."



BIRTHPLACE AND HOME OF J. W. LINDLEY, ESQ.,
NEAR FREDERICKTOWN, OHIO.

On the Columbus road, two miles southwest of Fredericktown. He was born in a hewn-log cabin, on this site, which, when he was four years of age, was moved across the road and occupied while the front of this house was being built, 1830. When his father died, 1881, he came into possession of the property, including the farm of 114 acres, and in the same year he built the L at the back and added the porch in front. From a photograph taken by F. Morrow, Fredericktown, May 6, 1902.

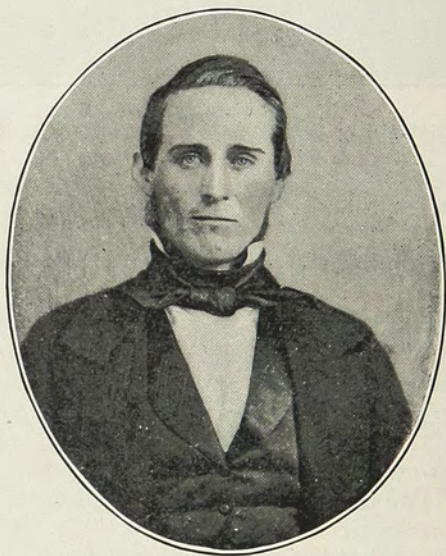
J. W. Lindley taught Latin and mathematics. In 1852 he succeeded Robert Morrison as Principal of Poplar Grove Academy, Rutherford County, Tennessee, and he remained there one scholastic year. In 1853-54, he was professor of Latin and mathematics at Richmond (Ohio) College, and from 1855 to 1861 he was Principal of Charlestown (Ind.) Female Institute. In 1861-62 he was Principal of Paducah (Ky.) Female Seminary, and in 1862-63 he was again professor in Richmond (Ohio) College. He has been a farmer near Fredericktown, Ohio, since 1862, and a Justice of the Peace since 1868. He has an office in town, but his residence is at the place of his birth in the country. For many years he has been a ruling elder and clerk of session of the First Presbyterian Church of Fredericktown. He was a commissioner to the general assembly of the Presbyterian Church, at New York, 1902.* In politics he was first a Whig, then a "Know-nothing," then a Republican. While he was at Charlestown, Ind., he joined the Masons.

*The famous assembly that changed the creed of the church. This was his first visit to New York. While there he stayed with his daughter, Mrs. McMurry, wife of F. M. McMurry, Ph. D., Professor in Teachers College of Columbia University.



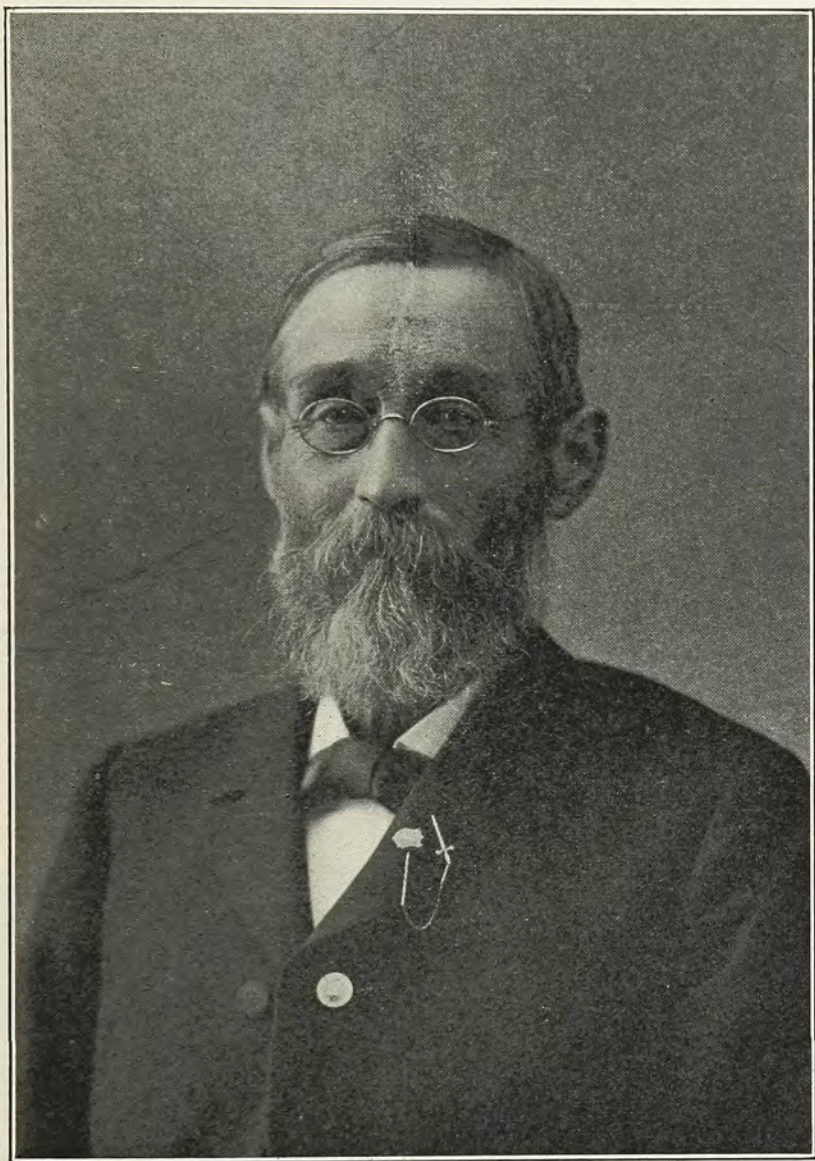
JOHN WOLFE LINDLEY,
MIAMI, '50.

From a daguerreotype in his possession taken at Paducah, Kentucky, 1861.



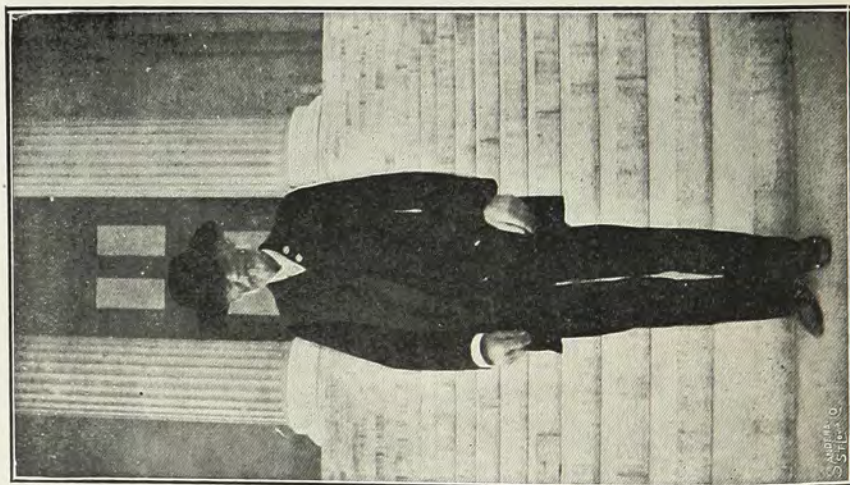
J. W. Lindley

Half-tone from a daguerreotype in his possession taken at Nashville, Tennessee, June 1853. Signature from letter to J. McM. Wilson, dated Richmond, Ohio, July 22, 1853. Note surname spelled without "e."—See page 103.



John Wolfe Lindley

Half-tone from a photograph taken at Baker's Art Gallery, Columbus, Ohio, during the Semi-Centennial Convention, November, 1898. Signature from circular of information filled by him, 1880, for the catalogue of 1883.



In front of Grant's tomb, May 18, 1902.

JOHN WOLFE LINDLEY.
Half-tones from kodaks taken by W. B.
Palmer in New York City.



In Central Park, November 29, 1902.

At maturity he was five feet eight inches tall, and usually weighed about 130 pounds; his eyes were grey, hair brown, complexion dark. At Richmond, Ohio, October 9, 1854, he was married to Catherine E. Shelley, daughter of Benjamin Shelley. Six children have been born to them—Amasa, Joseph Burson, Benjamin Shelley, Elizabeth (Mrs. F. M. McMurry), William, Lulu.

He attended the meeting of the higher Order of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ at Oxford, Ohio, 1853; the meeting at Columbus, Ohio, Alumni Day, 1893; the meeting at Cleveland, Ohio, Alumni Day, 1897; the Semi-Centennial Convention at Columbus, Ohio, 1898; the Semi-Centennial Celebration at Oxford, Ohio, 1899; the National Convention at Louisville, Ky., 1900; the National Convention at New York, N. Y., 1902, making addresses on these occasions, all of which were reported in *The Scroll*. A biographical sketch of him by S. E. Findley appeared in *The Scroll*, October, 1897.*

ARDIVAN WALKER RODGERS.

Ardivan Walker Rodgers was born in Miami County, near Piqua, Ohio, October 20, 1824. His great-grandfather, William Rodgers, was a Captain in the Revolutionary war. His grandfather, Matthew Rodgers, was Captain of a company that marched to Lake Erie at the time of Captain O. H. Perry's naval victory there, 1813. His father was Thomas Rodgers, born in Mifflin County, Pennsylvania. His mother was Jane Campbell, born in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, daughter of William Campbell. Thomas Rodgers and Jane Campbell were married at Piqua, Ohio, and Ardivan Walker Rodgers was the fifth of their eight children.

Ardivan attended the public schools from three to six months a year until about his eighteenth year, when he was sent to a select school at Piqua. During 1844-46, he taught in public schools near that place.†

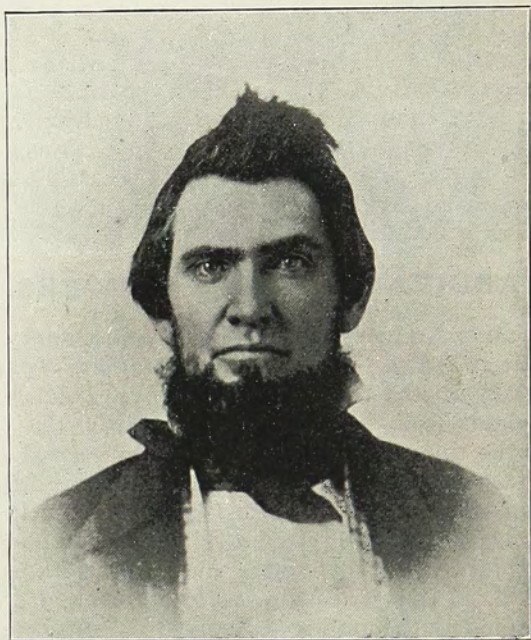
He was matriculated at Miami University October 7, 1846, entering the first (highest) preparatory class.‡ He was graduated with the degree of A. B., 1851, the subject of his commencement address being "Unity of the Church". In 1850-51 he was enrolled

* The foregoing sketch was revised by J. W. Lindley, January 6, 1902, and was reviewed in proof by him, October 20, 1903.

† In a letter to his brother, W. J. Rodgers, he wrote November 7, 1845, that he was teaching school in the "Johnston district," or "upper Piqua," and for the six months term would receive \$100. When sending this letter to W. B. Palmer, W. J. Rodgers wrote, May 10, 1902: "It seems strange that brother should teach school six months for only \$100, but I taught school near Piqua several terms for \$16 per month, also in Iowa for the same. Remember that was more than fifty years ago."

‡ In a letter to his brother, A. W. Rodgers wrote May 6, 1846, that his school term of six months had recently closed with a "grand exhibition," and that Colonel John Johnston was a friend of the school, and had visited it nearly every week. He also said: "Colonel Johnston has proposed paying my tuition at Oxford, provided I study divinity." Colonel Johnston was a member of the board of trustees of Miami University, 1824-33 and 1842-50, and President of the board, 1843-47. Referring to this letter, W. J. Rodgers wrote Palmer, May 31, 1902: "Colonel Johnston did not pay Ardivan's tuition at Miami; father paid it, except what Ardivan earned at various times while not at school."

§ In a letter dated Miami University, December 22, 1847, A. W. Rodgers wrote to his brother: "This thing of going through college takes more money than one thinks who has never tried it. Last year I spent about \$116; this year it will be more, for my tuition is more, and my boarding will be more, because 'to bach' I have almost said I would never do it again. I am as economi-



A. W. Rodgers

MIAMI, '50.

Andrian Walker Rodgers

Portrait and first signature reproduced from *The Scroll*, April, 1898. Half-tone from a daguerreotype, in the possession of his brother, William J. Rodgers. Daguerreotype taken probably at Piqua, Ohio, but date unknown. Second signature (name in full) from letter to Robert Morrison, dated Piqua, February 2, 1853.



GRAVE OF ARDIVAN WALKER RODGERS, BRIGHTON, IOWA.

From a photograph taken 1901; presented to the fraternity library by his brother, William J. Rodgers.

as a "partial course" student at the Associate Reformed Theological Seminary, Oxford, Ohio. Miami conferred on him the honorary degree of A.M., 1854. For three years after graduation he taught a select school at Piqua,* and then for two years he was Superintendent of the Union Schools, Saint Marys, Ohio. In politics he was a Democrat.

Near Piqua, Ohio, July 27, 1852, he was married to Mary Sawyer, daughter of John Sawyer; and they had three children—John Sawyer, Walter Lowrie and Ardivan Walker, Jr. He, with his family, left Ohio, June, 1856, on a visit to his father, who had moved to Brighton, Iowa. He decided to remain in that State and teach, and he engaged to teach a school, but he was stricken with typhoid fever and died, December 11, 1856, at his father's home. He was buried at Brighton.

His aim in life was to prepare himself for the ministry of the United Presbyterian Church. To this end he studied theology at intervals during the five years he was teaching, and he intended to enter a theological seminary.† The following extracts are from a memoir by Robert Morrison, published in *The Scroll*, April, 1898:

Ardivan Walker Rodgers was six feet two inches in height, well proportioned, perfectly erect, with black eyes, and a healthy complexion, suited in color to such eyes and black hair. He had a winsome face and a pleasant manner, which his elder brother says was a heritage from his mother. . . . While large and strong, he was lithe as an athlete. He and Andrew Watts Rogers stood at about the same height in the world. They were classmates, and of course much together. They were indeed, in appearance and in heart, *par nobile fratrum*. The college boys admired them and called them "*οι Πόγγοι*."

He was cheerful, without frivolity; earnest and dignified, but not haughty or repellent either in appearance or in fact. His most prominent characteristic, however, was his profound conscientiousness. This regulated his every act and word. He had no moods nor spells. Those who knew him always knew where to find him. His conscientiousness gave symmetry, power and beauty to his life. His intellect was not brilliant, but it was well balanced. His scholarship was accurate and careful; it was honest at every point. He was more nearly an all-around man than most men. It was not wonderful that he was a general favorite; nor that, afterwards, when, in his Sophomore year, the Φ Δ Θ Fraternity was being organized, he was wanted. . . .

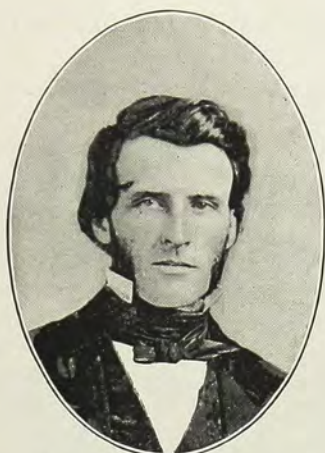
Thus passed away in the morning of life, in the flush and prime of his days, the first of the six founders of the Φ Δ Θ. It was an early call, but he was ready. God never makes mistakes. He never dismisses one of his witnesses until his testimony is finished.

cal as half the students, and I believe more so. They generally spend about \$120 a year, some few \$300 and even \$400; such I do not take for my guide." The reason of higher tuition was that in 1847-1848 he was a freshman, while the year before he had been a preparatory student.

In a letter dated Piqua, Ohio, May 10, 1849, he wrote to his brother that he was not at college that session—from the first Monday of April to the second Thursday of August—but was studying at home. He was undecided about returning to Miami in the fall, as the institution was then in a very unprosperous condition. He thought of entering the junior class of Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa. However, he returned to Miami the next fall. In this letter he mentioned that the people had again elected his father a Justice of the Peace. See first footnote, page 44.

* In a letter dated Piqua, Ohio, August 5, 1853, he wrote to his brother: "I have had a very flourishing school in Piqua up to the present time, but now I am about to run out of a room. There is but one place in town, and that is where I have been—the basement of the Second Presbyterian Church. They don't wish to rent it much longer for a male and female school."

† The foregoing sketch was revised by his brother, Wm. J. Rodgers, Beloit, Kan., April 26, 1901, and reviewed in proof by him October 12, 1903. It was reviewed in proof, October 15, 1903, by Mrs. Mary R. Henderson (formerly Mrs. Ardivan Walker Rodgers), Fairfield, Iowa. A history of the family is in preparation by his uncle, T. P. Rodgers, of Topeka, Kan.



ANDREW WATTS ROGERS,
MIAMI, '51.

Half-tone from a daguerreotype, taken at Cincinnati, 1853, in the possession of Mrs. Rogers.

ANDREW WATTS ROGERS.

Andrew Watts Rogers was born near Greenfield, Highland County, Ohio, March 12, 1825. His father was Thomas Rodgers (spelled with a "d"),* and his mother, who was his father's second wife, was Nancy Rodgers, daughter of William and Sarah Watts. His paternal ancestors were of Scotch-Irish and Dutch descent. His paternal grandfather, William Rodgers, of Loudon County, Virginia, served under General George Washington in the Revolution. His maternal grandfather was named Watts, probably William Watts, and served probably under General Francis Marion. His maternal grandmother's brother, Samuel Strain, was one of Marion's men. His father had six children by his first wife, eight by his second wife. Andrew Watts Rogers was the third of the eight children.

He was matriculated at Miami University, October 7, 1846, entering the second preparatory class. His half-brother, Rev. Wm. S. Rogers, Miami, '35, a missionary returned from Northern India, was at that time living at Oxford. He was in the preparatory department two years. The college course of four years was completed by him in three years, making five years he remained at Miami. He was graduated with the degree of A.B., 1851. The subject of his commencement address was "French Republicanism." Three years later he received from Miami the honorary degree of A.M.

He went to West Tennessee, 1851, and for two years he taught school at Raleigh, Shelby County. In leisure time he read law, and he was admitted to the bar at Memphis, 1853. He returned to Ohio, August, 1853, and in the same year moved to Bloomington, Ill., where, again admitted to the bar, he began the active practice of his profession. He moved to Carbondale, Ill., 1858. In his practice over the State, he frequently met those great sons

* See his statement, page 55.

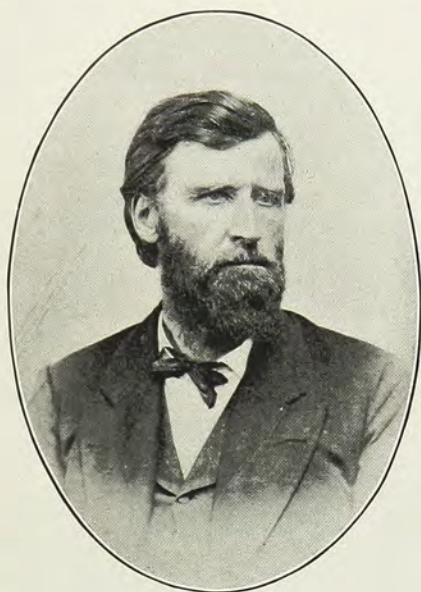
of Illinois—Abraham Lincoln, Stephen A. Douglas, David Davis and John A. Logan.

During the last three years of the civil war, he served in the United States Army. On the organization of the 81st Regiment of Illinois Volunteer Infantry, at Camp Anna, Union County, Ill., August 26, 1862, J. J. Dollins was commissioned Colonel, Franklin Campbell Lieutenant-colonel, and Andrew W. Rogers Major. The regiment first operated in Tennessee and Mississippi. The first real battle in which it was engaged was that at Port Gibson, Miss., May 1, 1863. It participated in the battle of Raymond, Miss., May 12; in the capture of Jackson, the state capital, May 14; and in the battles of Champion Hill and Big Black Bridge, on the 16th and 17th respectively.

The investing of Vicksburg began May 18; and in a general assault on the Confederate defenses, May 22, Colonel Dollins was killed. Lieutenant-colonel Campbell then succeeded him, and Major Rogers became Lieutenant-colonel. After the fall of Vicksburg, July 4, the 81st operated in Mississippi and Louisiana. The regiment left Vicksburg, March 9, 1864, to participate in the Red River expedition, during all of which Lieutenant-colonel Rogers was in command of the regiment, Colonel Campbell being on detached duty. Later, the regiment was in the campaign under Brigadier-general S. D. Sturgis against Major-general N. B. Forrest. Sturgis was finally defeated at Guntown, Miss., June 10, but the gallant 81st (with a remnant of the 95th) was the last to leave the line of battle. Lieutenant-colonel Rogers was in command of the regiment during the latter half of this battle, as Colonel Campbell, becoming exhausted, had been forced to leave the field.

Colonel Campbell resigning, Lieutenant-colonel Rogers was commissioned Colonel, August 20, 1864. The regiment, September 17, started in pursuit of Major-general Sterling Price, who was on his last raid into Missouri. The pursuit continued until October 25, when Warrensburg, Mo., was reached, the place which later became Colonel Rogers' home. General Price having escaped into Arkansas, the regiment left Warrensburg, November 8. Being ordered to Tennessee, it took part in the battle of Nashville, December 15 and 16. Early in 1865, the regiment was sent by boat to New Orleans; thence, after a stay of two weeks, by ocean steamer, to Dauphin Island in Mobile Bay. In the investment of the Spanish fort there, the 81st, commanded by Colonel Rogers, opened the fight and held the advance, March 27. The siege was long and tedious, and the regiment was under continual fire from that date until April 8, when the final charge was made and the fort taken. The gallant 81st, Colonel Rogers at its head, was the second detachment of troops to get inside the ramparts.

Colonel Rogers was President of several division court martials—one at Vicksburg, Miss., in the winter of 1863-64; one at Eastport, Miss., 1864; one at Montgomery, Ala., 1865.



Andrew Watts Rogers

Half-tone from a photograph in the fraternity library, taken by A. L. V. Wadell, Warrensburg, Missouri, 1873. Signature from circular of information filled by him, 1880, for the catalogue of 1883.

Colonel Rogers was mustered out with his regiment at Chicago, August 5, 1865. Though he had been commissioned Colonel, he was never mustered in as Colonel, because his regiment had been reduced below the minimum number required; hence he was mustered out as Lieutenant-colonel. The enlisted men of the 81st numbered 1,144, of whom 54 were killed or died of wounds received in action, 287 died of disease, 274 resigned or were discharged, and 529 were mustered out of service.*

Colonel Rogers moved, September, 1865, to Warrensburg, Mo., where he again began the practice of law, and where he resided until his death. In 1873 and 1874 he was Prosecuting Attorney of Johnson County. More frequently than any other member of the Johnson County bar, he acted as a Special Judge of the Circuit Court, when the Judge was absent or disqualified. In 1882 and 1883 he was a member of the Missouri House of Representatives. He was instrumental in locating the State Normal School for the second district at Warrensburg. From 1880 to 1890 he was a

* See "Experience in the War of the Great Rebellion, by a Soldier of the Eighty-first Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Infantry." Carbondale, Ill., Edmund Newsome, Publisher. First edition, 1879. Second edition (enlarged), 1880; 16mo; pp. 297. For sale by Ben. Newsome, Marion, Ill.; price 50 cents. Colonel Rogers sent his copy of this book, and wrote to W. B. Palmer, October 30, 1900: "I send it to you for examination, but you must return it to me, as I value it highly, and intend writing a brief history of my part in the civil war. It will be useful to me especially in recalling dates and incidents while Newsome was with us." It is much to be regretted that Colonel Rogers did not live to complete this work.

See other portraits of him under "Phi Delta Theta in the War for the Union."

member of the board of regents of that institution, and during 1890 he was President of the board. In 1890 and 1891 he was editor of the Warrensburg weekly *Journal-Democrat*.

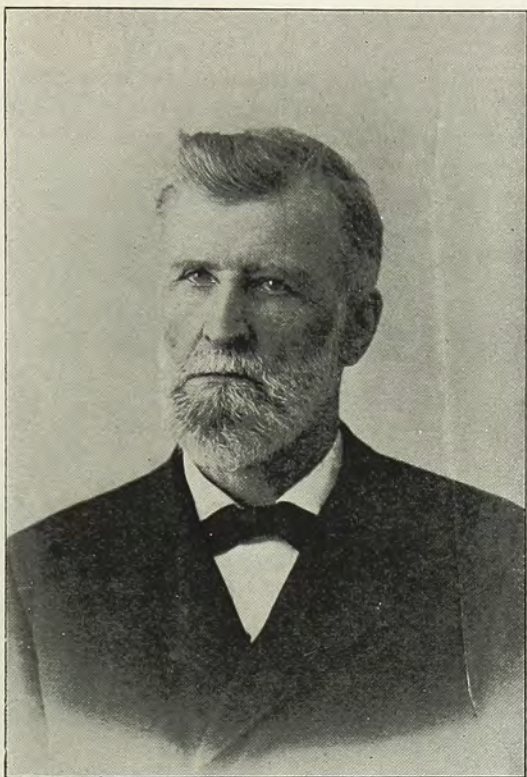
In politics he was a Democrat. Though reared a Presbyterian, he was confirmed in the Protestant Episcopal Church, 1873, and in the same year became a member of the vestry of Christ Church, Warrensburg. He was elected senior warden, 1876, and held that office until his death. He was also, at the time of his death, superintendent of the Sunday school and teacher of the Bible class. He was a Royal Arch Mason, and one of the oldest members of Corinthian Lodge, A. F. & A. M., at Warrensburg; he belonged, also, to the order of the High Priesthood. For several terms he was Commander of Colonel Grover Post, Grand Army of the Republic.

At maturity he was six feet two and a half inches tall, and in middle life he weighed about 180 pounds. His eyes were blue, his complexion fair, his hair light. At Oxford, Ohio, February 6, 1852, he was married to Sallie J. Matthews, daughter of T. J. Matthews, Professor of mathematics at Miami University, who was the father also of Stanley Matthews, sometime Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court. His widow and four children survive him. The latter are: Mrs. Isabella C. Urie, Stanley T. Rogers, Mrs. Anna Fish, Miss Elizabeth Rogers. Colonel Rogers died suddenly, of an affliction of the heart, in his home, February 26, 1901. The following account of his death is from the Warrensburg daily *Star* of February 27:

At 6:30 o'clock last evening, after Colonel Rogers had eaten his supper, and had sat down in his chair to enjoy reading, he passed suddenly, without one moment's warning, from the activities of the present life into the mystic life on the other shore. He had been seen on our streets all day; he had been busy ministering to the beloved wife who had been very ill; he sat down to rest after a well-spent day—when Death, who forgets neither the old nor the young, claimed for his own the noble, big-hearted, patient and courageous man, whom Warrensburg will not willingly forget. Warrensburg is shocked; she can not this morning realize the loss she has sustained. . . . As a lawyer he stood high; he served as Special Judge in important cases, and his rulings were always upheld by the Supreme Court. . . . Above all, he was a grand husband, father and neighbor. To all he ministered with his cheerful words, his patient spirit, his helpful hands.

The following is from the Warrensburg weekly *Journal-Democrat* of March 1:

Nothing had occurred during the day that in any manner forewarned his family of his impending death. He had been busy, as usual, administering to the comfort of Mrs. Rogers, who had been ill for several weeks. He ate a hearty supper, then betook himself to an easy chair, book in hand, with a remark to his daughter that he believed he would read some history. In the course of a few minutes his daughter noticed that his head had dropped on his breast; she spoke to him and no answer came. She approached him and discovered that something was wrong. The nearest neighbors were called, but when they arrived they found the once stalwart body lifeless. . . . Colonel Rogers was an enthusiastic member of the Masonic Fraternity, and also of the G. A. R. Among the Masonic brethren his name will be revered. But, better than all, he was a Christian gentleman, consistent in his practices and living.



A. W. Rogers

Halftone from a photograph taken by Stone & DeGraff, Warrensburg, Missouri, 1897. Signature (his usual signature) from a letter to W. B. Palmer, dated Warrensburg, August 15, 1899.

The funeral took place from Christ Church, at 10 A. M., March 1. Corinthian Lodge, A. F. & A. M.; Colonel Grover Post, G. A. R.; and the Johnson County bar each attended in a separate body. R. H. Switzler, H. G. C., officially represented $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. There was a profusion of floral tributes, among them a large cluster of white carnations from $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. The choir chanted "Lord, let me know mine end and the number of my days," and sang "Lead, Kindly Light," and "Abide with Me." The officiating clergyman was Rev. J. K. Dunn, $\Delta K E$, Secretary of the Western Diocese of Missouri, who is quoted in the *Star* of March 1: "There was," he said, "no need of eulogy; the life of the one before them was sufficient eulogy of itself; it was an open book, known to all men—pure, righteous, upright." The interment was at the Warrensburg cemetery, where the services were conducted by the G. A. R. Dr. W. L. Hedges, acting Post Commander, reviewed the military career of Colonel Rogers, after which taps were sounded. At a

special meeting of the bar of Johnson County, February 28, committees were appointed to prepare resolutions to present to the Circuit Court, the Kansas City Court of Appeals and the Supreme Court. The committee appointed to present resolutions to the Circuit Court submitted the following:

Colonel Rogers was noted among his fellow-members of the bar for his kindness and courtesy, never by word or action giving offense, and scorning to do a small or dishonorable action. He had a mind of strong grasp, and when aroused would make a powerful argument. He, more frequently than any other member of the bar, has been called upon to sit as a Special Judge when the Circuit Court Judge was disqualified. He was universally loved and respected by his associates, especially by members of the profession.

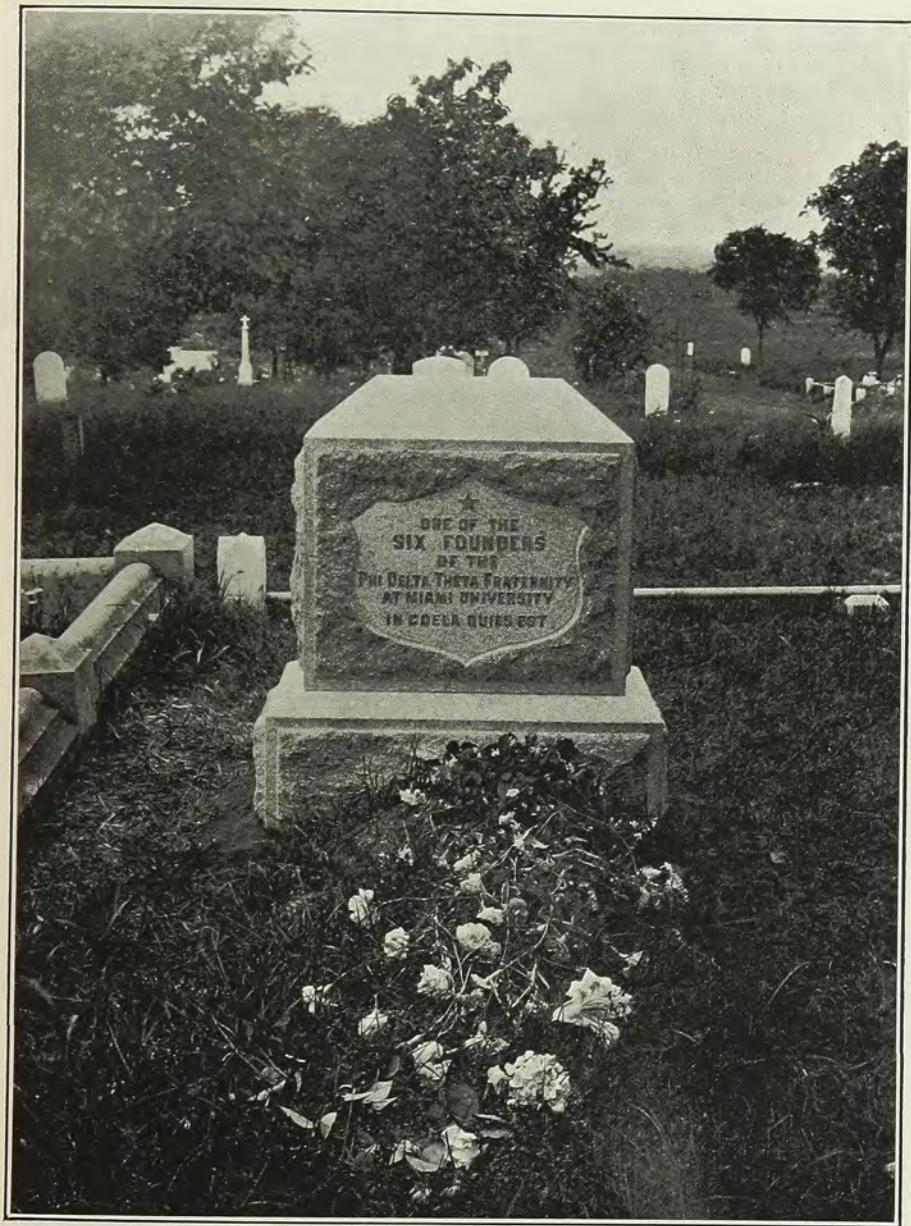


RESIDENCE OF COLONEL A. W. ROGERS, WARRENSBURG, MISSOURI.

Reproduced from *The Scroll*, April, 1902. Mrs. Rogers at right, Miss Elizabeth Rogers at left.

After the preamble (of which the foregoing is only a part) and resolutions had been read, and a number of eulogies delivered, it was ordered that the preamble and resolutions be entered on the records of the court, and the court adjourned through respect for the memory of the deceased. The following, quoted from a letter written by Colonel Rogers, January 3, 1901, gives an insight into his kindly spirit and sympathetic nature:

I am very glad that you had such a pleasant and profitable time at Louisville; I felt sure you would have. I am not at all envious of your good luck. I have learned to be happy because others can have enjoyments in which I cannot be privileged to participate; and in this way I can get a great deal of enjoyment, you see, and, on the average, can keep along pretty nearly even with the rest of humanity.



GRAVE OF ANDREW WATTS ROGERS, WARRENSBURG, MISSOURI.

From a photograph taken by Stone & DeGraff, Warrensburg, Memorial Day, 1902. Work on the tombstone was hurried to complete it and erect it by that day. The mistake of the stone-cutter in spelling "coelo" has been corrected.—See footnote, page 96.

I received a telegram from the Convention, which made me feel very good, just because in all of it you had not forgotten me. I think your tomb-stone resolution was a beautiful thing to do; I am glad you thought of it.* If I can be of any service to you, command me.

His daughter, Mrs. Fish, wrote to W. B. Palmer, March 10, 1901:

My dear father's life, of late years, has been a very simple one—uneventful in a biographical sense—a continual round of hard work, homely duties, Christian charities and sweet helpfulness—the quiet, simple, Christian life that is beautiful to all, but interesting in its details to none but those who know it intimately and lovingly. To give you some idea of how broad and catholic were his sympathies, I have only to tell you that the great majority of the beautiful floral offerings that came to him, after he had passed on, were sent by young men, young women and little children. Many children came and asked to see him, and told us how they had loved him. Old men and women stop me on the street to say how much they miss him. People in all stations of life come to me and tell me how dear and kind and helpful he was to them.

Mrs. Fish wrote to Palmer March 19, 1901: "The Fraternity will always be dear to me personally, because I believe I can sympathize with the feelings that my father entertained for it. We have been taught to regard all Phis as kinsmen, and are very proud of our clan." In *The Scroll*, April, 1901, Robert Morrison paid the following tribute to the memory of A. W. Rogers:

And now Colonel Rogers has crossed the River, to join "the silent majority"! He was kindly spared to be with us a goodly period—longer even than the average of the life of old men—three score years and ten. He died at home, the best place, if a man is happy enough to have one, from which to say good-bye. He had a pleasant family and the wisdom to enjoy their presence. . . . Colonel Rogers uniformly led a quiet, earnest, useful life. He ever tried conscientiously to do his duty, whether in the army, the legislature, the community, the church or the family. The blare of trumpet and drum did not throw him off his balance, nor was it needed to excite him to do any plain or needful work. He was a man of fine personal presence. . . . On horse-back the Colonel was a magnificent figure, as he rode among his brother officers on dress parade or in review in the army. He was a loyal member of our Brotherhood, though for good reasons he felt unable to be with us in our general gatherings. He was a brave, good, true man, as was abundantly proved in every sphere in which he was called to live. The Fraternity will never have cause to blush or be ashamed if its members attain the high degree of honor and usefulness achieved by Colonel Andrew Watts Rogers.

THE PARENT CHAPTER—OHIO ALPHA.

Φ Δ Θ was founded at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, December 26, 1848.† Fortunately its origin is not involved in any obscurity. The original minutes of the parent chapter, 1848 to

* A resolution adopted by the Convention of 1900, providing for the erection of tombstones over the graves of the deceased founders of the Fraternity. Tombstones had been erected over the graves of Robert Thompson Drake and Ardivan Walker Rodgers. The tombstone placed at the grave of Andrew Watts Rogers, 1902, was the first one to which the Fraternity contributed, the cost being shared by the Fraternity with the family of the deceased.—See page 95.

Doubtless this was the last letter written by Colonel Rogers in regard to Φ Δ Θ. It was the last letter received from him by W. B. Palmer in a correspondence, beginning 1880, relating to the history of the Fraternity. A biographical sketch of Colonel Rogers, based on information supplied by himself, and written by R. H. Switzer, appeared in *The Scroll*, June, 1897. A sketch of him prepared for this history was revised by him, September 28, 1899, and his military record was again revised by him, October 30, 1900. This sketch was published in *The Scroll*, April, 1901. It was reviewed in proof for this history by Mrs. Rogers and Mrs. Fish, October 11, 1903.

† At that time James K. Polk was President of the United States, and Zachary Taylor had been elected to succeed him. Calhoun, Clay and Webster were still in the senate. Edgar

1857, are preserved in the fraternity library. Annotated by one of the founders, Robert Morrison, they were printed in *The Palladium*, January, March and May, 1898. Much of the history of the Society during its first thirty years is preserved in old correspondence which *The Scroll* began to print October, 1887.

Allan Poe, James Fenimore Cooper, William H. Prescott and Washington Irving were yet alive.

Texas won its independence by the defeat of Santa Anna, 1836, and was admitted to the Union, 1845. British claims to the territory embracing Oregon, Washington and Idaho were extinguished by a treaty concluded 1846. A treaty of peace was ratified, May 19, 1848, by which Mexico ceded to the United States the territory embracing California, Nevada, Utah and portions of Arizona, New Mexico, Colorado and Wyoming. Additional territory was acquired by the Gadsden purchase, 1853.

Wisconsin, the last of the five States erected out of the Northwest Territory, was admitted to the Union, May 29, 1848. California was admitted, September 9, 1850. Oregon was organized as a territory, August 14, 1848. The other present States west of the Missouri River were not on the map in 1848, even as territories. Utah and New Mexico were organized as territories, 1850; Washington, 1853; Kansas and Nebraska, 1854; Colorado, Nevada and Dakota, 1861; Arizona and Idaho, 1863; Montana, 1864; Wyoming, 1868. On maps made in the eighteen fifties, most of the country between the Missouri River and the Rocky Mountains was designated as "The Great American Desert."

Gold was discovered in California January 19, 1848. The corner-stone of the Washington monument was laid at the national capital, July 4, 1848.

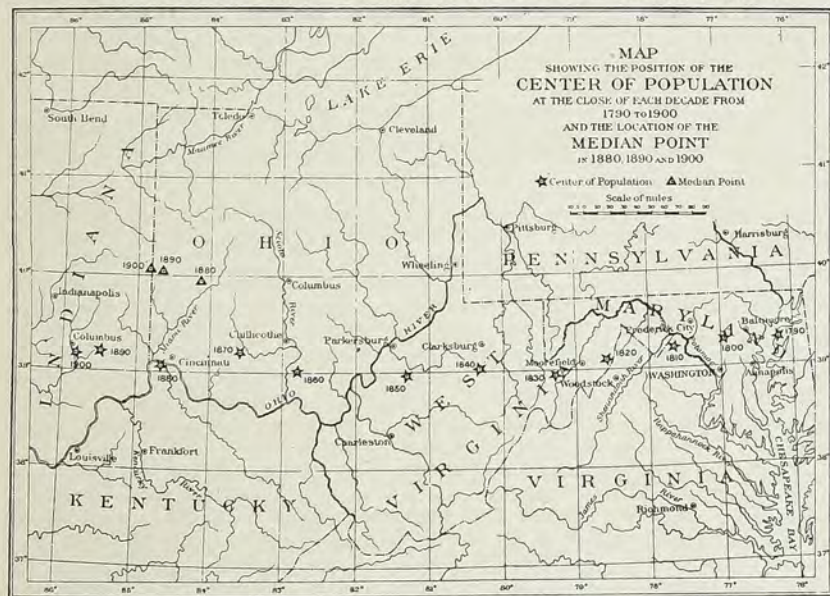
Canal boats were a common means of travel, but the most common mode was by stage coaches. The railroad from Cincinnati to Springfield, the first in Ohio, was opened, 1842; the railroad from Columbus to Cincinnati, was opened, 1851; the railroad from Cleveland to Columbus, 1852; the railroad from Cleveland to Toledo, 1853; the railroad from Columbus to Wheeling, 1854. The first continuous railroad from New York to Boston was opened January 1, 1849. The first railroad across the continent was completed 1869.

The first telegraphic message was transmitted between Baltimore and Washington, 1844. A cable was laid between England and France, 1851. The first trans-Atlantic cable was laid, 1858, though the first to work successfully was that of 1866.

From 1845 to 1851, letter postage per half ounce was five cents within 300 miles, ten cents for greater distances. Postage stamps were first authorized by the United States Government, 1847. Envelopes had been used since 1839, but in 1848 many letters were still mailed without them.

More than twelve years were to elapse before the opening of the war between the States.

According to the census of 1850, the population of the United States was 23,191,876; of Ohio, 1,980,329; of Cincinnati, 115,435; Columbus, 17,882; Cleveland, 17,034; Dayton, 10,977; Springfield, 5,108; Toledo, 3,829; Akron, 3,266; Canton, 2,603; Butler County (including Oxford), 30,780. By the censuses of 1840, 1850, 1860, 1870 and 1880, Ohio was the third State in population. In 1820, 1830, 1840 and 1850, the center of population was in what is now the State of West Virginia; in 1860 and 1870 it was in Southern Ohio; in 1880 it was in Kentucky, eight miles southwest of Cincinnati; in 1890 and 1900 in Southern Indiana.—See map below, from 1900 Census Report, Volume 1.



Oxford, Ohio, the birthplace of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, is about 39 miles northwest of Cincinnati.

Several of the founders and early initiates have written their recollections of the Society during its formative period. A series of papers entitled "Memorabilia," written by Robert Morrison, was published in *The Scroll*, October, November and December, 1881, and January, February and March, 1882, the following being printed in February:

John McMillan Wilson and I were classmates, and hence were much together, and with us originated the idea of our Fraternity. . . . We learned each other's views, talked the matter over, agreed on the general features of a desirable brotherhood, and chose four other students in lower classes—we were then seniors—those that we would like to have go with us. According to our plan, Wilson broached the business to Andrew Watts Rogers, who, after some discussion, was pleased with the project. The duty was mine to talk with my kinsman, John Wolfe Lindley. He soon gave his cordial assent to the proposition. The two others were Robert Thompson Drake and Ardivan Walker Rodgers. As they were not supposed to regard secret societies with great approval, more care seemed necessary in approaching them touching this matter. Accordingly, Wilson and Rogers interviewed Rodgers, and I called on Drake.

These gentlemen, when visited, regarded the matter favorably, but wished to learn something more definite of the new Society before committing themselves. Then the time and place of our first meeting were determined. As I was supposed to be more unfavorable to secret organizations than Wilson, the programme of the evening, as arranged by us two, was that he was to propose and I to lead off in accepting his propositions. The time came; all six were present. Wilson had the revised papers in hand, the reading of which he deferred until all present had signed a pledge, upon honor, not to reveal the subjects to be brought up for immediate consideration. Then Wilson, as if in triumph, and as if none knew of the propositions to be considered but himself, said: "Now, gentlemen, I have got you!" The fraternity idea was then fully unfolded. Rogers, Lindley and myself concurred in approving, as was arranged. With some anxiety we listened for Drake to speak. In a few quiet words he expressed his approval. But how would Rodgers regard the idea? His name was called last. As our eyes met his, we noticed a merry sparkle, which was followed by his speech: "Boys, I have always been opposed to secret societies, but as *this* Society is not secret to me, *I like it.*" From that hour we six were a Band of Brothers, and then began the life and work of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Fraternity.

In an interview of W. B. Palmer with Robert Morrison, October 19, 1896, revised by the latter before publication in *The Scroll*, April, 1897, he said:

One day in the fall of 1848, I proposed to my classmate, John McMillan Wilson, to organize a new Society; as I thought from what I knew of those at Miami that we might establish one on an improved basis and with a better moral tone. The Alphas ($A \Delta \Phi$) having for years been the only Fraternity there, had been regarded as haughty and over-bearing in their manner, which rendered them unpopular. The rival society, $B \Theta \Pi$, was founded by eight young men. Some of the Betas, a few years after their Fraternity's birth, were dissipated, and the reputation of the Society suffered greatly, until the initiation of two men, L. G. Hay, '47, and S. S. Laws, '48, both sterling men, whose religious character was unmistakable. Principally through them, a reformation was promptly effected. Afterward Hay was a missionary to India, and Laws was President of the University of Missouri.

At the time of the organization of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, the chapters of $A \Delta \Phi$ and $B \Theta \Pi$ were suspended, mainly because a number of their members had been dismissed from college for participation in "the snow rebellion," January, 1848, when a body of students blocked the doors of the chapel and lecture rooms with great balls of snow. My idea was to establish a Society which would not be so arrogant as the Alphas had seemed to be, nor so convivial as the Betas had had the reputation of being. Wilson agreed with me; and, after discussion, we decided that we knew

four other men who would make good founders for a new Society. Both of us were seniors, and the four others were Robert Thompson Drake, John Wolfe Lindley, Ardivan Walker Rodgers and Andrew Watts Rogers. The first two were juniors, the latter two sophomores. Lindley and I were third cousins. Wilson had a great deal of influence with Rogers. We got these two, but did not wish to organize without Rodgers and Drake. Rodgers was out-and-out opposed to secret societies, especially the Freemasons. When our badges were first made he objected to the eye, which is a Masonic emblem, because he thought it meant something he could not accept. I worked on Drake, who was my particular friend, to get him to unite with us in the organization, while Wilson and Rogers approached Rodgers. A meeting of all was called, the object Wilson said, being to consider the question of organizing a secret society. I do not remember just how long it had been since Wilson and I had first discussed the matter, but I am sure we did not start to organize the Society until the fall of 1848.

At this first meeting, Wilson produced a paper, and asked those present to sign it. It obligated the signers to keep secret all that might be presented for discussion that night. Drake and Rogers gave no trouble about signing. I was supposed to be opposed to secret societies; so Wilson, in the presence of the others, endeavored to get my consent to join. Wilson had the Bond and a short Constitution ready, and, after reading them, he called for expressions. Rogers spoke favorably, then Lindley, then I did. Drake also entered into the plan. We called on Rodgers last. His eyes twinkled as he said: "Boys, I have always been opposed to secret societies, but as *this* Society is not secret to me, *I like it.*" Of course all this was a concerted arrangement between Wilson and myself. He and I had prepared the Bond and Constitution. We adjourned this meeting to meet again for formal organization.

In the interval before the next meeting, I procured two small blank books bound in black leather. I was a dealer in books, selling the text books used in college. The minutes were kept in one of the blank books which is still extant. The first minutes are dated Wilson's room, December 26, 1848; this meeting was held in the evening. Wilson's room was in the Northeast Building, which still stands at Miami. In the other blank book, copied by my own hand, was written the Bond, and I signed it first. Wilson's name was next. I do not remember the order of the other signatures.*

* *The Scroll*, June, 1897, contains a biographical sketch of Colonel Andrew Watts Rogers, in which he is quoted as saying that Drake was the last of the six founders to give his consent to the organization. Robert Morrison's attention being called to the fact that he had written that Ardivan Walker Rodgers was the last to assent, he wrote to W. B. Palmer, January 3, 1900, reaffirming what he had previously written, as follows:

"At different times in the years past I have given my recollections of that time, so important in our Fraternity's history. I am sorry to differ with Colonel Rogers in anything, but I have nothing to retract or modify in the matter. I suppose I need not repeat what has heretofore been stated and printed. The outline, however, may thus be stated:

After I had secured Wilson's promise and co-operation, he was, according to arrangements, to see and secure Andrew W. Rogers, and I my friend and cousin Lindley. This being done, Lindley and I secured Drake, while Wilson and Rogers talked to Ardivan. They had hopes of him, though they were not very sanguine; but Wilson and I, after conferring on the matter, concluded to go ahead and run the risk. A meeting was called, but in the meanwhile Wilson and I had matured our plans. To have a stronger pull on the two 'tender-feet'—Drake and Rodgers—I asked Wilson to take the lead, to which he agreed. I did this to be more sure of getting them, as they seemed to think that I was more opposed to secret societies than they thought Wilson was, so that if I yielded they would be more likely to fall in than if I seemed to be ambitious to lead.

"When the meeting took place all six were present. Wilson took the floor and asked that all present should make a solemn promise not to reveal the proceedings of that night. When this was unanimously agreed to, Wilson, rather jubilantly, and possibly with a little tone of defiance, said: 'Now, gentlemen, I have got you.' I was a little nervous for fear he was going too fast, but he went on, and then, unfolding the plan we had agreed on, submitted it for our consideration. The Bond had been thought over and carefully prepared by us two and no others. (I emphasizing two things, *viz.*: the cardinal principle represented by the third letter of our motto, and the unalterability of the instrument except on impossible conditions.) Then after all was read over, Wilson called on me, and I, of course, agreed to it, then Lindley, then Andrew W. Rogers, then Drake and lastly Ardivan, who said, with a merry twinkle in his eyes: 'Boys, I have always been opposed to secret societies, but as *this* Society is not secret to me *I like it.*' and he put down his name.

"The new organization proceeded at once to business and ordered two blank books, and, as I was then a book merchant, I procured both of them. They were small leather-bound volumes, holding about three quires each. One was for the minutes, and the other contained the Bond in my handwriting, with my name first in pretty large letters. The next name was John McMillan Wilson, then the other four, but in what order I do not now remember. This is my repeated but final statement in this matter."

Wilson and I were joint authors of the Bond, and between us we selected the name of the Society, the object being to adopt a combination of Greek letters having a euphonious sound and a symmetrical appearance. After choosing the name, I, with the aid of a Greek lexicon, selected and arranged the secret motto.* I suggested the names of the officers. As we were a Greek-letter Society, some thought we should call the President by a Greek term, Archon, but I considered plain English best, and to this all agreed. I thought some time as to what we should call the Warden. Prefect was proposed, but I thought Warden was better, as it was better English, and the boys adopted it. The shield form of badge and the eye were of my design, but the scroll was suggested by Wilson. Our first badges were made in 1849. If $\Theta \Delta X$ had then adopted a shield shape badge we knew nothing of it; in fact, we then knew nothing of that Fraternity.

At the Alumni Day meeting, Cleveland, Ohio, 1897, J. W. Lindley said: "Brother Morrison conceived the idea of founding a fraternity. . . . We were great friends and intimate associates, having grown up together from boyhood. . . . We held our meetings in each other's rooms during the winter season, and in pleasant weather we met on the bank of the creek, putting out pickets to insure secrecy." At the banquet of the Semi-Centennial Convention, 1898, Robert Morrison, after giving an account of "the snow rebellion" at Miami, January, 1848, said:

As the wisdom and propriety of such an organization had been the subject of reflection for some time, I one day said to my friend and classmate, John McMillan Wilson: "Suppose we form and start a Greek-letter society." Said he: "All right; you go ahead and get things in shape, and I will help you put them through." Accordingly, I set out to determine a motto, which from its initials should give name to the Fraternity. It seemed appropriate that there should be three Greek words, each important, and together forming a climax, and a significant and essential idea of the Fraternity. It was no trouble to find a Greek word that suited the idea sought in the first letter. A good word suited to the second cost but little more.

The third word did not come so easily at call, yet it was regarded as the most important in making the complete sense of the sentence desired. However, after a considerable examination of Greek dictionaries, grammars and compound-words was made, a Greek word expressing the intended idea was coined. It may be mentioned, as of some interest, that the very word, in an abbreviated form, was afterwards found as used by an author of high repute in the Greek world. In this inquiry no help was obtained from any knowledge of older fraternities. . . .

The most important and difficult of all the preparatory work was the writing of the Bond. To do this I called in Wilson to help. Above where it was to be written we put the motto; and we gave our most earnest thought and care to the expression and expansion of the ideas conveyed by these words, and to harmonizing these ideas in the only unalterable instrument of the Order.

The book in which Robert Morrison transcribed the original draft of the Bond was stolen several years later and never recovered.† The oldest copy of the Bond known to exist was sent by J. W. Lindley to W. B. Palmer, May 17, 1880. It was written on four letter sheets, folded and stitched to make a pamphlet of

* Morrison wrote to W. B. Palmer, March 26, 1890: "In regard to our motto, that was placed and left entirely in my hands by the founders."

† In one of the two small leather-bound blank books, purchased by Robert Morrison for the Society, 1848, he transcribed the original draft of the Bond; in the other was written the minutes of the Society's meetings.—See Morrison's letter, November 12, 1886, in "Recollections of the Early Years." One dollar was paid for the two books, one dollar for a mahogany veneered box.—See

1.
Willson's Room. N. H.

December 26th 1848.

Pursuant to previous notice Messrs
Robert Morrison, John M. Willson,
Robert T. Drake, Ardivan W. Rogers,
Andrew W. Rogers, and J. W. Lindly
having met together to take the ne-
cessary steps to organize an asso-
ciation for mutual improvement
in friendship, literature and music
Ardivan W. Rogers was unanimously
called to the chair. The object of
the meeting being stated it was
resolved that we constitute ourselves
into a secret society the better
thereby to promote the above
named objects, whereupon Messrs
Willson, and Morrison were
appointed a Committee to report

OHIO ALPHA'S MINUTES.

Facsimile of first page of book, showing date of the founding of Phi Delta Theta.

In the third and ninth lines below the date, December 26, 1848, Ardivan W. Rogers should be Ardivan W. Rodgers. Doubtless also he, and not Andrew W. Rogers, was referred to in the second line below the date December 28, 1848. The minutes of the first meeting were originally signed simply "Secretary," and the minutes of the second meeting were unsigned. Robert

2.

an appropriate motto, bond
and constitution for the Society.

On Motion adjourned to meet on the
evening of the 28th current.

Robert Morrison, Secretary.

Dec. 28th 1828.

Met according to adjournment.

The Chairman pro. tem. W. Rogers
took his seat. The committee ap-

pointed at the previous meeting
in reference to the Bond &c were
called on and reported, a motto
Bond, an Constitution which
were considered, amended; and on
Motion their final adoption was
deferred until our next meeting.

Adjourned to meet the evening of the
30th Dec. 28th.

Robert Morrison, Sec.

OHIO ALPHA'S MINUTES.

Facsimile of second page of book, giving record of the second meeting.

Morrison was the first Secretary, the minutes being in his handwriting. When the book was last in his hands, 1881, he prefixed his name to the word "Secretary," at the bottom of the minutes of the first meeting, and wrote "Robert Morrison, Sec." at the bottom of the minutes of the second meeting. He numbered the pages with lead pencil, 1881.

sixteen pages. On the last page is written in pencil: "Founded 1848. First members: Robert Morrison, Pres.; John M. Willson; J. W. Lindley, Sec.;"* A. D. Rodgers, A. W. Rodgers, R. T. Drake." Palmer returned this copy of the Bond to Lindley, 1899, who returned it to him and wrote to him, October 26, 1899: "I copied the Bond you sent me shortly before leaving Oxford in the summer of 1849. I did it very carefully, and think it an exact copy of the original Bond. The names of members on the back are in my handwriting; I have no recollection about them, but I presume they are in the order of the original signatures."

For a few years Lindley sometimes spelled his surname with "e" and sometimes without that letter.† For a few years Willson spelled his surname with "ll", but the family name being Willson, he returned to that spelling. It seems probable that "A. D. Rodgers" and "A. W. Rodgers," endorsed on Lindley's copy of the Bond, were intended for Ardivan W. Rodgers and Andrew W. Rogers, respectively, and that the signatures to the original Bond were in the order of the six names on the back of Lindley's copy—Morrison, Willson, Lindley, Rodgers, Rogers, Drake.

The book containing the original minutes is of pocket size, 4 by 6¼ inches, and ⅞ of an inch thick; the paper is tinted blue and ruled as a day book; the cover is black leather. Facsimiles of the minutes of the first two meetings appear on pages 101 and 102. Following are the minutes of the third and fourth meetings:

DEC. 30TH, 1848.

Agreeable to adjournment, the previously mentioned persons assembled. Mr. Rogers‡ in the chair. The consideration respecting the motto, Bond, and constitution was resumed, and after some discussion, on motion of Mr. Morrison, was adopted. The Society then proceeded to the election of officers, which resulted in the choice of John McM. Willson, President; R. T. Drake, Secretary; Robert Morrison, Warden. On motion, Willson, Morrison and Andrew W. Rogers were appointed a committee to prepare by-laws and to report at our regular meeting on the 11th of January, 1849.

Treasurers' report, page 107, showing eighty cents paid on the price of the box, leaving an indebtedness of twenty cents.

The box served as a receptacle for the Bond, Articles of Union, Constitution and other papers, and in it also was kept the second Φ Δ Θ badge ever made, the first being the personal property of Robert Morrison.—See his article in *The Scroll*, June, 1898, quoted in "The Original Shield Badge." For a year or more this box was in the custody of J. K. Boude, '52, who was initiated April 25, 1849. Some miscreant at Miami broke open the box, 1856, and rifled its contents, including the Bond, Articles of Union and Constitution. It did not then contain the second oldest badge; it is not known what became of this badge. The mutilated box, from which the lock had been removed, fell into the hands of J. N. Scott, '57, who was initiated December 17, 1855, and was preserved by him from the time he left college, 1856, until 1893, when he returned it to the chapter.—See letters of J. K. Boude, November 10, 1885, and July 4, 1888, in "Recollections of the Early Years."

Also see letters of J. N. Scott, April 12 and June 5, 1893, *The Scroll*, December, 1893. When visiting Miami in the fall of 1893, I copied these letters and inspected the box in the rooms of Ohio Alpha. Desiring to have a photograph made to illustrate the box in this history, I was distressed on learning, 1902, that the box had been lost, probably when the chapter gave up its old rooms and rented a house, 1900. W. B. P.

* Evidently this was written between April 12 and May 27, 1849; see list of officers, page 106.

† "It is spelled without 'e' in the financial report, March 6, 1849, facsimile of which appears on page 107, also in the minutes of January 1, 1849, page 104. As late as 1853, he omitted the 'e'; see facsimile of his signature made in that year, page 82.

‡ Supposed to mean Ardivan Walker Rodgers, chairman of the meeting held December 26.

NEW YEAR'S EVE, '49.

Society met. The Prest., Willson, took the chair. The roll was called and every member found in his place. On the report of the Warden that Mr. Morton G. Williams, having been previously elected by this Society, & having complied with the requisitions of our constitution, accepts membership, it was moved and carried that we now proceed to initiate him. The Warden then introduced Mr. Williams to the Society, who having heard the bond and constitution read, and approving of the same, the Warden administered to him the pledges required, and he was by the President declared a member of, and welcomed into, this Society. The Warden then read out the divisions of the members during his term of office, as follows: Lindly, Rogers, And. W., & Morrison, to read essays at our next meeting; and R. T. Drake, Ard. W. Rodgers & Williams, at the next meeting after, and so on in turn. Adjourned.*

The organization took place during the Christmas recess. The catalogues of Miami for 1847-48 and 1848-49 show that there was "a recess of about ten days near the end of December." Robert Morrison wrote to W. B. Palmer, November 25, 1901: "I suppose the 'ten days' began on Saturday, December 23, in 1848; that would allow the college work to begin on Thursday of the next week after Christmas." He wrote to Palmer, September 11, 1901:

Fifty years ago in Ohio the festivities of Christmas were mainly on that day—very little during the week; a turkey dinner was about all on the 25th. Then there were few railroads, and canal packets did their fastest travel at four miles an hour. It would have taken me four days to go to and come from my home in Morrow County, Ohio, 167 miles away, at considerable expense. Wilson lived five or six miles away from Oxford, so he could easily be back, but the others who founded $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ lived farther off. Few students left to go far away during the Christmas vacation. I was anxious to have the organization date in 1848, and then we could, as we did with our first initiate, have our first banquet on New-year's day, 1849. So we lost no time to do that work after Christmas was well past.

The calendar shows that the date of the first meeting, December 26, 1848, fell on Tuesday. It was held in the evening in Wilson's room in the Northeast Building, now called the North Dormitory.† The first initiation was that of M. G. Williams, January 1, 1849, six days after the first meeting. This meeting, which was the fourth meeting, took place in Lindley's room in the old West Wing of the Main Building, and the initiation was followed with a banquet at McCullough's restaurant in town. Williams remained at Miami but a short time afterward. He left there at the end of the first session of the collegiate year, March 9, and, in the fall of 1849, entered Centre College, where he established Kentucky Alpha. Ardivan W. Rodgers was at home during the second term—from April 2 to commencement, August 9. There were, therefore, at the beginning of the second session of 1848-49, only five members at Miami; but, April 25, they initiated A. A. Barnett and J. K. Boude, and, June 12, S. R. Matthews. At the beginning of the fall session, October 1, 1849, those present were: R. T. Drake, J. W. Lindley, A. W. Rodgers, A. W. Rogers, A. A. Barnett, J. K. Boude and S. R. Matthews. Robert Morrison and

*To which has been added: "Attest, Robert Morrison, Warden," written by him, 1881.

†See pages 26 and 57.

J. McM. Wilson had been graduated, but were still at Oxford. The members initiated during 1849-50 were: David Swing, November 7; J. A. Anderson, December 7; Harmar Denny, February 1; J. H. Childs, March 11.

The Constitution adopted December 30, 1848, provided for fortnightly meetings, but they were not always held at regular intervals. Exigencies arose which required more frequent meetings, and occasionally a longer time intervened. As some minutes evidently were not transcribed in the minute book and were lost, it is impossible to say how often the chapter assembled. October 30, 1850: "On motion, the Society chose Wednesday evening as the time for regular meeting." November 11, 1852: "Motion that the Society meet hereafter on Thursday eve carried." For some time the members possessed the virtue of punctuality; no one was noted as absent until the fifteenth meeting, which was held June 26, 1849.

The Society did not own or rent any hall, and did not meet regularly at the same place. Meetings were held usually in the rooms of members, but the minutes show that they were held in Prof. T. J. Matthews' recitation room, March 6, 1849; in the college library, April 25, 1849; in Lane's woods, May 25, 1850; in the college cabinet (the room where geological specimens were kept), October 30, November 15, and December 16, 1850; in the apparatus room (the minutes say: "instead of cabinet, it being less exposed"), October 28, 1851; in Miami Union hall, October 29, 1851; in Erodolphian hall, October 30, 1851; in the room of L. W. Ross and I. S. Lane, Brown House, January 21, 1852; in E. E. Hutcheson's room, McGuffey House, March 16, 1852; in Prof. R. H. Bishop's recitation room, June 29, 1853; in the Campus Cottage, November 9, 1854; in the Mansion House, December 16, 1856. Ardivan W. Rodgers and Andrew W. Rogers were appointed, October 30, 1850, "to provide a place of meeting." January 15, 1851: "On motion, a committee on house was appointed consisting of Andrew W. Rogers, A. A. Barnett and James Holmes." February 23, 1854: "A committee, consisting of T. W. McLean, J. E. Bruce, and Ransford Smith, was appointed to obtain a place of regular meeting for the Phi Society." These committees presented no reports, so far as the minutes show, and all of them failed to secure any permanent quarters for the Society. At a Province Convention banquet at Indianapolis, March 13, 1896, Benjamin Harrison, '52, said:

I was a member of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in its early days at Miami University, at that time probably the greatest educational institution west of the Alleghenies. I well remember my initiation; it was more impressive than a certain inauguration on March 4, 1889. We used to meet in John Knox Boude's room, over his father's store; it was one of those general stores where everything was sold—dry goods, groceries, nails and eggs.

The Constitution provided that the officers should be a President, a Secretary and a Warden, and that they should be elected every

eight weeks. The first election of officers after that of December 30, 1848, was on February 22, 1849, when Robert Morrison was elected President, Morton G. Williams, Secretary, and Andrew Watts Rogers, Warden. At the next meeting, March 6, "the President delivered a short address." There is no other record in the minutes of an inaugural address. At this meeting also, "The Treas. report was read & received." The Constitution provided that the Secretary of the Society should "act as its Treasurer." The report, a facsimile of which herewith appears,* was made by Drake, Secretary, December 30 to March 6. The smallness of the amounts received and disbursed conclusively proves that the infant Society was not an extravagant institution. There is no other record of the collection of dues from attendant members. The Society at Miami was at scarcely any expense. Meeting usually in the rooms of members, it did not have to pay for rent, fuel or light.

Subsequent elections of officers through 1849-50 resulted as follows. April 12, 1849: J. W. Lindley, Secretary, to succeed M. G. Williams retired from college. May 27, 1849: R. T. Drake, President; J. McM. Wilson, Secretary; J. K. Boude, Warden. July 26, 1849: A. W. Rogers, President; S. R. Matthews, Secretary; J. W. Lindley, Warden. November 7, 1849: A. W. Rodgers, President; A. A. Barnett, Secretary; J. K. Boude, Warden. January 19, 1850: A. A. Barnett, President; David Swing, Secretary, A. W. Rodgers, Warden. May 15, 1850: J. W. Lindley, President; J. K. Boude, Secretary; S. R. Matthews, Warden. July 9, 1850: S. R. Matthews, President; Harmar Denny, Secretary; A. A. Barnett, Warden.

The minutes for January 15, 1851, say: "On motion a committee was appointed to attend to the size of daguerreotypes. Committee was Childs, Ard. Rodgers & Lane." February 6, 1852: "Moved and carried that hereafter it shall be the duty of the President to have the meeting opened by prayer." From that time on prayer was usual at the opening of meetings. April 1, 1856: "A committee was appointed consisting of Messrs. Stoddard, Tuttle and Anderson to report on the propriety of having a sign of recognition. The President appointed a password for the coming session." This is the only mention in the minutes of a sign of recognition or password.

Alumni when present were privileged to offer motions and to vote.† Several visits of alumni are mentioned in the minutes. October 13, 1851: "Mr. John Lindley and brother were present

* The spelling of names in this report shows that Ardivan Walker Rodgers was called "Rodgers, 1st," and Andrew Watts Rogers was called "Rogers, 2nd." This is indicated also by the spelling of names in the minutes of Ohio Alpha for October 21, October 30, November 15 and December 16, 1850.—See minutes of the last date in "The Higher Order of Alumni." Robert Morrison's recollection was different, 1896, when he was interviewed on this point, but, when the original of this report was sent to him, 1899, he thought that it should decide the question. J. W. Lindley wrote, 1899, that he remembered that Rodgers was 1st and Rogers 2nd. Colonel Rogers wrote, 1899, that he did not remember very closely as to the distinction, but he thought that he was called "Rogers 2nd" while in college.

† See letter of J. McM. Wilson, November 29, 1851, *The Scroll*, October, 1887; minutes of Ohio Alpha, April 13, 1852, *The Palladium*, March, 1898, quoted in "Bicameral Chapters at Miami."

Received into the Treasury from		\$	cts
Monson	—	1	30
Milson			30
Rodgers 1st			30
Lindly			20
Williamson			30
Drake			30
Rogers 2nd			00
In all		1	80

Paid to Monson by order of Society			
for books		\$	1.00
" a box valued at \$1.00 paid			1.80
Indebtedness of the Society			0.20
In the Treasury			0.00

R. T. Drake
Treasurer

FIRST RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS.

Financial report of R. T. Drake, Secretary (and acting Treasurer) of Ohio Alpha, March 6, 1849.

See footnote beginning on page 100 and ending on page 103, also first footnote on page 106.

and participated in the meeting." September 1, 1852: "The President being absent, on motion Mr. Rob. Morrison was called to the chair. . . . Mr. Morrison being invited, delivered some remarks on the condition of the Soc. in Tenn. & Ky., representing it as prosperous at present, and presenting fine prospects for the future." June 29, 1853, Morrison was present. December 20, 1853, there was a chapter banquet, "Messrs. Brown, Barnett, Boude, Wilson and MacHatton being present by invitation." March 12, 1856: "On motion of Mr. Tuttle, a vote of thanks was extended to Messrs. Wilson and Barnett, correspondent members, for their attendance, and an invitation extended to the gentlemen that they would favor the Soc. often with their presence." J. A. Anderson, '53, was present June 18, 1856, and, after the usual exercises, the members partook of refreshments at his expense at Sadler's & Ringwood's restaurant. During commencement week, 1852, Ardivan W. Rodgers and A. A. Barnett were present. About fifteen alumni attended the meeting of the higher Order of alumni during commencement week, 1853.

Φ Δ Θ was founded at a time when the number of students was smaller than it had ever been since the first year that Miami was opened. Owing to the unpopularity of the administration of Dr. E. D. MacMaster as President, the attendance during 1848-49 was only 68. But in 1849 Dr. W. C. Anderson became President, and at once the attendance began to increase. In 1849-50 there were 91 students; in 1850-51, 142; 1851-52, 208; 1852-53, 242; 1853-54, 266, which was the highest number ever reached in Miami's history. For three years Ohio Alpha was without rivals. Α Δ Φ did not re-organize at Miami until about December, 1851, Β Θ Η until April, 1852.

During three years and a half Ohio Alpha was *sub rosa*. The university never had any anti-fraternity laws, but the founders deemed it prudent to keep their own counsel about the Society, and to let other Greeks know as little as possible about its affairs, while it was in its formative stage. Early in 1851, R. T. Drake thought that "the colleges should always remain *incog.*, or at least without any *public* standing." John McM. Wilson inclined to the same opinion, though "some of the Oxonians" did not.*

In spite of attempts at secrecy, the existence of the Society was undoubtedly known to other Greeks. R. V. Moore, Β Θ Η, and M. G. Williams, Φ Δ Θ, attended Miami University and afterward Centre College. At Centre, early in 1850, the former, not knowing the latter to be a Phi, informed him that a secret society had been founded at Miami "by Morrison, Drake and some others", though he thought it had since "all blown up."† When J. H. Childs and J. G. McNutt were expelled by Ohio Alpha, October, 1851, it was very soon known to Milton Saylor, who was then attempting

* See Wilson's letter, March 22, 1851, in "Correspondence During the Early Years."

† See William's letter, April 2, 1850, in "The Third Chapter—Kentucky Alpha."

to reorganize $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$. About the same time several members of the Miami faculty became aware of the existence of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and several of them accepted honorary membership in the Society.*

$\Phi \Delta \Theta$ badges were first made June, 1849. Though privately worn at Oxford, and publicly away from Oxford, they were not displayed there until Saturday, June 26, 1852, when they were worn at a party given by President Anderson to the senior class of that year.† R. G. Elliott, a charter member of Indiana Alpha, who attended that commencement at Miami, wrote to J. McM. Wilson, June 28, 1852: "The boys developed themselves in grand agony—agony indeed to the Alphas and Betas, as glittering of the golden shields drew tears from their eyes. How forlorn and discomfited poor crest-fallen R. V. Moore looked!"

The class standing of the early members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was high. From an imperfect compilation of college honors, it is known that Robert Morrison was valedictorian (first honor) of '49, a class of seven;‡ R. T. Drake stood third in '50, a class of seven; David Swing was salutatorian (second honor) of '52, a class of sixteen; Benjamin Harrison ranked fourth in the same class; James Holmes was valedictorian of '53, a class of thirty-five; J. M. Miller was valedictorian of '56, a class of twenty-four. Robert Morrison was President and J. W. Lindley Secretary of the Miami Union Literary Society, 1849; A. W. Rodgers, Corresponding Secretary of the Erodelphian Society, 1849. The Miami Union elected A. W. Rogers and E. E. Hutcheson to deliver the diplomas of the society at commencement, the former in 1850, the latter, 1853.

When we look at the subsequent careers of the early members, they stand out with great distinction. Biographical sketches of the founders appear on preceding pages. In the class of '52 were the following members: J. K. Boude, afterward a physician employed as pension examiner by the Government at Washington; J. H. Childs, a Colonel in the U. S. A., who fell leading his regiment to the charge at Antietam; Harmar Denny, afterward professor in St. Francis Xavier College, the principal Roman Catholic institution in New York City; Benjamin Harrison, President of the United States, 1889-93; I. S. Lane, who became an attorney at Xenia, Ohio;

* See Wilson's letter, November 29, 1851, in "Annals, 1852-1856". It shows that Professors O. N. Stoddard and Charles Elliott had been elected by Ohio Alpha to honorary membership, November, 1851; also that President W. C. Anderson had been advised with about the Society, "but under a pledge that he would not use the knowledge in any way in his character as a college officer." Shortly afterward President Anderson accepted honorary membership.

† "The $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$ s wore badges from the first. I am not able to say just when the Betas put on pins; they were wearing them generally in 1846, and I suppose had done so since very soon after Dr. Junkin left, 1844."—Robert Morrison to W. B. Palmer, February 24, 1902.

‡ The Alphas wore badges publicly at Miami, 1835-36.—See statement of J. B. Temple, page 33. The Betas probably did not wear badges publicly until some time after the founding of $B \Theta \Pi$, 1839.—See Article 9 of $B \Theta \Pi$'s original constitution, page 37.

§ "Before the 'snow rebellion', the class of '49 had fourteen members. Of these four were dismissed, viz.: S. A. Bonner, T. H. Hittell, D. L. McDill and James Warnock. Three did not return: R. C. Anderson, who was an Alpha, for sympathy with his dismissed fraternity brethren, and probably for other reasons; J. W. Hall, of Dayton, Ohio, son of Dr. J. W. Hall, who succeeded to the presidency of Miami University after Dr. W. C. Anderson; and J. C. Ogle, of Oxford, Ohio. So only seven remained to graduate."—Robert Morrison to W. B. Palmer, August 21, 1899.

See names of his classmates that were graduated, on facsimile of 1849 commencement day programme, page 75.

S. R. Matthews,* who became a judge on the common pleas bench; L. W. Ross, afterward Chancellor of the law department of the University of Iowa; David Swing, who became a great independent preacher and was the founder of Central Church, Chicago. Certainly no fraternity can boast of more talent in one college class. In '53 were: J. A. Anderson (son of Rev. W. C. Anderson, D. D., President of Miami University, 1849-54), afterward a Congressman from Kansas; Samuel Hibben, Chaplain, U. S. A.; James Holmes, who previous to his death (1858) became pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, Allegheny, Pa.; A. C. Kemper, who became a prominent physician at Cincinnati, and was Assistant Adjutant-general, U. S. A.; and J. G. McNutt, Captain, U. S. A. In '54 were: T. C. Hibbett, Captain, C. S. A.; E. P. Shields, a Presbyterian minister on whom Miami conferred the title of D. D., 1887; Henry Stoddard, Quartermaster, U. S. A.; Thomas Williams, Major, U. S. A. In '55 were: E. E. Hutcheson, Prosecuting Attorney for Hamilton County (Cincinnati), 1860; A. M. Rafter, Captain, C. S. A.; Ransford Smith, Mayor of Hamilton, Ohio, 1859-61, and Captain, U. S. A.; T. B. Ward,† afterward a Congressman from Indiana. In '56 was H. L. Brown, several times a member of the general assembly of the Presbyterian Church. In '57 were: C. M. Hughes, afterward a judge on the common pleas bench; J. N. Scott, Major, U. S. A. In '58 was E. P. Williams, Captain, U. S. A. B. K. Elliott, who became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Indiana, was one of the early initiates.‡ There are other members, who have not acquired such distinction in the world, but who have attained high positions in the learned professions. The beneficial influence of men of such character during the plastic period of the Fraternity cannot be overestimated.

The first man expelled from $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was P. McC. Morgan, '53. He was initiated January 15, 1851, and, during the spring of that year, was expelled for violation of the Bond. However, the first serious trouble of Ohio Alpha occurred in the fall of 1851, when the Society was nearly three years old. It resulted in the expulsion of J. H. Childs, '52, and J. G. McNutt, '53, and the withdrawal of Harmar Denny, '52, S. R. Matthews, '52, and A. C. Kemper, '53. The offense of which Childs and McNutt were guilty was repeated intoxication. Matthews had been initiated June 12, 1849; Denny, February 1, 1850; Childs, March 11, 1850; Kemper, June 9, 1851; McNutt, September 29, 1851.

Childs and McNutt became intoxicated at the opening of the railroad at Hamilton, Ohio, near Oxford, 1851. This was before McNutt was initiated, but as he, as well as Childs, promised never to

* A son of Professor T. J. Matthews of Miami, and a brother of Stanley Matthews, B Θ II, who became a Justice of the United States Supreme Court.

† Initiated by Indiana Beta, affiliated with Ohio Alpha.

‡ He went to Oxford, 1851, expecting to enter the class of '55, and was initiated into $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, but immediately thereafter returned home on account of illness; his name does not appear on the matriculation books of Miami.

repeat the offense, he was initiated; and yet on the very night of his initiation both of them got drunk. Benjamin Harrison, who was a roommate and an intimate friend of McNutt, was appointed to admonish him; and Denny was appointed to admonish Childs, who was his confidential friend. McNutt promised on bended knees, calling God to witness, that he would never touch liquor again; while Childs promised to abstain from it until Christmas. The Society was satisfied and the matter was tacitly suppressed. But Childs and McNutt continued to get drunk, and strangely enough, seemed to make a point of becoming intoxicated on the nights of meetings of the Young Men's Temperance Society, of which both were members, and of which McNutt was the prosecuting officer.

Both were drunk October 27, 1851. On the afternoon of October 28, the Society held a special meeting and decided to arraign them, instructing the Warden to summon them to appear at a meeting to be held that evening. They refused to attend this meeting, but sent a communication denying the right of the Society to arraign them, because "neither the Bond nor the Constitution of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society provides for the arraignment of any member." Benjamin Harrison was President. He met the emergency by his decision, "That such right inherently belongs to the Society as an organized body." Action on the case was postponed and, the minutes say, "the Society engaged in prayer, supplicating the guidance of heaven in the case before it." On the morning of October 29, the Society met and adopted resolutions upholding the decision of Harrison. The resolutions also provided:

That whilst we deprecate the act with which the said J. H. Childs and J. G. McNutt are charged, yet we love them as brothers, and fondly hope that they may be led, by our kind offices and the blessing of God, to covenant anew to fulfill every duty required by the Bond. That we adjourn, to meet in the college cabinet, on Thursday evening, the 30th instant, at 8 o'clock, and that meanwhile we earnestly invoke the guidance of Almighty God as to the course of action to be pursued. That a copy of the above be submitted to J. H. Childs and J. G. McNutt.

On October 30, Benjamin Harrison and I. S. Lane, respectively President and Secretary, drove to the home of J. McM. Wilson, '49, one of the founders of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, who lived near College Corner, about six miles from Oxford. They brought him to Oxford, to advise with the members about the wisest course to pursue. Wilson and all the active members, including the accused, were present at the meeting on the evening of October 30, held in Erodolphian hall, instead of the college cabinet. Childs and McNutt pleaded "guilty," but they were still contumacious, giving no assurances of reformation. The minutes say that, they having retired from the hall, "A motion to strike the names of J. H. Childs and J. G. McNutt from the Bond was then proposed and carried without dissenting voice." Matthews, Denny and Kemper did not vote. These three were close friends of Childs and McNutt, and they offered their resignations, which were accepted at this meeting.

The minutes for November 18, 1851 say: "Communication from Kemper concerning a society pin in his possession received and read. A motion to purchase the pin carried and Ross agreed to take it." December 17, 1851: "Messrs. Boude, Anderson and Swing were appointed to report to the Convention the proceedings of Oct. 28th, 29th and 30th." This committee reported to the Convention which met at Cincinnati, December 30, 1851. The following is quoted from the report:

For more than a month before the Society took any action upon the case, it had been known to a majority of the members that J. H. Childs and J. G. McNutt were pursuing a course of conduct entirely at variance with the pledges they had entered into when they signed the Bond of the Society, and inconsistent with the vows they had taken upon themselves when they had connected themselves with the Church, and their promises as members of the Young Men's Temperance Society of Miami University.

After the two expulsions and three resignations, the active members of Ohio Alpha were: J. K. Boude, Benjamin Harrison, I. S. Lane, L. W. Ross and David Swing, seniors; J. A. Anderson and James Holmes, juniors. Though reduced from twelve members to seven, the Society seemed to take on new life at once. The next meeting after the expulsions was on November 5, when Samuel Hibben and James Carson, both juniors, were initiated. December 2, the Society voted to call a Convention of the "several colleges" (*i. e.* chapters, chapters having been established at Indiana, Centre and Wabash). December 17, a committee was "appointed to report to the Convention the feasibility of establishing other chapters;" and acceptances of honorary membership by Professors O. N. Stoddard and Charles Elliott were reported. The regular "annual festival" took place February 6, 1852. February 20, Joseph MacHatton was empowered to establish a chapter at Wittenberg. March 9, E. E. Hutcheson, '55, was initiated. An important meeting was held April 13, when H. L. Brown, '56, was initiated, making the membership eleven; a petition for authority to establish a second chapter at Miami was received and granted; and petitions were received from Childs and McNutt, asking that their cases be reconsidered, and that they be allowed to withdraw. McNutt's petition, dated April 8, said that "Your petitioner" was "under promise to a Society—which Society is not the $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$ —that should he connect himself with any association that association shall be theirs". He further said:

The fact of your petitioner having been expelled from your body will always prove an impediment to his connection with any other—indeed, it has proved so already. Your petitioner has refused good offers, being unwilling to connect himself with any other society, while such action remains valid. . . . If such a thing could have been by any means effected, your petitioner would have gladly returned into your Society and shared its benefits. There are those of your Society whom your petitioner cherishes as good friends, and although he has at times nurtured and frequently expressed hostility to them, he has now seen the injustice of the suspicions that caused such enmity, and now is and ever shall be a firm devoted friend.

Childs repudiated the acts of Denny, his agent during the trial. His petition, dated April 13, was in part as follows:

Your petitioner believes, from recent explanations, that he misunderstood the motives and intentions of the Society in commencing and prosecuting his arraignment, and further believes that his agent at the time misunderstood and misrepresented his intentions at the time of the trial. . . . Your petitioner desires to explain frankly the reasons which induce him at this time to ask you to reverse your decision. . . . He is now under the obligation of a promise made to another society, and he particularly desires that such a review of your decision as you may see proper to make should be had before he connects himself with it. . . .

Did he think that by becoming connected with another society, he would loose any part of the friendship of many of your members, he would utterly refuse to become so connected, but he thinks that this will not result; that it is possible for the best of friends to be members of different societies, and that such societies need not necessarily be opposed to each other. With whatever society your petitioner may be connected, however, he will never at any time do anything to injure your Society, with which so many of his most pleasant reminiscences are identified. He believes every member—as far as his knowledge of them goes—to hold towards him feelings of personal friendship, as he certainly does toward them.

The Society voted, April 13, to re-open the case, and decided that the new trial should take place April 20. However, it did not take place until May 3, when there was a joint meeting of Ohio Alpha and Ohio Beta, bicameral chapters then existing at Miami. J. McM. Wilson, '49, was present, as shown by the minutes:

BOUDE'S ROOM, May 3d, 1852.

Society met pursuant to adjournment, President in the chair. Roll called; all present except Hibben. The business of the evening, being the new trial granted in the case of Childs and McNutt, was then opened, on a motion for a reversal of the decision made on the 30th day of October, 1851, by Mr. Wilson for the first plaintiff, Warden in defense; Harrison for second, no defense. A full expression from the members was then heard, and the yeas and nays taken; they stood as follows: Yeas—Swing, Ross, Anderson, Holmes, McLean & Harrison—6. Nays—Hutcheson, Lane, Boude, Carson & Brown—5. The Society then adj'd, to engage in a full and hearty discussion of substantial provided for the occasion—the result a general satiety. Harmony being then restored, and scattered ideas reclaimed, the Society was again called to order, and a motion made to reconsider the action just taken in the case of Childs & McNutt. A substitute was then moved and carried to the following effect: That the *judgment* pronounced in said case be recalled, and a committee appointed to embody the views of the Society with reference to the proposed action. Committee appointed: Wilson, Ross and Harrison. The business of the meeting being completed, the Society adjourned.

B. HARRISON, Sec.

D. SWING, Pres.

At a subsequent meeting (the date of which is not recorded in the minutes), the committee reported the following resolutions, which were accepted:

Resolved, 1. That the Society reaffirms its action in the case of Messrs. Childs and McNutt, on the 30th day of October, 1851, as, under the then existing circumstances, just and righteous.

2. That, in view of the considerations urged by the gentlemen in their petitions to this Society—in the belief that the ends of justice have been attained—with the assurance that the action of the Society in the case was impelled by a sense of duty, the resolution of the Society, passed October 30, 1851—that the names of J. H. Childs and J. G. McNutt be stricken from the roll of the Society—be and hereby is rescinded.

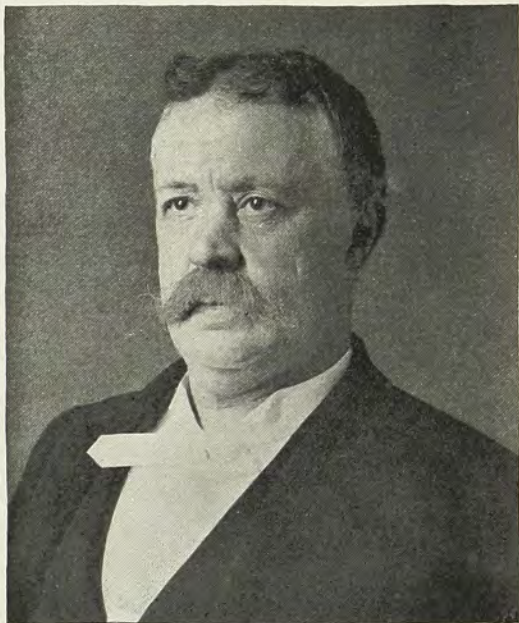
3. That, at their request, Messrs. Childs and McNutt are permitted to withdraw from the Society.

4. That the good feelings professed by the gentlemen in their communications to the Society are cordially reciprocated.

Denny joined $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$, and Childs, McNutt, Matthews and Kemper became charter members of the Kappa chapter of $\Delta \Kappa \epsilon$ at Miami.* In an article on "The Crisis of 1851," Robert Morrison wrote, 1885:

A high degree of prosperity had been given to the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Fraternity from its origin, during the period under review, nearly three years. . . . Not a man so far had refused to join the band when asked to do so. It was a popular institution, and its first peril came from its prosperity. . . .

Capital punishment for such a reason, and upon two such popular young men, was a *brave* act, and certainly a painful one. It was regarded as a thing of risk, and the members who remained awaited the result with some apprehension. . . .



ANDREW CARR KEMPER, M. D., MIAMI, '53.

In various ways good results soon began to appear. At the very next meeting after the storm, two grand men came into the ranks—James Carson, whose older brother was a Beta, and Samuel Hibben one of the best men in the university. Hibben was graduated in '53, a class of thirty-five, in which he and James Holmes, both Phis, took respectively first and second honors. . . . It is worthy of remark that the same meeting that agreed to a new trial for Childs and McNutt granted a petition for a new chapter in Miami University, so great had been the prosperity of the Society in the six months after the loss of the five men above referred to.†

* See page 41.

† This article appeared in *The Scroll*, November and December, 1885, and January, 1886. Also see "Ohio Alpha's First Trouble and What Came of It," by Robert Morrison, *The Scroll*, March, 1882; minutes of Ohio Alpha, *The Palladium*, March, 1898; letter from J. McM. Wilson to Robert Morrison, November 29, 1851, *The Scroll*, October, 1887; open letter from J. E. Brown, Editor of *The Scroll*, to the Editor of the $\Sigma \chi$ Quarterly, *The Scroll*, April, 1896; interview of W. B. Palmer with Robert Morrison, *The Scroll*, April, 1897; sketches of Benjamin Harrison, by W. B. Palmer, *The Scroll*, October, 1888, and April, 1901; memoir of Benjamin Harrison, by J. E. Brown, *The Scroll*, February, 1903.

Nearly half a century after his resignation, A. C. Kemper, M. D., was reinstated in $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, having resigned from $\Delta K E$. He was present at the installation of the Cincinnati chapter of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, July 2, 1898,* and again signed "the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ "—the copy brought from Miami. Robert Morrison telegraphed: "A hearty welcome to Doctor Kemper on his return to Phi Delta Theta." Both of these old Phis met again at the Semi-Centennial Convention at Columbus, 1898, where both made banquet speeches, and also met at the Semi-Centennial Celebration at Oxford, 1899, where Morrison made a speech and Kemper read the poem of the occasion.

The minutes of Ohio Alpha show that it took the following important action, February 27, 1852: "The jurisdiction of the Ohio Alpha over its graduated members being questioned, it was moved and carried, that, inasmuch as graduated members are considered as correspondent members in the Articles of Union, and are required to communicate with their colleges monthly, and as they have never received a dismissal from their colleges, and as they are united by a common Bond, that, upon the violation of that Bond, the Ohio Alpha *has* jurisdiction over its graduated members."

David Swing, '52, initiated November 7, 1849, was expelled for joining $A \Delta \Phi$. The matter was first considered March 12, 1856, but the Society unanimously decided to take no action, "pending further developments." The minutes for September 11, 1856, say: "The Sec. was instructed by a vote of the Society to write to Prof. Swing, asking whether or not he belongs to any secret society in the university other than the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$." Joel Tuttle made such an inquiry in a letter, September 12. Professor Swing, in his reply, September 15, said:

During my last year in college I lost much love for the Phi Society, on account of that "upper Order," which was organized at a Convention in Cincinnati—an Order constituted of alumni only. It was to meet only once in a long time, and offered no advantages of a social or literary character. The innovation itself, and the fierce debates that grew out of it, left me not as they found me—I grew cold in the cause.

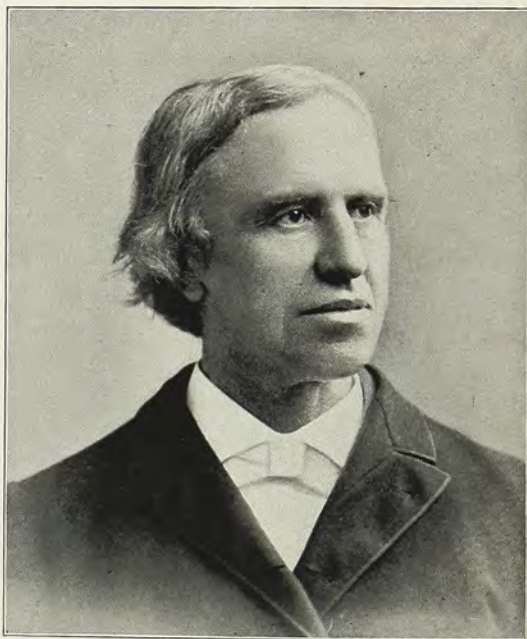
On returning to college as a teacher, I was asked to join another Society, and, on the ground that the teachers were all (save one or two) in that body, I went into it also, it being pleasant to meet with them on occasional literary business. I cannot, Mr. Tuttle, justify that act; I shall not attempt it further than what is above.

But your second question is not answered, *viz.*: "Are you a member of another society?" In reply I say *I am not*. I *was*, but *am not*. At the close of last term I determined to commence this year of labor by withdrawing from that second body. I do not feel it to be consistent with the faithful discharge of my duties as a teacher to hold a peculiar relation to any particular circle of students—such a peculiar relation as a secret society establishes and supports. My resignation is before that other secret Society. It is dated September 8 and is a total withdrawal.

* His son, J. B. Kemper, was a charter member of the Cincinnati chapter. The charter members had belonged to a local organization called $T N \Sigma$, in which Dr. Kemper had taken a deep interest, and which he had aided very materially in many ways.—See correspondence between him and W. B. Palmer, P. G. C., July 1, 1898, *The Palladium*, September, 1898.

For many years Dr. Kemper had been a prominent member of $\Delta K E$, having for years been President of the $\Delta K E$ club at Cincinnati, and, in 1887, poet at the general convention of $\Delta K E$.

The offense was not condoned. The $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society, September 18, "appointed a committee to investigate the case and prepare suitable resolutions;" and, October 2, unanimously adopted resolutions, which ordered the name of David Swing to be "stricken from the Bond," for having "violated the spirit of the Bond." H. U. Brown, P. G. C., had an interview with him, 1886. Professor Swing then filled an independent pulpit in Chicago, and he was one of the most noted preachers in the United States. He said:



PROFESSOR DAVID SWING, MIAMI, '52,
Founder of Central Church, Chicago.

See memoirs in *The Scroll*, October, 1894, and June, 1895.

In joining another order I had no idea of abandoning the old from dissatisfaction, nor of violating the spirit of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ laws. I did not intend to sever relations with $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. I hardly know what my duty in the matter is. You might restore my name upon the roll, and thus throw upon me the burden of resigning, and I would not do it. The $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ is my first Society, and, on that account, I feel more attached to it than to any that I have joined subsequently. I have read some of Robert Morrison's reminiscences of Ohio Alpha with great pleasure. The Fraternity and its history are still of much interest to me.*

* This interview appeared in *The Scroll*, November, 1886. Also see correspondence between Joel Tuttle and David Swing in issue for October, 1887. Also issues for March, 1876; November and December, 1881; April, 1890; supplement, December, 1891. Also Ohio Alpha minutes, *The Palladium*, May, 1898.

For many years many fraternities did not have definite written laws against their members joining other fraternities; or, if they had such laws, violation thereof was not always punished with expulsion. It was not uncommon for a man who attended two institutions to join a different fraternity at each.—See discussion of "double membership" in "American College Fraternities," "Fraternity Studies" ($B \Theta \Pi$), and "The History of the Phi Kappa Psi Fraternity." C. P. T. Moore, one of the two founders of $\Phi K \Psi$ at Jefferson, went to Union and there joined $\Delta \Phi$. Other instances

At the Convention of 1891, I. R. Hitt, Jr., of Chicago, President of Zeta Province, offered a resolution to restore Professor Swing to membership in $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. Seconded by the delegates from Zeta Province, by the delegate of Ohio Alpha and by the General Council, the resolution, on motion of Robert Morrison, was adopted.

Duncan McDonald, initiated October 2, 1856, was expelled, May 27, 1857, for violation of the Bond. There are no records of other members than those mentioned here being disciplined up to the time of the Society's dissolution at Miami, September, 1857.

THE SECOND CHAPTER—INDIANA ALPHA.

The second chapter of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was established at Indiana University, Bloomington, Ind., within a year from the time the Society was founded. This chapter, which received the name of Indiana Alpha, was first suggested by Robert Morrison. It was organized by R. G. Elliott and S. S. Elliott, who were brothers, and who lived in Indiana, only eight or nine miles from Oxford, Ohio, being neighbors of J. McM. Wilson.* The Elliotts were in the second preparatory class at Miami University, 1845-46, and in the first (highest) preparatory, 1846-47. They of course formed the acquaintance of the six founders of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, all of whom were in attendance at Miami, 1846-47, and afterward. S. S. Elliott was in the freshman class there during part of 1847-48. R. G. Elliott taught a country school in the summer and fall of 1847, but, studying privately, he kept up with his brother in his collegiate course. During the winter smallpox broke out in Oxford, and the President of Miami, Dr. E. D. MacMaster, himself immune, added to his unpopularity by refusing to close the university, and there was an exodus of students, many of them leaving not to return.

Every county in Indiana was entitled to two free scholarships in Indiana University. The Elliott brothers applied for and obtained the Union County scholarships. By assiduous study, they fitted themselves for the sophomore class half advanced at that institu-

of dual membership are: President Theodore Roosevelt, claimed by both $\Delta K \epsilon$ and $\Delta \Delta \Phi$; Andrew D. White, Ambassador to Germany, $\Sigma \Phi$ and $\Psi \Upsilon$; Stewart L. Woodford, Minister to Spain, $\Delta \Psi$ and $\Delta K \epsilon$; Benjamin B. Odell, Governor of New York, $B \Theta \Pi$ and $\Psi \Upsilon$; Lloyd Lowndes, Governor of Maryland, $\Delta T \Delta$ and $\Phi K \Psi$.

Wm. F. Vilas, '58, a charter member of Wisconsin Alpha of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, accepted an election to honorary membership in the Wisconsin chapter of $\Psi \Upsilon$, established 1896, of which chapter his son was a charter member. Afterward he explained that he was under the impression that such action would not effect his relations with $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and that he had no thought of severing such relations. He also referred to the fact that when he was an active member of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ its Constitution did not prohibit a member from joining another fraternity. The Convention of 1896 adopted a resolution exonerating Senator Vilas; but, without enacting an *ex post facto* law, adopted an amendment to the Constitution, providing that any member who shall unite with another fraternity shall be expelled. This was the first constitutional provision of the kind adopted by $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.

*The catalogues of Miami for 1845-46 and 1846-47 gave College Corner, Ohio, as the residence of the Elliotts. While Wilson was at Miami, the catalogues gave his residence as College Corner. This village is about six miles northwest of Oxford, and is partly in Ohio and partly in Indiana. Wilson lived about half a mile west of College Corner, and the Elliotts about two and half miles farther west. A postoffice, called Cottage Grove, Ind., somewhat nearer the Elliott homestead than College Corner, was established later.

tion, and they went to Bloomington and entered that class, May, 1848.* Both were graduated there with A. B., 1850.

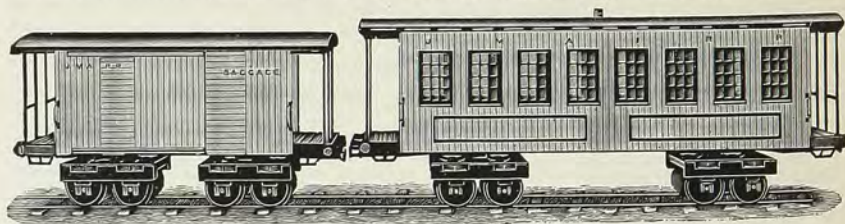
The minutes of Ohio Alpha show that at a called meeting, August 25, 1849:† "Morrison stated the object of the meeting to be to organize a college in Indiana. On motion, authority was granted to Wilson to organize a college of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in Indiana University, Bloomington." Acting under this commission, a facsimile of which appears on page 119, Wilson initiated the two Elliotts while they were at home on vacation. This he did probably by September 4, certainly by October 11. In a letter dated College Corner, Ohio, September 4, 1849, he wrote to Morrison:

In regard to the Bloomington matter, I have now full confidence in its success, of which I confess I had some misgivings when you first suggested it. I have made all the explanations I have been able to make to Elliott,‡ and he enters fully into the spirit of the thing, and with an evident disposition to make every exertion to carry it through. Nor do I think there is any danger that the character of those chosen by him will fall below the requirements. He thinks there are eight who may be good material, and who if approached in the right way can be got. . . .

By the way, there is a man there named Johnston (perhaps), first in the sophomore class, of popular manners, of a strong and well-stored mind, and of warm and energetic temperament, who goes to Crawfordsville this fall. Elliott is his special confidant. He proposes to place a chapter there through him. If so, it will be proper to establish the chapter at Bloomington first, and let authority be given from there. Elliott will go to Crawfordsville during the Christmas vacation. It may be necessary to make some explanations to him before he goes (under the usual pledge), to keep him out of the hands of the Betas, who came out there last fall. What do you suggest in the matter?

The minutes of Ohio Alpha for October 11, 1849, say: "Wilson reported that he had effected the object of his appointment, by the initiation of R. G. Elliott and S. S. Elliott into the Order, and was discharged. A petition praying for the power to establish the

* In a letter to Wilson, May 18, 1848, S. S. Elliott gave an account of their journey by foot, stage, steamboat and railroad (then a very new thing in the West) from their home to Bloomington. From Madison, Ind., to Columbus, Ind., they traveled over the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad, the first railroad they had ever seen. A lengthy extract from this letter appears in *The Scroll*, December, 1887, a short extract under "Correspondence During the Early Years."



FREIGHT CAR AND PASSENGER CAR, 1848.

Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad.

Reproduced from "The Industrial Evolution of the United States," by Carroll D. Wright, 1895.

R. G. Elliott having seen a proof of this cut, wrote to W. B. Palmer, November 1, 1903: "The illustration of the cars that carried us over the J. M. & I. Railroad is an exact reproduction."

† Commencement at Miami, 1849, was on August 9, and the fall session did not begin until October 1. This meeting, therefore, was held during vacation. The minutes of Ohio Alpha for August 25, 1849, are signed J. K. Boude, President pro tem., and S. R. Matthews, Secretary. Robert Morrison and J. McM. Wilson, who had just been graduated, were still at Oxford.

‡ Morrison wrote, 1888, that the Elliott above referred to was R. G. Elliott.

Miami University Oxford Ohio

Be it hereby known to all whom it may concern
that John C. Wilson is a member of the P D O Society
and that this the Alpha Association of said Society hereby
confers on said John C. Wilson the Power to establish a ~~club~~
let of said in the Indiana University-Bloomington La
to be called the Indiana Alpha of the P D O all to be
done in conforming with the Rules and Regulations
in Reference to forming new Chapters as found in our
Book of laws respecting this matter

J. H. Bonde

President Proter

Law R. Matthews Sec

COMMISSION FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF INDIANA ALPHA.
Granted by Ohio Alpha to John McM. Wilson, August 25, 1849.

We the undersigned brethren of the Order of the P.S. &
respectfully present to the ¹¹ C of the P.S. &

That there is m. om opinion in the University
of Indiana with which the majority of us are
connected an adequate opportunity for the eslab
lishment of a separate college ^{college} for the P.S. & that
there is a reasonable prospect that a sufficient
number of persons as are contemplated in
the Bond of the P.S. & may be obtained as well
an honorable organization and that it asked
scholarships there will further the objects
of the order &.

Therefore we respectfully petition
your honorable body to confer upon us
the power to organize and establish
a chapter of the P.A.G. to be known by the
name of the Indiana A of the P.A.G. together
with all the rights, privileges and
immunities belonging thereto and in
conformity with the rules and reg-
ulations in such cases made and provided
for

R. G. Elliott

S. S. Elliott

L. M. M. Wilson

THE FIRST APPLICATION FOR A CHARTER.

Presented to Ohio Alpha October 11, 1849, and immediately granted. Signed by Robert G. Elliott and Samuel S. Elliott, who founded Indiana Alpha; also by John McM. Wilson, whom the parent chapter had commissioned to establish a chapter at Indiana University, all three becoming charter members of the second chapter. See third footnote page 126.

Φ , Δ , Θ

The Ohio A of the Φ Δ Θ,

To all to whom

these presents may come greetings:

Know ye that the Ohio A in full meeting hath given and granted, and by these presents doth give and grant to Robert Gaston Elliott, Lemuel Steel Elliott and John M. Wilson this Charter, in testimony that they and their successors have been constituted

THE INDIANA OF THE P A Q.

and that the guardianship of the interests of the Order of the P A Q, with in the state of Indiana has been entrusted to them and that all and singular its rights, privileges and immunities have been conferred upon them in so far as they conform to the rules regulations and usages thereof; otherwise it shall be null and void.

On testimony whereof the officers of the Ohio A have hereunto affixed their signatures this eleventh day of October, 1849.

Andrew W Rogers, President.

Saml R. Hathaway, Secretary.

Allen A. Burnitt, Notary, Warden.

THE FIRST CHARTER.

Granted, October 11, 1849 by the parent chapter, Ohio Alpha, to establish the second chapter, Indiana Alpha, at Indiana University, Bloomington.
See second footnote, page 126.

Dear N. G. & S. Elliott,
Miami University, Oxford, O. Nov 8th 1889
Friends and Brethren:

Greeting: Whereas an application in due form, from the University with which you are connected, for a Charter of organization of the Albetta Theta ^{of my said place,} having been presented, it was voted that a Charter be accordingly given and we in behalf of the "College" here established to the great pleasure in complying with the request of this Society in sending you said Charter as well as a copy of our By-Laws, Constitution, and an outline of other matters of importance.

LETTER FROM ROBERT MORRISON TO ROBERT G. ELLIOTT AND SAMUEL S. ELLIOTT, FOUNDERS OF INDIANA ALPHA.

The entire letter is quoted on pages 126 and 127.

A Catalogue
Of the Attendant Members of the
Indiana Alpha
of the Psi-Delta Theta
Located at
Indiana University.

Names	Residence	Education
Nelore Wendell Cron	Winchester, Ind.	Junior Class.
Matthew Walker Washburn	Monroe Co. "	Sophomore Class.
Robert Gaston Elliott	Union Co. "	Senior Class.
Samuel Steele Elliott	" " "	Senior Class.
Joseph Miller	Chilton Dist. S. C.	Sophomore Class.
James Ottens	Monroe Co. Ind.	Senior Class.

R. L. Elliott Sec.

Indiana University

Dec. 25th 1849.

THE FIRST CHAPTER MEMBERSHIP REPORT.

List of members of Indiana Alpha forwarded to Ohio Alpha. See footnote, page 129.

Ind. Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was presented by R. G. and S. S. Elliott and J. M. Wilson, which was granted. J. M. Wilson, and S. R. Matthews were appointed a committee to prepare a charter." October 27, 1849: "The report on the charter was accepted; charter adopted and committee discharged." The charter was dated October 11. A facsimile of the application for charter appears on pages 120 and 121, and a facsimile of the charter, the first ever granted by $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, appears on pages 122 and 123.* Wilson's name was signed to the application, and he was made a charter member, although he had already been graduated at Miami, and he never was a student at Indiana.† This account of Indiana Alpha having been read in proof by R. G. Elliott, he wrote to W. B. Palmer, November 1, 1903:

I was initiated at my home, at the end of an evening walk, and at the close of a preparatory discourse such as Wilson above all whom I have ever known could give, at least to me, with a lasting personal impress. On my return from the walk, my brother was invited out, and he cheerfully and earnestly accepted the obligations. Why I, the younger, should have been given the primacy in this business of extending the Order, was left to conjecture. He was the more sedate and reflective, I the more assertive and adventurous. As for the date, I have no means of fixing it. It was, however, on the first visit of Wilson after our return home for vacation, beginning the middle of August, and we were told that our election had anticipated our return. To us the most attractive feature of the organization was the personality of its early membership—the six founders and those whom they selected for their associates.

The Elliotts having returned to Bloomington, the Articles of Union were sent to them, November 5, by Morrison, who, three days later, forwarded to them the Bond, Constitution and other documents, and wrote to them the following letter of encouragement and advice:

MIAMI UNIVERSITY, Oxford, O., Nov. 8th, 1849.

MESSRS. R. G. & S. S. ELLIOTT: Friends and Brethren, Greeting:

Whereas, an application in due form, from the university with which you are connected, for a charter of organization of the Phi Delta Theta in said place, having been presented, it was voted that a charter be accordingly given, and we, in behalf of the college here established, take great pleasure in complying with the request of this Society in sending you said charter, as well as a copy of our Bond, Constitution, and an outline of other matters of importance.‡

*The charter is a parchment 8 by 9½ inches, the writing thereon 7½ by 8¾. The ink is faded so that a good reproduction could not be made from the original by photographic process. The accompanying zinc-etching is from a very accurate tracing made, 1901, on tracing cloth by E. E. Ruby.

†The Articles of Union (*q. v.*, page 144) provided:

"Any member of any college may be clothed with special power by the college of which he is a member to select and initiate one or more persons into the Order, which number-elect, if less than three, may select and initiate the remaining number necessary to apply for a charter."

It will be noticed that, the establishment of a chapter having been authorized, the persons selected for the purpose were to be initiated, so that they would be members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ before applying for a charter. The Articles of Union further provided that a charter might be granted to "three members connected with any such institution" as was "of high and well established reputation." The form of application for charter prescribed in the Articles of Union began:

"We, the undersigned brethren of the Order of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, respectfully present to the Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, that there is, in our opinion, in _____ University (or College), with which we are connected," etc.

Instead of, "with which we are connected," the application signed by the two Elliotts and by Wilson read, "with which the majority of us are connected."—See page 120. Wilson, though never a student at Indiana University, was made a charter member of Indiana Alpha, so that a charter in regular form might be granted, and so that the organization of the chapter would be delayed as little as possible.

‡A facsimile of so much of this letter appears on page 124.

The objects in view you will find set forth in the Bond and motto; the means of attaining these ends to some extent you will find in the Constitution and by-laws; the privileges and advantages you will find mentioned in different places, as well as the duties. The general duties are composition, and genial, candid and friendly criticism. At our meetings, after all the essays are read and criticised, we have found much advantage in taking up some topic for conversation—some topic selected at the meeting previous—so as to allow study on the subject, and each stating his views, just as would be done in a well regulated intelligent family. Really good conversational powers are not a universal possession, yet none the less valuable on that account are they. Improvement of the mind and heart is our aim. Δ — expresses one and Θ — the other. If these two exist and grow, and if there be opportunity, Φ — will spontaneously spring up and flourish.

The Bond points out, we think plainly, who are to be admitted—only those whose heads and hearts, so far as we can judge, are both right—men of high moral character and intellectual endowments. One of the greatest enjoyments of life is intercourse with friends that are friends. We wish none but tried, genuine men to compose our number. Of course great discretion is necessary in the choice of them. Other societies somewhat like ours have had reference to talent, to the head, alone; ours includes both the head and the heart as alike essential. It is not the influence of the open outlaw, the depraved debauchee or the avowed infidel that is so injurious to society; it is the deep undercurrent of immorality and infidelity in literature, emanating from sources unsuspected and for that reason the more dangerous. We seek men of sufficient morals to give stability and weight of character in the right direction—men who, in their day and generation, will be useful to their country and their fellow-men. Such will be useful to themselves and all with whom they are associated; it will be a privilege to have them for special friends. May such ever be our choice and happy lot! And to this and all other worthy ends let us make every proper effort.

On the receipt of the documents sent some days ago, you will find yourselves authorized to elect one more to your number; then organize and elect one or two more; then go to work in good earnest to carry out the provisions of our Bond. Commence the regular business of the Society, adopt your by-laws, and then, if you can get two or more good men, do so, adding to your number slowly from time to time as you see proper.

It is our custom on New-year's or Christmas to have a Phi supper. We think the custom an agreeable one. We hope that just before that event we may hear of your successful organization, and of the names of several new and good brethren, wishes for whose prosperity will be in our hearts as we sit down to our annual feast, as well as I hope ever afterward. It would be next to impossible that we say now all that is desirable. We hope to hear often from you, both as individuals and as a college of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and any assistance in any way that we can render you, be not backward to ask.

Our number now consists of ten (two are not here now but will be, we hope, in a few days)—two resident graduates, two seniors, two juniors, three sophomores and one freshman—a noble fellow, else we had not elected him while in that class. Our general rule is not to go below the sophomore class; of course, circumstances may furnish a reasonable exception. Whenever we can profit by *any* class we will do so. Our names are John McM. Wilson, Robert Thompson Drake, John W. Lindley, Ardivan W. Rodgers, Allen A. Barnett, Andrew W. Rogers, Samuel R. Matthews, John Knox Boude, David Swing, and

Very respectfully yours,

ROBERT MORRISON,

Chairman of charter committee.

P. S.—I send you inclosed a badge of our Order. Keep it, as of course all things else, *sub rosa*, until the time may come "to come out." Who the pins are made for, the maker does not know; he only knows myself in relation to the matter, and gives none except to me or on my order. Of course as soon as you are in readiness, the proper steps will be taken to furnish you with the shields necessary. On receipt of this, you may remit to me eight dollars (the cost of the pin) and much oblige. The charter will be sent in a few days; we prefer not to send too large

a package at once. I hope you have already received the package sent you on November 5th. It was large enough to have a suspicious appearance. Do not have any of your letters with any Greek characters on the outside; direct to private names only.

Fraternally yours,

ROBERT MORRISON.

Replying to this letter, R. G. Elliott wrote:

BLOOMINGTON, INDIANA, December 3, 1849.

FRIEND MORRISON:

We have delayed writing so long that I fear you begin to think we have forgotten our friendship, Brotherhood and everything else. Our excuse is (making all due allowance for general laziness in answering letters—a constitutional weakness) that we were waiting until we could inform you of our organization. This, I am happy to let you know, was effected at 3 o'clock, Saturday, December 1. I beg leave to introduce to you Mr. Nelson K. Crowe, our friend and brother, whom we elected first. He is a fine sociable fellow, of good mind and character, a good Covenanter, and a native of Princeton—a member of the junior class. Though at first opposed to secret societies, after a good deal of conversation and argument, he began to yield the point, and at last he found himself in our noose. We presented to him the pledge, which he signed, and straightway we initiated him into the mysteries. No sooner was he made acquainted with the nature of the organization, than he became one of the most enthusiastic, whole-souled, "heart-and-handed" men. We have elected to membership Mr. Streat, a senior, and Mr. Woodburn, a sophomore; and, although we have not sounded them very deeply as yet, we feel certain of obtaining the first, and we have no fear as to the latter. We have in view at present some eight or ten, whom we are watching with a critic's eye, four or five of whom we hope to have around our New-year's turkey.

Mr. Johnston, whom we mentioned to friend Wilson as one suitable to establish a college at Wabash, passed through here on his way the day after I wrote to Wilson. He remained in town only about an hour, and as we had not received our papers, and he was busy with other matters, we could not even sound him, and of course not initiate him. But if weather and roads are favorable, I think of going to Crawfordsville about Christmas, and if you think it advisable we will take measures to establish a college there, if Mr. Johnston can be obtained. He is a studious, talented and upright fellow, and withal is a good Presbyterian. I think it will be worth some trouble to obtain him.

We are happy to acknowledge the receipt of (we think) all the papers sent us, *viz.*, the charter, the Bond, etc., and a letter of instruction; also the pin, which is indeed very beautiful. Inclosed we send you the value (eight dollars.)

There are a few points on which we need a little more instruction. We are not certain whether the Constitution you sent us is intended for the whole Order, or only as a model by which to form the Constitutions of the separate colleges. The preamble seems to indicate the former; but we supposed the latter was intended, and accordingly modeled ours after it. Also we find no article describing the badge. Such an article, I think, was either read or mentioned to me by Wilson.* But I must close, assuring you of the best wishes of your friend and brother,

R. G. ELLIOTT.

P. S.—Please give my kindest regards to all the brethren. Tell Wilson to write, also Boude, Matthews, Rogers, and Rodgers, one and all.

R. G. E.

The Constitution adopted by Indiana Alpha was "modeled" after that of Ohio Alpha.† The Articles of Union, intended for all chapters, provided: "During the month of December of each year, the Secretary of every college shall make up and send to

* The badge was not described in the Articles of Union nor in any Constitution previous to the one adopted 1871.

† With not enough difference to note except in the preamble, which was as follows: "We, the undersigned members of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, having been, together with those who may be associated with us, constituted the Indiana Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, by a charter from the Ohio Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, do adopt the following Constitution for this college."—Compare with preamble of Constitution of Ohio Alpha, page 147.

its Alpha a list of its members, after the following form." R. G. Elliott, Secretary of Indiana Alpha, sent such a report to Ohio Alpha, dated Christmas day, 1849, showing a membership of six.* A. A. Barnett, at Miami University, wrote to Robert Morrison in Tennessee, January 5, 1850: "By a late letter from Bloomington, we have learned that a college has been organized, consisting of six members, all first-rate fellows. They had their New-year's festival." The minutes of Ohio Alpha for April 9, 1850, say: "Mr. Crowe being present from the Indiana Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, was called upon to favor the Society with an account of their present condition and their prospects for the future; after which the Society tendered their love and respects, through Mr. Crowe, to his Society—the Indiana Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$." As mentioned in a letter from Wilson to Morrison, April 12, Crowe, when he visited Miami, said that Indiana Alpha still numbered six, with "fair prospects for some more, but not a large organization yet." Crowe also said that they expected to establish chapters at Wabash and Hanover soon, and they thought that "keeping concealed until they get these things done" was good policy. The minutes of Ohio Alpha for May 27, 1851, say: "Brother Elliott of Bloomington was present; spoke of the prospects of the order out West." This was S. S. Elliott.

John W. Foster.
Secy of Ind Alpha.

SIGNATURE OF JOHN W. FOSTER AS SECRETARY OF INDIANA ALPHA.

From a letter to the Secretary of Kentucky Alpha, March 13, 1855.

Indiana Alpha did not publicly announce itself until the spring of 1854. Indiana University had no law against secret societies, but until then the members considered that the chapter could be more successfully conducted if *sub rosa*. W. G. Jenckes, who attended Indiana University, 1853-56, where he joined $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and then went to the University of Wisconsin, where he organized Wisconsin Alpha, wrote for *The Scroll*, April, 1894:

Early in the spring of 1854, the members having provided themselves with the regulation badges, created something of a sensation by their simultaneous appearance wearing the decoration, at the usual Sunday afternoon lecture delivered by the President in the college chapel. I myself was present, and as much surprised as any of the others who did not know what the badges meant. But during the week following a friend notified me that I had been elected a member of the Order. If the faculty had any objections to the introduction of secret fraternities into the university, they were not made manifest; and the character of the students who participated in this first public announcement of their connection with the Order, was of such high standing as to forestall all anxiety as to the character of the Fraternity.

* A facsimile of the report appears on page 125.

This, the first membership report made by any chapter of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, gives names unabbreviated. The original measures 5 7/8 inches from the top to the bottom of the writing.

All minutes of Indiana Alpha previous to May 25, 1857, have been lost. However, an interesting account of the early customs of the chapter is found in a series of papers, "Reminiscences of an Old Indiana Alpha Boy," by D. D. Banta, who entered Indiana University in the fall of 1853, and was initiated in the fall of 1854. He was graduated, 1855, but maintained a connection with the university until the spring of 1857. From these "Reminiscences" the following extracts are taken:

Early in the fall session of 1854, J. W. Foster and W. C. L. Taylor came to my boarding house and invited me to take a walk with them, which I did; and while out a written pledge of secrecy was presented and duly signed; and shortly afterward I was made a Phi. I have heard a good deal of late years about "spiking"—a bit of slang that was unknown to the Phi vocabulary a quarter of a century ago. I do not know that I understand the meaning of the word; I do not know, in other words, whether I was "spiked" or not, or whether we ever "spiked" any man. All we did, when we had made up our minds to take a new man into our Brotherhood, was to get his consent and then initiate him. There was no competition among fraternities, and we never took a man in hastily, for fear he would be gobbled up by some other order; and so far as I know we never regretted having taken one into the mystic circle.

The spirit of the ancient $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ at Indiana University was, I think, much more secretive than it is now. Several causes contributed to bring that about, chief among which may be mentioned the following: the Greek society was a novelty to the students of the university of that day, and it took a good many years for them to get used to it. A Greek was looked upon as traveling outside the common path, and the character of the membership was such as to command respect. No student was ever known who had refused to become one when opportunity offered. In fact, it happened more than once that an outsider gave unmistakable evidence of a desire to become identified with our Order. But how could an outsider be made a Greek? When, where and to whom should he go? No barbarian could tell, and fraternity men would not. In truth, the latter class enjoyed the unsatisfied curiosity and did much to foster it. They cultivated the mystery of silence as to all fraternity matters, and were careful to say or do nothing that would tend in the least to give a clue to any of their supposed mysteries.

Again: in those days the Phi hall did not exist in imagination even; and so initiations, as well as all meetings of the Order, took place in the private rooms of the members, or, if the weather were suitable, in the woods. In whose room I was initiated (it was not in the woods) I have forgotten. I learned that a short time before I was made a member, Seward's foundry had been a favorite place of meeting; but when the "Know-nothing order" was started, it took possession of the foundry, and thereafter the Phis met in the rooms of one another, or in the woods. No student could close his door against his friends (and his friends were by no means confined to the Brotherhood) without unfavorable comment. Whatever may have been the habit elsewhere, at Bloomington the latch-string was always out. A time and place were fixed upon for a meeting of the chapter beforehand, but it always remained to be seen whether there was a meeting held at that time and place.

As the hour approached for the meeting, one by one the members dropped in, if the place were a student's room, and, if the coast were clear, the exercises began. If a barbarian visitor happened to be on hand, a member most likely maneuvered to get him off on a walk or other enterprise, or one by one the members returned to their respective rooms to await a more favorable occasion. To avoid the interruption of the exercises, it was necessary that the barbarians should have no hint whatever of the time or place of meeting, and I do not know that a hint was ever given. Still, there were sharp-eyed, curiously-inclined, good-natured students who occasionally took great pleasure in accidentally happening in to see us at inopportune moments. Once, while in the very midst of an initiation, a barbarian came in upon us, with a hop-skip-and-jump, and of course fraternity business immediately ceased. But our neophyte had gone far enough to enter into the spirit of the

thing, and he played the part of an indifferent man as well as the best of us. If the intruder thought to learn something he did not. But he was overwhelmed with attentions, and left no wiser than when he came.

There was room at Indiana University for a second fraternity, and, in 1855, B Θ Π was established, or rather re-established, there. To some extent Φ Δ Θ and B Θ Π rivals, but if during that year or the two following years there was any were trailing of the banner of either, in an unseemly effort to catch any man, I never knew it. So far as the Phis were concerned, there was not one that passed the ordeal of an election who was not initiated. And when a member was taken in, it was considered for life. "Once a Phi, always a Phi," was our motto, provided a necessity for expulsion never arose. "Lifting" men from one order to another was unknown in those primitive days; it is a slang word that the college generation to which I belonged never used. No man who had been a Beta could have become a member of the old Indiana Alpha, were the fact known to its members, and I doubt whether any man who had been made a Greek other than a Phi at any institution could have joined us.

After the organization of B Θ Π had been perfected, and it was known who its members were, a number of disappointed barbarians combined in an effort to ridicule the fraternities out of existence. To that end they entered into a combination and held meetings and procured tin shields, each as large or larger than a silver dollar, which they wore in imitation of the Greek badges. But there were too many who hoped to become members of one or the other brotherhood, and who were ready to join in the laugh at the numerous quips and jests made at the expense of the wearers of the tin shields; so in a short time these were cast aside, and the combination melted into thin air.*

So far as the Phis were concerned, the best of feeling was ever maintained between the greater number of barbarians and the Order, as long as I retained an active connection with it. In those days the two literary societies—the Athenian and Philomathian—filled a much larger space in the student's life than is the case now. They not only afforded desirable arenas for debate and the practice of parliamentary law, but to be put forward as a representative on a sessional exhibition, or as a "spring speaker," or, highest of all, "anniversarian," was an honor to be proud of; and as these honors came from the popular vote, the Phis were ever careful to cultivate the barb. vote; and it was seldom indeed that it failed us.

I have heard it said that in the infancy of the Order at Miami University a decidedly devotional spirit was prevalent. I cannot say that such was the case with reference to Indiana Alpha during the time I was actively connected with it. But I can say this much: we looked to the moral character of a candidate as much as to the intellectual; and as a Fraternity we were ever anxious, nay careful, to see to it that our membership put the best foot foremost, both morally and intellectually, on all occasions.†

B Θ Π established a chapter at Indiana University, August, 1845, but it was suspended from 1847 to June, 1855.‡ As Σ X did not enter until 1858, Φ Δ Θ, for the first six years of its existence at Indiana University, was undisturbed by rivals.

THE THIRD CHAPTER—KENTUCKY ALPHA.

The first initiate in Φ Δ Θ was Morton George Williams. The date of his initiation by Ohio Alpha was January 1, 1849, six days after the Fraternity was founded. February 22, he was elected

* The fact of the barbarians wearing tin shields to annoy the Greeks is mentioned in a letter from Indiana Alpha in the first issue of *The Scroll*, January, 1875.

† Judge Banta's "Reminiscences" appeared in *"The Scroll"*, February, March, April and May, 1882, the above extracts in the last three issues. Another extract is quoted on page 156.

‡ Tables of membership compiled by W. R. Baird and published in the *Beta Theta Pi*, March, 1884, show that B Θ Π initiated no members at Indiana University from 1847 to 1855. His "Fraternity Studies," 1894, shows that the Pi (Indiana) chapter of B Θ Π was revived June, 1855. The catalogue of B Θ Π, 1899, shows only one member in the class of 1848 at Indiana, none in classes 1850 to 1854 inclusive, only one in 1855.

Secretary of the Society. April 12, on account of his "permanent absence," another member was elected Secretary. His connection with the parent chapter was brief, but he became imbued with the principles of the Bond, and he carried the torch of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ to another State, where he lighted the altar fires of another chapter. Before leaving Miami, he had thought of entering Wabash College, but he afterward decided to go to Centre College, Danville, Ky. In a letter, dated Louisville, Ky., May 1, 1849, he wrote to J. McM. Wilson, at Miami, of having reached this decision, and he declared:

I feel already the loss of the Society of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. I have imagined the pleasure of your meetings since I left, and have wished to be with you. But being absent from you, I shall still coöperate with you, and shall endeavor to shape my course in life according to the noble principles of our model Bond. I shall ever remember with the warmest friendship the six names signed to it, and shall take pleasure in adding to my list of friends any whom you may select from the students expected there next fall. I know they will be worthy or they cannot be members.

The minutes of Ohio Alpha, for July 26, 1849, say: "By a vote of the Society, M. G. Williams was clothed with power to establish a chapter in Centre College." At a called meeting, August, 1849: "A paper notifying Mr. M. G. Williams officially of the power conferred on him to found a college in Centre College," was ordered to be furnished to him. The day of the month is not given, but the minutes of this meeting precede the minutes of the meeting of August 25, 1849, which was called to decide about entering Indiana University. So it appears that steps were taken to establish a chapter at Centre College before similar action with regard to Indiana University. But Indiana Alpha was chartered in the autumn of 1849, and Kentucky Alpha not until the spring of 1850.

Williams entered Centre College in the fall of 1849, and cautiously went to work for $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. He first initiated Hugh MacHatton. He wrote to Robert Morrison, in Tennessee, March 11, 1850: "I have not made much progress, as I told you I expected I would not for some time; but I have done something. MacHatton is now a whole-souled $\Phi \Delta \Theta$; he was initiated about two months ago. We have conferred frequently, and consider it injudicious to attempt anything at present." Shortly afterward he wrote the following letter to J. McM. Wilson at Oxford, Ohio:

DANVILLE, KY., April 2, 1850.

MY DEAR OLD FRIEND:—I have some good, *glorious*, and no doubt you will think from the character of my former letters, very unexpected news. I am ready to apply for a charter to organize a college of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. What do you think of that? I first got MacHatton and waited some time for another. At last I have him. He is a splendid fellow; he is a fellow with a head on him, and with a good honest Irish heart in him. He stands first in our literary society, the Chamberlain. He is a fellow of the right spirit and a whole-souled Phi. Wherever he goes our principles will be loyally upheld. His name is William George. There is one or two more whom we intend to "victimize" if possible.

I have something rich to tell you about the Betas. In the first place, I must let you know that we have to speak in chapel once a session. The seniors and the juniors have to write original speeches; the sophomores and freshmen are not required to write, but all our class wrote original speeches, and I made one that

seemed to please them, although nothing extra. A few days afterward, Mr. R. V. Moore waited on me to inform me of my election by the Betas. To begin with, he asked me whether I was a member of any secret association. For the purpose of pumping him, I asked him what he meant—whether he referred to the Alphas and Betas. "Yes," he said. I told him I was not connected with either of them. Then he told me a good deal about them. He said the reason he asked me whether I was a member of any secret association was that it was against their rules for a person to be connected with the Betas who was connected with any similar association, and that there were several such associations at Oxford, and he did not know but that I was a member of one of them. I asked him what ones there were at Oxford besides the Alphas and the Betas. "O," said he, "there was one started there last summer by Morrison, Drake and some others; but it was after you had left (?). It has all blown up now." I pretended great indifference, and asked him for time to think about it. In a few days I saw him and told him plainly that I was a member of another Society, carefully concealing its name; so he is entirely in the dark. He expressed deep and repeated regrets that such was the case. I returned my thanks to the Betas through him with this message, "Not that I love the Betas less, but that I love another Society more." They are all in a fever; it does me good to see them.

By virtue of the authority delegated to me by the Society, I have the honor to announce that, Whereas, Hugh MacHatton, of Xenia, Ohio, and William George, of Carlisle, Ky., having been duly elected, having heard our Bond and Constitution read, and having accepted the provisions of the same, be it known to all $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ s, that the above-mentioned gentlemen are now recognized as full and worthy members of this Society, and are hereby recommended to the friendship and confidence of all our brethren.

Given, by authority, this 2nd day of April, in the year of our Lord, 1850.

MORT. G. WILLIAMS.

The above is a form that Morrison sent me.* Mr. George is not now attending college; he left last Friday. He expects to become a member again after a while. Does this make any difference? The form of application for charter says "with which (institution) we are connected." Please send everything, with full instructions and definite information as to our relations to the parent society. Please write soon. Give my best to all the "elect."

MORT. G. WILLIAMS.

The chapter of $B \Theta \Pi$ at Miami was broken up by the suspensions and dismissals which resulted from "the great snow rebellion," January, 1848, and several of the Miami Betas—E. H. Munger, R. V. Moore and James Warnock—went to Centre College and founded a chapter there, May 27, 1848.† Williams' account of his interview with Moore furnished great amusement to the members of Ohio Alpha.

The minutes of Ohio Alpha for April 9, 1850, say: "Application having been made by Williams, MacHatton and George for a charter to establish the Kentucky Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society, 'twas granted, by motion, and Messrs. Denny, Rodgers and Swing were appointed to prepare it." The charter, drafted by Denny, was sent off April 13. Williams wrote from Centre to J. McM. Wilson, May 6, 1850: "We received all the documents but have not yet organized. We think it best to wait awhile. I have another fellow

* The Constitution of the Order of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ (see "The Higher Order of Alumni") provided for conferring diplomas of membership on members of the Order, but none were actually issued.

This form of announcement of membership is somewhat similar to the membership cards issued 1878 (see "Annals 1876-1878"), and to the certificate of membership adopted 1898 (see "The Semi-Centennial National Convention"), modified 1900 (see "The National Convention of 1900"), and issued 1901 (see "Annals, 1900-1902").

† See "Fraternity Studies," 1894, by W. R. Baird, $B \Theta \Pi$. D. L. McDill, whose name also appears in the $B \Theta \Pi$ catalogue, was dismissed from Miami and went to Centre, but it seems did not help to organize the Centre chapter. See letters written by Munger, Warnock and McDill, at Centre, February and March, 1849, to J. McM. Wilson, at Miami, *The Scroll*, February, 1900.

pretty nearly 'victimized.'" He wrote from LaPorte, Ind., to Robert Morrison, July 26, 1850:

I left Danville for home, sweet home, about the first of June, after passing the session quite pleasantly. By a tiresome journey, I reached home after an absence of about three years. How changed alas! the home of my youth. Phi-ism made little progress at Danville last session. We now number four—Messrs. George, McClure, MacHatton and myself. What we can do next session "remains to be seen." I expect to return; I don't know whether the others will or not. There was no more material there last session; perhaps there will be next. I shall have to support the dignity of a junior next session.

From this letter we learn that Nathaniel McClure was the first initiate in Kentucky Alpha after the granting of its charter. Only Williams, George and MacHatton returned to college in the fall of 1850; and in December, Williams fell ill; and, after about three months, he was carried from Danville to Louisville, where he died of consumption, September 11, 1851. His was the first death among members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. He was referred to in a letter from J. McM. Wilson to Robert Morrison, November 27, 1852, as "the first chosen, the first taken, and the best beloved."*

Nearly two years after the charter of Kentucky Alpha was granted, the chapter had only one attendant member. The minutes of Ohio Alpha for February 27, 1852, say: "A letter was read from Mr. William George, stating the condition of the Kentucky Alpha, and asking whether one member had the power to elect and initiate. The Secretary was instructed to inform Mr. George that, inasmuch as the Kentucky Alpha had been duly organized, and that inasmuch as its charter had never been rescinded, that he constituted the Kentucky Alpha, and could exercise all the rights, privileges and functions of any other college." George wrote to Robert Morrison, April 5, 1852:

Soon after Williams became ill, MacHatton left here and entered college at Hanover, so I was the only one of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ left. Not having been a member long enough to understand all my duty, I did not know how to proceed. I doubted whether I alone had the power to initiate others; so I remained inactive, because I did not know to whom I should write for information. However, about six weeks ago, I received a letter from the Secretary of the Ohio Alpha, saying that no reports had been received from here. I immediately wrote him the circumstances of the case, and requested information in regard to my power to initiate, etc. He very promptly sent all necessary information. So I went to work, and I am now happy to inform you that we have enough to organize—two others besides myself, who will proceed to business immediately. We will initiate one other to-morrow night. I think our prospects are flattering.

The two members referred to were O. F. Rogers, '52, and J. W. Lewis, '53, and the student to be initiated the next night was C. H. Lewis, '53. The minutes for the meeting on April 6 are printed on the next page. In the original the word "first" is

* Robert Morrison wrote to J. McM. Wilson, October 22, 1851: "My heart was made sad by the news of the death of our very dear and gifted brother, Morton George Williams. The grave numbers few such victims, young or old, but how delightful that he died in the glorious hope of a blissful immortality! Oh! My brother!" R. T. Drake wrote to J. McM. Wilson, November 8, 1851: "You have doubtless heard before this of the death of our mutual friend and brother, M. G. Williams. A lady of Louisville told me that his was the triumphant death of a Christian. How mysterious that the brightest and most promising are cut down so soon, whilst duller spirits and more plodding intellects are often left upon the stage."

crossed out, whether by the hand that wrote it or another hand is not known; however, this meeting was no doubt the first regular or formal meeting of Kentucky Alpha.

The $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society held its first meeting in Lewis' room, April 6, 1852. C. H. Lewis having been elected a member, was initiated. Several persons were proposed to be considered upon as becoming members of our body. The election of officers for the ensuing term came off and resulted as follows: President, C. H. Lewis; Warden, William George; Secretary, Joe W. Lewis. Messrs. George and C. H. Lewis were appointed members of the first class of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and Messrs. Rogers and Joe W. Lewis of the second. The first class was requested to perform duty at the next meeting. "Marriage" was selected as a subject to converse on the next meeting. After a free expression of opinion upon certain points of the Constitution and the future well-being of the Society, it adjourned to meet at the same place.

JOE. W. LEWIS, Secretary.

C. H. LEWIS, President.

May 4, 1852, Salvador deSoto was initiated; May 13, J. B. Hopkins. deSoto was a graduate of Centre, class of '50, and then Principal of the preparatory department. Only George, Hopkins and J. W. Lewis returned to college in the autumn, but they added four members during 1852-53. The chapter remained *sub rosa* until 1854. L. H. Ralston, at Centre, wrote to Thomas Williams, Jr., at Miami, December 1, 1853:

We have had four initiations this session, and have now some four or five persons under consideration. We design increasing our strength to such a degree during the present session that we can, with credit to ourselves, publicly acknowledge the fact of our existence (which we have endeavored to keep secret heretofore), procure pins, and perhaps have a speech at the next commencement. It is a matter of regret to us that you directed your letter as you did, as it was taken out and read through mistake (?) by the secretary of a similar society, which, by the way, is a formidable rival. You will hereafter direct to the undersigned.

Badges, ordered March, 1854, were first publicly worn at commencement that year. The minutes for January 17, 1854, say: "Mr. George moved that a committee of three be appointed to draft a code of by-laws; carried, and Messrs. George, Wilson and Hopkins were appointed." January 31, 1854: "The committee appointed to draft a code of by-laws for the society reported verbally nothing done. Upon motion of Mr. Ralston, a committee was then appointed to form a new Constitution and by-laws; Ralston, Hopkins and Ogden constituted the committee." February 16, 1854: "The committee appointed to frame a new Constitution and by-laws reported that they had performed the duty assigned to them; report received. The chairman of the committee then read the Constitution, article by article, and with but little comment it was adopted. The by-laws were adopted with some slight variations." June 19, 1855, Ralston read a resolution "regulating the number of members that shall be admitted to this chapter." July 10, 1855: "A resolution amending the Constitution, which had been presented by Ralston at a previous meeting, was read and adopted, and ordered to be placed in the constitution book." July 24, 1855, the Constitution was again amended.

A meeting in December, 1853, "was opened with prayer;" thereafter prayer at the openings of meetings was customary. For a

while meetings were held in the rooms of members; some meetings in 1853 and 1854 were held in the rooms of the preparatory department. May 26, 1854, the "Society adjourned to meet in the woods." The minutes of the next meeting begin thus: "Ford's woods, near Danville, June 10, 1854. The society met according to previous arrangement in the woods. Prayer omitted." Four essays were read, some miscellaneous business transacted; and, "after a protracted and pleasant meeting, the society adjourned, to meet in two weeks at the hall." During 1854 meetings were held in Professor deSoto's school room and in the Danville Female School room.

Small assessments were made upon the members. January 3, 1854: "A tax of ten cents was laid on each member for defraying the necessary expenses of the society." February 16, 1854, an additional tax of the same amount was levied, and November 14, 1854, twenty-five cents. There is no record of an initiation fee being charged. In the Secretary's reports of receipts, disbursements and the condition of the treasury the most frequently recurring item of expense is for candles.

The minutes for May 26, 1854, say: "An interesting letter was read by Mr. Ralston from a member of the Bloomington, Indiana, chapter. On motion Mr. Ralston was appointed to correspond with the different chapters of the Order throughout the Union who might desire it." September 7, 1854, George Miller, of Indiana Alpha, was affiliated, the minutes saying: "He was duly recognized as a Phi and received a brother's welcome." At the same meeting: "On motion of Wilson, the Secretary was instructed to correspond with the Ohio Alpha in regard to the propriety of adopting some sign of recognition known only to the members of our Order." July 26, 1856: "The President appointed, on Montgomery's suggestion, W. L. Dulaney to wait on every delinquent member and urge his attendance on next meeting, under penalty of one dollar." January 6, 1857: "In a somewhat general discussion, the extent to which our Bond binds us in our literary societies came up, whereupon Messrs. Upthegrove, Dobbs, Mitchell, Stevenson, Vance, Ewing and Dulaney expressed the opinion that our votes and actions in such societies are untrammelled by any provision of the Bond." At the same meeting "The extension of our Order" was one of the "questions proposed for the next conference." February 17, 1857: "On motion of Mr. Crow, all the members were appointed a committee of the whole, to try and draw out something from Mr. Alexander in regard to some of the secrets which he seems to have got hold of." What was learned from the gentleman is not recorded.

During the winter of 1856-57 meetings of the chapter were held usually in the room of William George, '55, who was attending Danville Theological Seminary. The minutes for April 14, 1857, headed " $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Hall (*alias* George's room)" say: "Mr. Sumrall proposed that we pay Mr. George for the fuel, etc., used during the winter."

June 9, 1857: "Moved by Mr. Sumrall that a tax of fifty cents be levied upon each member for the purpose of paying for wood got of Mr. George; carried." January 12, 1858: "Mr. Bullitt, Sr., moved that a member be appointed to inspect the antiquated relics of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, together with two assistants. Messrs. Bullitt, Sr., Dobbs and Guerrant were appointed." There is no record of a report from the committee.

For many years $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ and $B \Theta \Pi$ held an undisputed field at Centre. $\Phi \Gamma \Delta$ established a chapter there, 1856, but it died within a year. $\Lambda K \Phi$, established there 1859, died a year or two later. A chapter of $\Phi K \Sigma$, established there 1860, died two years later. $B \Theta \Pi$ was inactive from 1862 to 1871. ΣX entered, 1876, and Southern K A, 1883.

Kentucky Delta having been established at Central University, Richmond, Ky., 1885, and that institution having been consolidated with Centre College, 1901, under the name of Central University, located at Danville, Kentucky Alpha and Kentucky Delta were combined under the name of Kentucky Alpha-Delta, 1901.

THE FOURTH CHAPTER—INDIANA BETA.

When J. McM. Wilson, under authority of Ohio Alpha, opened negotiations with R. G. Elliott about the establishment of a chapter at Indiana University, the latter informed him of an opportunity of establishing a chapter at Wabash College, Crawfordsville, Ind. R. G. Elliott and S. S. Elliott entered Indiana University, May, 1848, and there met E. C. Johnston, who had attended the institution three years. Johnston, who lived in Lawrence County, was not in college during 1848-49, but in the fall of 1849 he entered the sophomore class at Wabash College, where the college year began September 20. From a letter written by Wilson to Robert Morrison September 4, 1849, and a letter written by R. G. Elliott to Morrison, December 3, 1849,* we learn that Elliott was Johnston's "special confidant," and considered him a suitable man to establish a chapter at Wabash; that Johnston passed through Bloomington en route to Crawfordsville, and that Elliott expected to visit Crawfordsville during the Christmas vacation, to interest him in the project.

Elliott did not go until April, when Indiana University was in vacation. He made the trip from Bloomington to Crawfordsville on horseback. Johnston signed a pledge of secrecy† April 28,

* These two letters are printed on pages 118 and 128.

† The Articles of Union prescribed a form of pledge which should be presented to members-elect for their signatures. The archives of Ohio Alpha and Indiana Alpha contain many such pledges signed by members before the civil war. The oldest (which are still extant) were signed by the first initiate, M. G. Williams, and the next initiates, A. A. Barnett and J. K. Boude. The pledge of Williams is dated "Miami University, New-year's day, 1849," the day of his initiation; the pledges of Barnett and Boude are dated April 25, 1849, the day of their initiation.

The pledge signed by E. C. Johnston, a facsimile of which appears on page 139, is in the prescribed form.

When the Constitution of 1878 was adopted this form of preliminary pledge of secrecy was omitted.

1850, and Elliott initiated him the same day. This account of Indiana Beta having been read in proof by Elliott, he wrote to W. B. Palmer, November 1, 1903: "Wabash College also was in vacation when I arrived, but Mr. Johnston was there bringing up his studies. At first hesitating, he yielded to earnest argument and persuasion, and, when fully impressed, entered with eagerness into the spirit of the movement."

Andrew W. Rogers wrote to Morrison May 15, 1850: "Elliott writes that he has got a college under way at Crawfordsville. He went out there himself this spring and nabbed one good fellow who is to plant the remaining seeds. The faculty there have passed a law that no secret society whose constitution they have not read, shall be established there. The plan is to form a society and show them the Constitution, not the Bond, I presume."

Johnston induced G. H. White to join with him in an application for charter. Both were of the class of '52. Indiana Alpha, November 16, 1850, granted them a charter to establish Indiana Beta at Wabash. Indiana Alpha also hoped to establish a chapter at Hanover, and desired parchments for charters, as shown by a letter quoted below, which N. K. Crowe, at Bloomington, wrote to J. McM. Wilson, at Oxford, November 20, 1850:

There are now but three of us in attendance at college, but two besides myself, viz.: M. M. C. Hobbs and Josiah Miller, the rest having graduated, except M. W. Woodburn who is teaching. Mr. E. C. Johnston has just passed through on his way to Wabash. He stayed several days, and the brethren, being called together, took counsel. As for the difficulty with regard to the law which exists there against

Proofs of the articles on Indiana Alpha and Indiana Beta and of other foregoing pages which refer to him being read by R. G. Elliott, he wrote to W. B. Palmer, November 22, 1903, giving the following information:

He said that the application for charter, to establish Indiana Alpha, a facsimile of which appears on pages 120 and 121, was in his handwriting, except the interlineations, which undoubtedly were made by J. McM. Wilson. He noted that his brother Samuel omitted the final "t" in his name, as appears in his signature to this application, though such omission was not permanent.

He said that the membership report of Indiana Alpha, December 25, 1849, a facsimile of which appears on page 125, was also written by him, his penmanship having changed under the instructions of a writing master.

He said that, before setting out from Bloomington for Crawfordsville, he had written the pledge which E. C. Johnston signed.

He said the minutes of Indiana Alpha were recorded by him in "a red morocco-bound, gilt-edged book," with leaves about 5 by 8 inches.

Referring to the statements on page 58 about him and his brother being in Tennessee, he said that he was Principal of Stone's River Academy from December, 1852, to July, 1854, having obtained the position through the recommendations of J. McM. Wilson and J. W. Lindley. The location was on Stone River, and on the Lebanon Turnpike, five miles north of Murfreesboro. In 1853 his brother became his assistant there. S. S. Elliott did not teach at Knoxville or anywhere else in Tennessee except in this school. His health failing, he returned to his home in the spring of 1854. He (S. S. Elliott) was instrumental in establishing Morning Sun Academy near Oxford, Ohio, and he was Principal of this academy until prostrated by disease, 1857. J. McM. Wilson was his assistant there, 1856-57, and was Principal of the academy, 1857-60. See biographical sketch of Wilson, page 74. On the same page is mentioned the plan of R. G. Elliott, Josiah Miller and J. McM. Wilson to publish a Free-soil paper in Kansas, but Wilson did not go there. Referring to this statement, R. G. Elliott wrote to Palmer:

"From Tennessee I came by way of my old home to Kansas, having made arrangements with my college-mate and brother in the Bond, Josiah Miller, to establish a newspaper in the new territory, in advocacy of a free state. We brought the first printing press to Lawrence, and printed the first issue of a paper in the town—the *Kansas Free State*—though two other publishers issued papers the same week. My press was destroyed in the border warfare, May 21, 1856, the most historic day in the annals of Kansas. I revived it in 1857 at Delaware, on the Missouri River, then a rival for the shipping trade of Leavenworth, and in the tragic days noted for its intense hostility to the free state cause. In the triumph of the free state party, being elected a member of the legislature, I sold the paper and returned to Lawrence."

Many letters about the experiences of R. G. Elliott in the border warfare, written by him to J. McM. Wilson, are preserved in the fraternity library.

I promise on the honor of a gentleman
never to reveal to any person, under any
circumstances whatever, anything that J. E. Elliott
may inform me regarding a matter that he
makes concealed - provided that nothing herein
be construed as as to interfere with my duty
to my neighbor or to my God

Attest - J. E. Elliott
April 28th 1858

Witness my hand -
Edward C. Johnston

secret societies, after consulting, we have concluded that it hardly deserves notice. He says a great many of the students belong to the Sons of Temperance, and probably some to other secret societies; and we have concluded that if they can afford to tolerate them, they can tolerate us, also. From his statement they have plenty of the right material there. There are still only two of them, but I think they will soon elect another and that we will have a good college there ere long. And by the by, while I think of it, if you have any sheepskins to spare please send us one or two. Hanover presents an interesting field that is, I suppose, still unoccupied. I would be glad to hear of some one "laboring" there.

A report from Wabash, April, 1852, shows that Indiana Beta still had only two members—Johnston and White. J. A. Anderson, at Miami, in sending to Joseph MacHatton, at Wittenberg, a report of all chapters, wrote, April 6, 1852: "It is against the laws of Wabash College to organize secret societies; we get reports from there when we can." The report of Indiana Alpha, April, 1852, shows but three attendant members—Josiah Miller, '52; M. W. Woodburn, '52, and M. M. C. Hobbs, '53. However, Hobbs left Indiana University, and entered the junior class at Wabash, at the beginning of the spring term of the latter college, April 5, 1852. Except M. G. Williams, of Ohio Alpha, who established Kentucky Alpha, Hobbs was the first member of any chapter of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ to affiliate with another chapter. A letter, quoted below, written by Hobbs, at Wabash, to J. A. Anderson, at Miami, June 14, 1852, shows the difficulties with which Indiana Beta contended.

We have been patiently waiting for the new Constitution and general report, but so far either the mail has proved treacherous, or they have not been forwarded. Believing, from the spirit in which your favor of the 19th of February was written, that you will take a great interest in this matter, I have concluded to request of you to send me all the information you have in respect to our Order, the number of members now belonging to each of the colleges, and the prospect of affairs, especially at Oxford.

I make this request because some effort is now being made by some other secret associations at your college to establish themselves here, and it becomes us to keep a lookout. I cannot find out exactly what their names are; but there are two different ones that have their agents here, and if you know which two they are, I wish you would send me their names. Whether they will organize, which is contrary to the rules of the college, or not I cannot tell. There is an abundance of material here, but we cannot do anything while our hands are so tied by the laws of the institution. But our desires for your prosperity and success are always with you, and we are always anxious to hear from you. We are only three in number here; Messrs. G. H. White, and E. C. Johnston, together with myself, constitute our college. Prospects are rather gloomy in Bloomington, Mr. Miller being the only one there now.

Hobbs * wrote to W. B. Palmer, February 17, 1902:

E. C. Johnston left Indiana University before I did and went to Wabash College. I entered the freshman class at the university in the fall of 1849, and remained there until the spring term in 1852, at which time I was in the junior class, and went to Wabash and entered the same class at that college. I found only two members of the Fraternity at Wabash, E. C. Johnston and G. H. White. After I went there, J. E. Chapin and J. M. Shanklin were initiated; they were the only members initiated while I was there. Johnston and White were graduated in 1852. When I was graduated in 1853, Chapin and Shanklin were the only members left. Chapin was graduated in 1856, but Shanklin, who was in his class, was never graduated. The rules of the college were so strict that if the faculty had known we were

* Proofs of this article and the article on Indiana Alpha were reviewed by him, November 17, 1903.

Mr. T. B. Wren was a member of
the S of the P. A. O. College Indians, ^{was} a member
in good standing; holding letters and good
qualifications as a literary student.

He came with him the last week of the
term of the S, who recommended him to
the favorable regard of my branch of the P. A. O. to
which he may apply for admission.

H. D. Wilson Secy

Cincinnati
April 5th 1854.
of the S of
Indiana

AFFILIATION CERTIFICATE.

Given by Indiana Beta to Thomas B. Ward, who transferred to Ohio Alpha, 1854. See first footnote, page 142.

members of the Fraternity we would have been expelled. We kept no records for fear of being found out, and this accounts for the scanty information in regard to the chapter at that time.

The first charter granted for Indiana Beta was lost, owing probably to the fact that the chapter was *sub rosa* and had no safe place for keeping valuable papers. Anyway, the members, finding themselves without a charter, applied to Indiana Alpha for one. The application, dated January 28, 1854, was signed by H. D. Wilson, '54; J. McK. Defrees, '55; T. B. Ward, '55; and J. E. Chapin, '56. Wilson had affiliated from Indiana Alpha; Ward later affiliated with Ohio Alpha.* No doubt another charter was granted to Indiana Beta, but it also appears to have been lost. The first preserved minutes say that, October 27, 1855: "The Association was re-organized by electing W. J. Essick, President; J. E. Chapin, Secretary, and L. P. Spelman, Warden. A Constitution was adopted, and measures were taken to procure a new charter. At the same meeting, Messrs. W. E. Spelman and J. Q. A. Blackwell were duly elected members." An application for a new charter was made to Indiana Alpha, January 24, 1856, by J. E. Chapin, '56; L. P. Spelman, '56, and W. J. Essick, '57.

The minutes for July 13, 1857, say: "The college met, and, as under existing circumstances it seemed to all inadvisable to continue our meetings and organization, it was unanimously voted to return our charter." December 12, 1857: "On motion, it was agreed to reconsider the motion to surrender our charter. After the resolution to retain the charter (which, by the way, had not yet been returned to the Alpha college)* was carried." At one of the regular meetings of the term which closed July, 1860, it was unanimously

Resolved, That in the event of any member of the Indiana Beta of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ being questioned by any member of the faculty regarding said Society, its existence or functions, that then and there said Society ceases to have an existence in Wabash College.

"Fraternity Studies," 1894, by W. R. Baird, shows that $B \Theta \Pi$ established a chapter at Wabash, 1846; it suspended, 1849, on account of anti-secret society laws, and was revived, October, 1856. It appears that Indiana Beta emerged from its *sub rosa* condition during 1862-63. At any rate, the members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ and $B \Theta \Pi$ at Wabash had a joint banquet, Friday, February 27, 1863, in Caliopean hall, and the former society returned thanks to several ladies for help in getting up the supper. In responding to a toast, at a dinner complimentary to J. C. Black, '62, given by the Phis at Bloomington, Ill., June 9, 1896, he referred to the *sub rosa* years of Indiana Beta, saying:

* Wilson was the third and Ward the fourth member of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ who transferred from one chapter to another. See, page 141, facsimile of affiliation certificate given by Indiana Beta to Ward, who affiliated with Ohio Alpha, 1854. Affiliation was provided for by Section 6 of Article III of the Articles of Union (*q. v.*, page 145), but there was no prescribed form for an affiliation certificate until the Constitution of 1880 was adopted.

* The words in parentheses are in the original.

Our meetings were held in some room, without lights, and every word was spoken in a whisper; but we had confidence in the cause, and I am proud to say that to-day the members of our Fraternity are proving that the lessons they learned in chapter halls have been a stimulus through life, and they take rank with the most distinguished men of the Nation. The ban against secret societies was lifted largely because of fraternity men securing places on the faculty, and in this manner bringing college fraternity men into good repute.

A box containing the books and papers of Indiana Beta, but not the Bond and Constitution, was stolen March 28, 1865. A meeting for consultation was held the next night. A rival society was suspected of the theft. A committee was appointed to consult a lawyer, but there is no record of the recovery of the documents.

THE ARTICLES OF UNION.

The minutes of the first few meetings of the parent chapter, quoted on preceding pages, show that at the first meeting, December 26, 1848, J. McM. Wilson and Robert Morrison "were appointed a committee to report an appropriate motto, bond and constitution for the Society;" and that they reported, December 28, a motto, Bond and Constitution, which, after being amended, were adopted, December 30.

Whatever there may be to commend in $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, the Bond above all things is first. Its elevated sentiments must meet with the approval of any right thinking man. Its threefold purpose is to cultivate mutual friendship among the persons who have subscribed to it, to stimulate them to attain a high degree of intelligence and culture, and to inspire them with the principles upon which upright character is based. Its style is stately, its dignified diction beyond criticism. No one has ever suggested wherein it could be improved. By its own terms, it is "forever inviolable and unalterable," without "the unanimous consent of all who have accepted it," an impossible condition. Unquestionably it has exercised a beneficial influence on the conduct of the thousands who have accepted it. In his initiation vows every person joining $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ pledges himself to uphold it. The same pledge has been taken by every member initiated since the organization of the Fraternity.*

The parent chapter adopted Articles of Union December 30, 1848, as well as a motto, Bond and Constitution. This is shown by the fact that the Articles of Union are mentioned in the Constitution which Ohio Alpha adopted on that date.† Following is a copy of

THE ARTICLES OF UNION OF THE PHI DELTA THETA.

ARTICLE I—SUPERIOR AND SUBORDINATE COLLEGES.

SECTION 1. The $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ shall be organized into colleges, which shall be located at such institutions as are of high and well established reputation.

* If any other fraternity has an instrument embodying its principles and fundamental laws, unaltered since it was founded, the writer has never seen in fraternity literature any reference to such a document.

† See Section 2 of Article III of the Constitution of Ohio Alpha, page 147. The Articles of Union include a preliminary pledge of secrecy, to be signed by members-elect, also a form of initiation. The first initiate, M. G. Williams, signed such a pledge, dated January 1, 1849, and was initiated the same day. His written pledge is still extant.

SEC. 2. The Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ shall be committed to the guardianship of each of the colleges, to carry out its provisions, and to select and initiate to its privileges such persons as are therein contemplated.

SEC. 3. The titles of these colleges shall consist of:

- (1) The names of the States in which they are located.
- (2) The Greek letters in the order of their organization in those States.

SEC. 4. The college organized at Miami University, in 1848, shall be called the Ohio Alpha College of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and shall possess the following mentioned powers:

- (1) To grant charters to the Alpha colleges of other States.
- (2) To grant charters to all other colleges organized in Ohio.
- (3) To decide all appeals from the Alpha colleges of other States or the colleges of Ohio.

ARTICLE II—NEW COLLEGES.

SECTION 1. The Alpha college of each State shall have the power to grant charters of organization to any other members of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ who may be connected with such institutions in that State as are specified in Article I, Section 1.

SEC. 2. The manner of creating new colleges shall be as follows:

(1) Any member of any college may be clothed with special power by the college of which he is a member to select and initiate one or more persons into the Order, which number-elect, if less than three, may select and initiate the remaining number necessary to apply for a charter.

(2) Any three members connected with any such institution as contemplated in Article I, Section 1, may receive a charter by applying to the college, as above directed, in the following form, *viz.*:

WE, THE UNDERSIGNED brethren of the Order of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, respectfully present to the _____ Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, that there is, in our opinion, in the _____ University (or College), with which we are connected, an adequate opportunity for the establishment of a separate college of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$; that there is a reasonable prospect that a sufficient number of such persons as are contemplated in the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ may be obtained as will make and sustain an honorable organization, and that its establishment here will further the objects of the Order.

Therefore, we respectfully petition your honorable body to confer upon us the power to organize and establish a college of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, to be known by the name of the _____ of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, together with all the rights, privileges and immunities belonging thereto, and in conformity with the rules and regulations in such cases made and provided for.

A _____ B _____,
C _____ D _____,
E _____ F _____.

Upon receipt of the above application, the Alpha college to which it is directed shall grant them a charter in the following form, signed by the officers of the college:

Φ _____ Δ _____ Θ _____
THE _____ ALPHA OF THE $\Phi \Delta \Theta$,

To All To Whom These Presents May Come, Greeting:

KNOW YE, that the _____ Alpha, in full meeting, hath given and granted, and by these presents, doth give and grant, to A _____ B _____, C _____ D _____ and E _____ F _____,

THIS CHARTER, in testimony that they and their successors have been constituted the _____ of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and that the guardianship of the interests of the Order of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ within _____ University (or College), has been entrusted to them, and that, all and singular, its rights, privileges and immunities have been conferred upon them, in so far as they conform to the rules, regulations and usages thereof; otherwise it shall be null and void.

In Testimony Whereof, the officers of the _____ Alpha have hereunto affixed their signatures, this _____ day of _____, 18____.

_____, President.
_____, Secretary.
_____, Warden.

This charter shall be accompanied by general instructions to the college to which the charter is sent.

SEC. 3. Each Alpha college shall have the power, in the following cases, to annul any charter granted by it:

(1) Upon a flagrant violation of the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, sufficient proof thereof being exhibited.

(2) Upon presentation of a statement, signed by the attendant members of any college, showing their organization is no longer necessary.

In all questions of forfeiture or resignation of charter, an appeal shall lie from the Alpha of the State to the Ohio Alpha.

ARTICLE III—ELECTION, INITIATION AND MEMBERSHIP.

SECTION 1. Each college shall, from time to time, elect such persons as are contemplated in the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ members of this Society, but such elections shall not be recorded by the Secretary until all the provisions of this article shall have been complied with.*

SEC. 2. Such election shall be held only at a regular meeting of the college, after a free expression of opinion by every member present in regard to the merits of the candidate, and he shall be chosen only by the unanimous vote, expressed *viva voce*.

SEC. 3. After such election, the Warden and any two members selected by him shall present to the member-elect for his signature a pledge of the following form:

UNIVERSITY (or College), _____, 18__.

I promise, on the honor of a gentleman, never to reveal to any person, under any circumstances whatever, anything that A____ B____ C____ D____ or E____ F____ may inform me regarding a matter that they wish concealed; provided that nothing herein be construed so as to interfere with my duty to my neighbor or to my God.

Attest: { A____ B____
 C____ D____
 E____ F____

Witness my hand, _____

SEC. 4. After such pledge shall be signed and delivered to the Warden, the committee shall explain to the member-elect the nature of the organization of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and ascertain whether he is willing to accept membership, and then shall report to the President.

SEC. 5. The initiation of members shall be held in the following manner: . . .

SEC. 6. The jurisdiction of each college shall extend over all members elected by itself, except in the removal of undergraduates to other colleges, in which cases their names shall be transferred to the colleges where they are in attendance.

SEC. 7. Every member of each college shall, of right, enjoy, all and singular, the immunities and privileges of every other college, while within its jurisdiction.

SEC. 8. After the annulling of the charter of any college, its members shall become members of the college to which their organization owed its existence.

ARTICLE IV—CORRESPONDENCE AND REPORTS.

SECTION 1. Every member not in actual attendance at college shall be deemed a correspondent member of the college in which he was initiated, or with which he was last connected, and shall be expected to communicate to it his address, or change of address, and any other information he may deem proper.

SEC. 2. During the month of December of each year, the Secretary of every college shall make up and send to its Alpha a list of all its members, after the following form:

<i>Attendant Members.</i>			
Name.	Residence.	Class.	Remarks.
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
<i>Correspondent Members.</i>			
Name.	Residence.	Profession.	Remarks.
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

SEC. 3. During the month of January of each year, the Secretary of each Alpha shall transcribe such lists into a book kept for that purpose, and send a copy of them to the Ohio Alpha.

SEC. 4. During the month of February of each year, the Secretary of the Ohio Alpha shall make an interchange of these reports among the Alpha colleges of the respective States.

SEC. 5. During the month of March of each year, the Secretary of the Alpha college of each State, shall transmit such reports to all other colleges of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in that State.

* That is, the names of persons elected to membership should not be recorded in the minutes of a college until after their initiation.

ARTICLE V—AMENDMENTS.

These articles may be altered or amended in the following manner:

(1) Any college may propose any change which it shall communicate to the Ohio Alpha.

(2) The Secretary of the Ohio Alpha shall immediately transmit such proposition to all the colleges of the different States.

(3) Within one month after the reception of such proposition, each college shall vote on its adoption, and transmit the result to the Secretary of the Ohio Alpha.

(4) The majority of colleges shall decide the vote, and the result shall be communicated to all the colleges by the Secretary of the Ohio Alpha.

The Articles of Union lacked nothing essential. They specified that such persons as are contemplated in the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ should be elected to membership; they prescribed a preliminary pledge of secrecy, and they included an initiation ceremony. They defined the relations between the colleges, directed how new colleges should be created, how colleges should be entitled, and how their charters might be withdrawn. Provisions were made for appeals from the decisions of the colleges, for a system of annual membership reports to be made by the colleges, and for amending these Articles of Union.

The Bond is the marvelous expression of the principles upon which the Society was founded. The immortal six had faith in these principles. They intended that $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ should be, not a local society, but an inter-collegiate Brotherhood, the official head of which should be at Miami University. Before they had added to their number, before their organization was one week old, they formulated and adopted these far-reaching plans. They thought of everything important; they did their work well. For a society just launched on its career, the Articles of Union were remarkably complete. In fact, they were so complete that they were not amended for nearly a quarter of a century. They were superseded, 1871, by a Constitution which retained practically unchanged all material features and most of the language of the Articles of Union. The faith of the founders in their fundamental principles was justified by the wonderful growth and prosperity of the Fraternity in succeeding years, and the machinery of organization which they devised proved to be most skillfully constructed.

The Articles of Union provided for entitling colleges by the names of the States in which they were to be established and the Greek letters in alphabetical order. It is fortunate that this system was adopted, as it is the best system for a large fraternity, because it is easier to remember the names of chapters thus entitled than the Greek letters unaccompanied with the names of States. The venerable $\Phi B K$ had called its chapters "Alpha of Massachusetts," "Beta of Massachusetts," etc., which system was followed by $K A$ and $\Sigma \Phi$, and, until 1851, by $Z \Psi$. But the founders of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ knew nothing about $K A$, $\Sigma \Phi$ or $Z \Psi$, which had no chapter west of Eastern New York, and knew scarcely anything about $\Phi B K$, which had established a chapter at Western Reserve, 1847. Of the two fraternities first established at Miami, $A \Delta \Phi$ named its chapters

after the names of the institutions, and B Θ Π named its chapters after Greek letters only, which at first were assigned in regular alphabetical order. The founders of Φ Δ Θ received no suggestions from any fraternity regarding chapter nomenclature. The Φ Δ Θ system differed from the Φ B K system in naming the State before the Greek letter, and Φ Δ Θ was the first Fraternity to adopt this system.

The requirement in the Articles of Union that chapters should annually make reports of their members was similar to the requirement in the charter of the Harvard chapter of Φ B K that an annual report of that chapter should be made to the chapter at William and Mary. Of course, however, the founders of Φ Δ Θ knew nothing of this requirement by the parent chapter of Φ B K, as the Φ B K records had not been published.

The Articles of Union were never printed until they appeared in *The Palladium*, January, 1899.

THE CONSTITUTION OF OHIO ALPHA.

Following is the Constitution which was adopted by the parent chapter December 30, 1848:

THE CONSTITUTION OF THE OHIO ALPHA COLLEGE OF THE PHI DELTA THETA.

PREAMBLE.

We, the undersigned, do hereby form ourselves into an organization, which, together with those who shall hereafter become associated with us, shall constitute the Ohio Alpha College of the Φ Δ Θ, and do adopt for our government the following Constitution:

ARTICLE I—OBJECTS.

The objects of this Association shall be to accomplish such purposes and establish such relations between ourselves and our successors as are contemplated in the Bond of Φ Δ Θ.

ARTICLE II—OFFICERS.

SECTION 1. The officers of this Society shall consist of a President, Secretary and Warden.

SEC. 2. The duties of the President shall be to preside, preserve order and judge of the performance of duties.

SEC. 3. The duties of the Secretary shall be to record the proceedings of meetings of the Association, maintain its correspondence and act as its Treasurer.

SEC. 4. The duties of the Warden shall be to make arrangements for the respective meetings, to inform each member of the time and place thereof, to divide the Society and to call the duties in their order.

SEC. 5. These officers shall be elected every eight weeks, and shall continue in office until their successors are installed.

ARTICLE III—ELIGIBILITY.

SECTION 1. Such persons as are contemplated in the Bond of Φ Δ Θ may be elected to membership, and shall be chosen by the unanimous vote of all the attendant members, *viva voce*.

SEC. 2. When any person shall have been elected to membership, the Warden shall cause him to sign a pledge of secrecy, as provided in the Articles of Union, after which, if he accepts membership, he shall be introduced and initiated.

ARTICLE IV—DUTIES.

SECTION 1. The general duties of members shall be to fulfill the obligations imposed by the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.

SEC. 2. The special duties shall be essay writing and criticism, together with such other literary exercises as may be determined; from which the President shall be exempt.

SEC. 3. The attendant members shall be arranged in two divisions, which shall read essays alternately.

SEC. 4. This Association shall meet every two weeks, at such times and places as it may determine.

ARTICLE V—AMENDMENTS.

This Constitution may be amended at any time by the unanimous vote of all the attendant members, and all amendments shall be laid on the table one month previous to their adoption.

It may be observed that the Constitution could not be hastily amended—not within less time than a month, and not without a unanimous vote. In fact, Ohio Alpha made no amendments in its Constitution up to the time of its suspension, 1857.*

This Constitution was never printed until it appeared in *The Palladium*, January, 1899.

The Articles of Union were intended for the government of all colleges or chapters, and could be amended only by a vote of the majority of the colleges, as provided in Article V. However, all colleges were not required to adopt the same Constitution. To other colleges the Constitution of Ohio Alpha was suggestive, not mandatory. Each college could adopt and amend its own Constitution, as well as its own by-laws. Indiana Alpha "modeled" its Constitution on that of Ohio Alpha, sent to it in 1849.

Following are extracts from the minutes of the second college that existed at Miami from April to November, 1852, which minutes appeared in *The Palladium*, March, 1898. April 17, 1852: "On motion the constitution of the Ohio Alpha was unanimously adopted for the government of the society." April 22: "The house then resolved itself into a committee of the whole on the constitution. The committee arose and reported a constitution, which was received and laid on the table until the next meeting for final action." May 1: "The report of the committee on the constitution having been ordered to its final hearing, was taken up and unanimously received."

Kentucky Alpha adopted a "new constitution," February 16, 1854, and amended it, July 10 and 24, 1855. Indiana Alpha gave a copy of its Constitution to Indiana Beta with the charter which it granted to establish that chapter, 1850. A Constitution adopted by Indiana Beta October, 1855, and still extant, differs in no material respect from the original Constitution of Ohio Alpha, showing that Indiana Beta, as well as Indiana Alpha, had amended but slightly the Constitution adopted by Ohio Alpha December 30, 1848.

* "A resolution was laid on the table to strike out Article IV, Section 3, of the Constitution."—Minutes of Ohio Alpha, January 15, 1851.

The minutes of Ohio Alpha show that, December 30, 1848, J. McM. Wilson, Robert Morrison and Andrew W. Rogers "were appointed a committee to prepare by-laws, and to report at our regular meeting on the 11th of January, 1849." January 11, 1849: "The committee appointed to report by-laws for the society being called upon to report, requested longer time. On motion it was granted." March 6: "After some discussion relating to by-laws, the committee was granted longer time." April 25, 1849: "The by-laws were read and adopted." They were as follows:

THE BY-LAWS OF THE OHIO ALPHA COLLEGE.

1. At the beginning of each presidential term, the members shall be divided into two divisions, as nearly as possible equal.
2. Each division, alternately, shall read and criticise the essays read by the other division.
3. The essays shall be prepared and handed over to the other division one week before their reading.
4. Written criticisms shall be read on each essay by the criticising division.
5. No member shall be excused from the regular business, unless on account of sickness or other cause making his performance impossible.
6. If any member shall fail to perform his duty, he shall be required to do so on the next meeting.

Perhaps at the same time the following Order of Business was adopted:

1. Calling the roll.
2. Reading and adoption of minutes.
3. Reading and criticism of essays.
4. Conversation.
5. Irregular business.
6. Adjournment.

Robert Morrison wrote to W. B. Palmer, June 13, 1898:

The Articles of Union were intended to unify the action and work and life of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ body in general; we thought that more important than for all the chapters to have the same Constitution. Our estimate of these papers was: the Bond, first and most sacred; second, the Articles of Union; third, the Constitution; fourth, by-laws, such as each chapter found by experiment best enabled it to carry on its work.

The term we mostly used at first in reference to our Order was "Society." Chapters were called "colleges" in the Articles of Union, but we often spoke or wrote of them as chapters. Our Miami organization we called "the Ohio Alpha," or "the Grand Chapter," sometimes "the Grand Alpha."

No help whatever in our terms of designation of our chapters was derived from $\Phi B K$ sources; none of us ever saw aught that belonged to that Fraternity except its key badge. Our nomenclature is not indebted in the slightest degree to that Society; it is a coincidence that is interesting, and goes to show its propriety, but our terms were independent of that help, or any other in that line. Baird's book on college fraternities had not been printed then.

Our name for ourselves from the first was *Phis*; this was natural, as the other two fraternities at Miami were uniformly spoken of as the *Alphas* and *Betas*.*

*The Convention of 1882 decided that the proper pronunciation of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was "Phy Delta Thayta," and that members should be called *Phis*, pronounced "Phys."

Members of $\Phi K \Psi$ call themselves *Phi Psis*. Members of $\Phi \Gamma \Delta$ call themselves *Deltas* or *Fijis*, and they are sometimes called *Phi Gams*. Members of $\Phi \Phi \Phi$ call themselves *Tri-Phis*. Members of $\Phi K \Sigma$ are called *Phi Kaps* or *Skulls*.

Sobriquets of members of other fraternities are as follows: $B \Theta \Pi$, *Betas*; $Z \Psi$, *Zetes*; $\Delta K E$, *Dekes*, or *D K Es*; $A \Delta \Phi$, *Alphas* or *Alpha Delts*; $\Theta \Delta X$, *Thets*, *Thetas* or *Theta Delts*; $K A$, *Kaps* or *K As*; $X \Phi$, *Kiffies*; ΨT , *Psi Us*; ΔT , *D Us* or *Delta Us*; $A T \Omega$, *A T Os* or *Alpha Taus*;

In the Articles of Union $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ is called, not a "Fraternity," but "this Society,"* and "the Order of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$;" while each local branch is called, not a chapter, but a "college." No other Greek-letter organization ever used the word "college" in this sense.† In the Articles of Union the parent "college" at Miami is called "the Ohio Alpha" and "the Ohio Alpha College of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$."

The Constitution of Ohio Alpha refers to the parent chapter as "the Ohio Alpha College of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$," as "the Society," "this Society" and "this Association."

The organization at Miami is called "the Society" in the minutes of Ohio Alpha for December 30, 1848, quoted on page 103; "this Society" in the minutes for January 1, 1849, quoted on page 104. It is called "this association" in the minutes for June 12, 1849; "the association" in the minutes for June 26, 1849, and afterward; "the Ohio Alpha" in the minutes for October 29, 1851, and afterward; the "Phi Society" in the minutes for November 10, 1853, and February 23, 1854. The most usual designation of Ohio Alpha in its minutes is "the Society"—the last word often abbreviated to "Soc."

In the minutes of Ohio Alpha the general organization is called "the Society" and "the Order," October 28, 1851, and afterward; "the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society," October 29, 1851, and afterward; "the association," November 9, 1854, and afterward; "the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$," December 7, 1855, and afterward; "the Φ Society," September 11, 1856.

In the minutes of Ohio Alpha, 1848 to 1857, the words "college" and "chapter" are used interchangeably. The proposed organization at Centre is called a "chapter" in the minutes for July 26, 1849, a "college" in the minutes for the next meeting. The minutes for December 2, 1851, contain the phrase, "the several colleges of the Order;" the minutes for the next meeting, December 17, 1851, contain the phrase, "other chapters of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$."

THE ORIGINAL SHIELD BADGE.

The original badge of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was designed by Robert Morrison and J. McM. Wilson, the former suggesting the shield shape and

$\Delta T \Delta$, Deltas or Delta Taus; $\Sigma \Phi$, ΣX and $\Sigma A E$, Sigs, members of the latter also being called $S A E$ s or Sigma Alphas.

For many years members of $X \Psi$ were dubbed "Pirates," in allusion to the founder of the Fraternity, Philip Spencer, Union, '43, son of J. A. Spencer, Secretary of War. While a midshipman on the United States brig-of-war *Somers*, young Spencer was accused of being the leader in a plot to murder the officers of the vessel, for the purpose of turning it into a pirate craft, with himself as captain. The officers, after a secret trial, and upon what appears to have been inconclusive evidence, condemned Spencer and two other men to death, and they were hung from the yard arms, December, 1, 1842.—See "American College Fraternities," *The Scroll*, October, 1899, and February, 1900.

$\Delta \Psi$ is sometimes called the "Tea Company," on account of the shape of its badge.

* "The Alphas and Betas in the days referred to called themselves Societies, not Fraternities."—Robert Morrison to W. B. Palmer, November 25, 1901.

The Convention of 1874 ordered the word "Fraternity" substituted for "Society" wherever it occurred in the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Constitution.

Reviewing the Mercer *Kinctoscope*, among other college annuals, H. T. Miller said in *The Scroll*, December, 1901: "At Mercer, as elsewhere throughout the South, a fraternity is called a 'club.' Bad, but not so reprehensible as 'frat.,' a western idiom.

† $\Theta \Delta X$ calls its chapters "charges." $X \Psi$ calls each of its chapters an "Alpha," and that letter is prefixed to the Greek-letter designating the chapter. All other fraternities call their branches chapters.

the eye, the latter suggesting the scroll.* As shown by the following correspondence, the first badge was made under Morrison's direction, and was completed June 12, 1849. The following letter was written by Robert Morrison to J. P. Beggs, of Beggs & Smith, jewelers, at Cincinnati:

OXFORD, OHIO, June 4, 1849.

DEAR SIR: Owing to circumstances over which I had no control I am a little later in addressing you than I had expected to be, but I can now write definitely. The form and general appearance of the drawing last made meets with the approbation of those concerned. Let the pin be of the size spoken of, that is of the specimen drawn, except that the border and the breadth should be made slightly less.

It is to have a border proportionate in size and width to the drawing, neatly chased (as was spoken of) in the best style. The principal space contained within the border to be occupied by the scroll, the Greek letters $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ to have an appropriate place on the scroll, and, if the scroll can be well and sufficiently represented, in order to preserve the proper relative proportions to the pin and the letters, and look in no wise cramped, place the eye above, not in, the scroll. If that cannot be, leave out the eye entirely. The scroll is *essential*; the eye is not, though it would be appropriate if it and the scroll had proper room.



Original
A Δ Φ Badge.

* The badge of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was in no respect similar to those of the two fraternities, A Δ Φ and B Θ Π, previously established at Miami. The original badge of A Δ Φ was an oblong slab with rounded corners, displaying a crescent, bearing the letters "A Δ Φ"; above the crescent, a star; below, the date "1832." The present star and crescent form was not officially recognized until 1875, though it had been worn previously as a graduate symbol. The Alpha Deltas at Yale still wear the slab badge.

The original badge of B Θ Π was similar to that of A Δ Φ; it was an oblong slab, with concave corners. Above a crescent were three stars; below, "B Θ Π" and the Greek-letter numerals for 1839. At the convention of 1842, the crescent was discarded for a wreath and diamond, and the convention of 1848 approved of curving the sides of the badge inward.—See "Fraternity Studies," by W. R. Baird, who kindly loaned the woodcut of the old slab badge of B Θ Π.

The badges of $\Theta \Delta \chi$, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, $\Phi \chi \Psi$ and Southern K A have the same general outline, the shape of the shield of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ being nearest like that of K A, and least like that of $\Phi \chi \Psi$.—See page 11. $\Theta \Delta \chi$ was founded at Union, June, 1848, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ at Miami, December, 1848, $\Phi \chi \Psi$ at Jefferson (now Washington and Jefferson), 1852, and K A at Washington (now Washington and Lee), 1865.

C. W. Holmes, editor of the $\Theta \Delta \chi$ *Shield*, said in that magazine, December, 1898, that he possessed a badge made for Abel Beach, one of the founders of that Fraternity and also one of the designers of its badge. This badge, Holmes said, was made at Albany, N. Y., December, 1847, six months before the first regular meeting of $\Theta \Delta \chi$, which dates its organization from June 5, 1848. Woodcuts of the obverse and reverse of the first $\Theta \Delta \chi$ badge which appear in the "Memorial History of the Theta Delta Chi Fraternity," 1898, show a shield of considerably different proportions from those of the badge now worn, and also of quite different shape from the shield form of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$'s badge. These woodcuts were kindly loaned by him for reproduction here. The history says:

"The above is an accurate facsimile of one of the first badges ever made, and was taken from Bro. Abel Beach's pin. The body of the pin is gold. The border is chased in gold. Inside is a narrower border of black enamel. The centre is blue enamel; the characters and symbols are inlaid in gold. The reverse is engraved as shown. The pin is in a perfect state of preservation, and is now in the custody of Clay W. Holmes. Being the badge of a founder, it can be pronounced a true type of the first badge adopted."

The founders of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ knew nothing whatever in 1848-49, about $\Theta \Delta \chi$'s badge, or anything else about that Society. Except the ephemeral chapter at the Ballston Law School, Ballston Spa, Eastern New York, $\Theta \Delta \chi$ had no chapter outside of Union until 1852, when it entered the University of Vermont, and it did not get anywhere near where $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was established until after the civil war.

$\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was the first fraternity to adopt the eye as an emblem. The scroll is a feature of the badge of $\Delta \chi \epsilon$, founded at Yale, 1844, but our founders knew nothing about that Fraternity until it established a chapter at Miami, 1852. From 1852 to 1855 a monogram of the letters $\Phi \chi \Psi$ was the badge of $\Phi \chi \Psi$, which in the latter year adopted a shield, bearing the letters " $\Phi \chi \Psi$ ", an eye, two stars, and an antique lamp on a book. The eye was adopted as a badge emblem by $\Delta \tau \Delta$, 1860, and $\Pi \alpha \Delta$, 1895.—See article on similarities of fraternity badges and of emblems displayed thereon, by W. B. Palmer, *The Scroll*, December, 1898.



Original
B Θ Π Badge.



Original
 $\Theta \Delta \chi$ Badge.
Obverse.



Original
 $\Theta \Delta \chi$ Badge.
Reverse.

It is to have a border proportionate in size and width to the drawing, neatly chased, as was spoken of in the last style. The principal space contained within the border to be occupied by the Scroll. The Greek letters $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ to have an appropriate place in the Scroll, and if the Scroll can be well and sufficiently represented in order to preserve the proper relative proportions to the pin and the letters, and look in no wise cramped—place the all-seeing eye above not in the Scroll. If that can not be, leave out the eye entirely. The Scroll is essential, the eye is not. The yls it would be appropriate if it and the Scroll had proper room.

DIRECTIONS GIVEN BY ROBERT MORRISON TO THE JEWELERS FOR MAKING THE FIRST BADGE, JUNE 4, 1849.

Part of letter written by him at Oxford, Ohio, on that date, to J. P. Beggs, of Beggs & Smith, jewelers at Cincinnati. Other directions given in letter printed on pages 151 and 154.

By Rev. Mr. Rodgers We
send "Dear" for you. To look at - the
whole we think you too small, but
the engraver thinks is the proper pro-
=portion - we suppose it might be
made larger & wider so as to allow
the greater character of the Samuel & S.
Larger, however, decide among you
others & let us know - whether we
we think the pin a beautiful
and of good proportion.

THE FIRST BADGE, COMPLETED JUNE 12, 1849, SENT TO ROBERT MORRISON WITH THIS LETTER, JUNE 18.

Written, June 18, 1849, by J. P. Beggs of Beggs & Smith, jewelers at Cincinnati. The first $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ badge ever made (completed June 12, as shown by another letter) was sent with this letter to Robert Morrison, at Oxford, Ohio, the bearer being Rev. Wm. S. Rogers, half-brother of one of the founders, Andrew W. Rogers.

The letters on the scroll, perhaps by the shading, had better appear to be raised, though if they could be rendered more prominent by being cut into the gold, and the space thus made filled with ever-enduring changeless black, do that. The object is to have them appear as if on the scroll, and yet be *the* prominent thing thereon.

The whole pin to be solid gold, of the thickness of a new Spanish quarter of a dollar, or thereabouts, the edge to be left at your discretion, keeping in mind that severe plainness and beauty are desired. The back to be left plain, as that will be the place for the wearer's name. The general outline, of course, to be, as the drawing represents, a handsome shield.

Please to make one of sixteen carats fineness, and when done let me know, in order that it may be examined before any others are made like it. We suppose that \$8.50 or thereabouts will be fine enough for us—not in any case to exceed ten dollars.

The preceding letter fills a page of foolscap, but there is no signature. The sheet was forwarded to Robert Morrison for identification, and he endorsed on the back the following:

AURORA SPRINGS, MO., July 5, 1887.

I recognize the words on the opposite page to be in my handwriting, and can identify the paper to a certainty. It was directed to J. P. Beggs, of the jewelry firm of Beggs & Smith, in Cincinnati. I had seen Mr. Beggs, and had made an arrangement with him to do the work referred to in this paper, and this paper is only a written statement of my oral directions previously given. The scroll and its Greek lettering were the joint work of Wilson and myself,* and all the rest of the plan entirely my own thought. I think that the second page of this letter, containing my signature, was torn off and lost, and that it contained also the direction.† Envelopes for letters were not in such common use then as now.

ROBERT MORRISON.



Original $\Phi \Delta \Theta$
Badge, 1849. §

June 12, 1849, Beggs & Smith, wrote to Morrison "of the completion of a pattern pin made to your order;" and they sent it to him on approval June 18.‡ Morrison liked it and kept it. The first reference to a badge in the minutes of Ohio Alpha is under date of June 26, 1849, when: "Morrison from a committee on a badge presented a



Oldest $\Phi \Delta \Theta$
Badge, 1852. ||

specimen breast-pin from Messrs. Beggs & Smith, of Cinti., which, with a slight modification, was adopted as the badge of the association." The first badge and all made later displayed an eye above the scroll, as Morrison had written that he desired, but the letters on the scroll were not enameled, and no enameling was used on badges before about 1875. The following contract was signed by J. P. Beggs and Robert Morrison:

These articles of agreement, made and entered into between J. P. Beggs, of the city of Cincinnati, on the one part, and Robert Morrison, of Oxford, Ohio, on the

* Wilson suggested the scroll; Morrison had selected the Greek letters. See page 100.

† More probably the paper dated June 4, 1849, was the first draft of a letter, which was copied.

‡ See facsimile of part of accompanying letter, page 153.

§ Woodcut of badge accompanying Robert Morrison's article on "The Badge," *The Scroll*, June, 1898; reproduced from cut on first (1860) edition of the catalogue, edited by him; in design and size representing the badges made in 1849.

|| An accurate woodcut of the badge of Dr. E. P. Shields, '54, referred to in footnote, page 157. The proper inscription on the reverse of a badge was the name of the owner and his chapter. On the reverse of this badge was engraved "E. P. Shields, Ohio B." This inscription proves that the badge was made in 1852, as he was a member of the second chapter at Miami, entitled Ohio Beta, which existed during only a part of that year. So far as known this is the oldest $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ badge in existence.

other part, witness: That the aforesaid J. P. Beggs covenants and agrees on his part to fulfill the following provisions, to-wit: First, that he will manufacture, or cause to be manufactured, from time to time, as the said Morrison may direct, breast-pins of the following description, to-wit: Second, that he will manufacture, or cause to be manufactured, breast-pins of the above mentioned description for no other person or persons whatever. Third, that he will give or sell breast-pins, manufactured according to the terms of the first article above agreed upon, to no person or persons whomsoever without the written order of the said Robert Morrison.

One feature of the design was not pleasing at first to one of the founders, as the following communication shows:

GENTLEMEN OF THE $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ SOCIETY:

PIQUA, OHIO, July 6, 1849.

After having thought and considered the matter candidly, impartially, and without prejudice, I consider it a privilege granted, if not a duty binding, to express my opinion of the proposed badge of our Society. I am in favor of a badge, since I can see no impropriety in it, nor any evil that would grow out of it, yet I am sorry to say that I cannot subscribe to the proposed style. I am perfectly satisfied—indeed, well pleased—with every mark other than the all-seeing eye, which, gentlemen, while I speak positively, I speak feelingly and strongly, I cannot wear. For in that particular there is too much the appearance of Freemasonry—too much the appearance of concealing from the world what is of vital importance to us, and which we cannot, dare not, reveal. I *cannot*, gentlemen; and with respect, I beg to subscribe myself,

Yours truly,

A. W. RODGERS.

On the back of the paper on which the above is written, the following is indorsed: "Bah! Ardivan. All nonsense. June 26, 1852, I had the pleasure of seeing you wear the said badge very willingly. J. Alex. Anderson." The following is quoted from Ohio Alpha's minutes:

MONDAY EVENING, Oct. 21, 1850.

Society met at Barnett's room. The calling of the roll was omitted. Mr. Rodgers stated the object of the meeting was to decide upon the size and the shape of the badge of the Society. Mr. Wilson stated that the size had been determined upon, and it only remained to determine what was to be done with the pins already made. On motion of Mr. Barnett, a committee was appointed, consisting of Wilson and Rodgers, 1st, to go to Cincinnati & order smaller pins. A list was made of those wishing pins. On motion the Society adjourned.

HARMAR DENNY, Secretary.

S. R. MATTHEWS, President.

October 30, 1850: "The committee on badges reported; their report was received and the committee discharged." Following is part of an article on "The Badge," by Robert Morrison, published in *The Scroll*, June, 1898:

Not long after the organization of the Fraternity was completed, the badge question came in for consideration. Indeed, before the formal organization, it was a matter of some reflection, so as to have motto and badge to harmonize. It was in my business to be often in the city of Cincinnati, where I made most of my book and stationery purchases. A few months after December 26, 1848, I made arrangements with J. P. Beggs, of the firm of Beggs & Smith, a prominent jewelry house of that city, to make a badge according to a plan and design I furnished him. In June, 1849, it was completed, and I showed it to those concerned in Oxford and explained its significance. After some examination, "the boys" were pleased with it and ordered another made like it. This they kept in their sacred box under lock and key, along with the Bond and minutes.

Robert Morrison kept the original badge himself, but it was stolen from him at Cincinnati, December, 1849, before he went to

Tennessee to teach school. He had another badge, somewhat smaller than the first one, made for himself by Beggs & Smith, February, 1850.* $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ badges were first worn *publicly* in Oxford at a party given by Dr. W. C. Anderson, President of Miami, to the senior class, Saturday, June 26, 1852.† Previous to that time they had been worn at meetings and places remote from Oxford, but had not been displayed about the university.

With the Bond and Constitution sent, November 8, 1849, to R. G. Elliott and S. S. Elliott, charter members of Indiana Alpha, Robert Morrison inclosed a badge of the value of \$8, for which amount he received remittance. Indiana Alpha did not make its existence known until 1854, but from 1849 on badges were worn *sub rosa* by its members. D. D. Banta, Indiana, '55, who was initiated in the fall of 1854, said in "Reminiscences of an Old Indiana Alpha Boy," *The Scroll*, March, 1882:

Some of the '49ers must have worn badges, for I remember to have seen Josiah Miller's, a huge affair that would scarcely pass muster in these days; but my impression is that the second set of Phis did not appear in badges until sometime in 1854. . . . Having been made a Phi, it became necessary to have a badge, and so Messrs. Beggs & Smith, jewelers, of Cincinnati, were written to, and in due time an elegant plain gold pin came to hand, which was thought at the time to be the *ne plus ultra* of neatness. It was much smaller than the one mentioned heretofore (Josiah Miller's), but was much larger than those manufactured to-day. It was a plain gold shield, the accessories of sword and chain being as yet unknown, and cost the moderate sum of \$5. I well remember the day I received, at the hands of the old postmaster, the little box which contained the jewel, and how carefully I lifted it out of its bed of soft cotton, and held it up to the gaze of a little band of admiring Phis! How it gleamed in the sunlight, as we passed it from hand to hand and admired its beautiful chasing. Ah me! that has been, let me see, more than twenty-seven years ago, and how many, many changes have come to its youthful admirers of that day since then! ‡

* "I bought, paid for and kept the first badge of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ ever made. Just before I went South, while I yet stayed at Oxford, being in Cincinnati on business, and lodging at the Walnut Street House, I was about to return to Oxford, and after I had gotten my railroad ticket, I went to see my trunk put in its place, and saw that it was unlocked. This was just as the cars were starting. The trunk had likely been opened at the hotel, but possibly while on the way to the depot by some one on the baggage wagon. A little other jewelry was taken with the badge. I soon got another badge, and I kept it for some time, but it disappeared, I know not how or exactly when. Then I rested on the badge business until 1891, when at the Atlanta Convention a modern one was given to me. I brought that home and gave it into my wife's care. It has neither been stolen nor lost, and is at hand whenever I want it. I have also the replica of the original badge presented to me in 1899."—Robert Morrison to W. B. Palmer, February 24, 1902.

J. P. Beggs wrote to Morrison February 2, 1850, that they "had your pin made, of smaller size as you ordered," and inquired as to the proper engraving on the back, as he had forgotten what it should be. He also said that the pin "being some smaller," the price would be only \$7. See note under 1851 portrait of Morrison, page 59, where he is quoted as saying the badge was often worn on the shirt bosom.

† The second badge was made, 1849, shortly after the original badge, which was Morrison's personal property, was made. It was paid for and owned by the parent chapter. It was worn by J. K. Boude at the party, June 26, 1852.—See his letters November 10, 1885, and July 4, 1888, in "Recollections of the Early Years." What became of the second badge is unknown. It was probably purchased by some member who left Miami before 1856.—See footnote beginning on page 100 and ending on page 103.

‡ Continuing, Judge Banta told how his badge was lost by his son, George Banta, Franklin, '76; Indiana, '76, the first Phi son of a Phi father:

"So long as my connection with the university lasted I never failed of course to wear the badge, but after the real battle of life was begun, it was laid aside. It seemed to be a 'leetle too fine,' and not exactly the thing to invite a grainer clientage; but when incipient Phis began to make their appearance in our home, Mother discovered that the old Phi pin was the very thing with which to fasten and keep in place the Sunday cloaks; and after it had served its day with credit to the Order, let me say, in that particular, it was laid aside as a souvenir of the past, to enjoy in great honor the quiet of old age. But alack! One of those incipient Phis had now become a real one, and one soft summer's day it entered into his head to wear Father's pin. He was warned of the danger of loss,

The minutes of Kentucky Alpha for December (date of month omitted), 1853, say: "The Secretary read a letter from the Ohio Alpha in reference to breast-pins for the use of the society." March 16, 1854: "Messrs. Ditto, W. Craig and Bosley were appointed to ascertain the number of members desiring breast-pins, select a suitable size for the pin, and send to the manufacturers for as many as are wanted." Kentucky Alpha remained *sub rosa* until commencement, 1854, when badges were first worn publicly at Danville.

As shown by the minutes of Ohio Alpha, quoted on page 155, that chapter, October 21, 1850, decided upon the size for badges. The shape of the shield was not materially changed, and the emblems on it were never changed, but after this date badges that were a little smaller were ordered. It seems, however, that the larger size—the 1849 model—was preferred by some members, and that both the large and smaller sizes were ordered by members of Ohio Alpha, Indiana Alpha and Kentucky Alpha. Beginning, therefore, in 1850, there was a lack of uniformity in the sizes of badges, and this variety of dimensions has continued even down to the present time. At the Convention of 1856, J. W. Foster, of Indiana Alpha, and G. B. Peck, of Ohio Alpha, were appointed a committee to determine definitely the size of the badge, and to arrange with the jewelers to have them made uniform.

About this time members of Kentucky Alpha thought that a monogram pin would be an improvement on the shield design. A change was first proposed, February 3, 1857, when, as the minutes say: "Mr. Mitchell recommended a new form for a pin, and gave us a beautiful explanation of its advantages over the old pin." The chapter went so far as to adopt the proposed form. February 17, 1857, it was "moved by Mr. Sumrall, and carried, that we adopt the new form of pin laid before the society on a previous meeting." The originator of the new design, S. W. Mitchell, forwarded a drawing of it with a letter to Ohio Alpha, April 2, 1857. The letter shows that the proposed badge was a monogram of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, the Φ surrounded by Δ and both letters by Θ , the eye appearing on the upper part of the Θ . Mitchell said that the

but no, he was wiser 'than seven men that can render a reason,' for he had just graduated; and so he put the pin on, and—it has never been seen since. He lost it that very day, and then bowed his head to listen to the music of 'I told you so.'"

Judge Banta's "Reminiscences" show that W. C. L. Taylor was initiated during the first half of 1854; that Banta joined Indiana Alpha in the fall of that year, having been informed of his election by Taylor and J. W. Foster, and that the first man initiated in 1855, was J. C. Miller, who was informed of his election by Foster and Banta. All of these were members of the class of '55, and Banta and Taylor were roommates. It seems that Taylor wore, in the spring of 1854, the first Greek-letter society badge ever worn publicly at Indiana University; see his obituary, *The Scroll*, June, 1901.

H. T. Miller, Editor of *The Scroll*, said in that magazine, June, 1898: "The Editor wears a badge, that of his father, Rev. J. C. Miller, Indiana Alpha, '55, which was made at Cincinnati in the winter of 1854-55, and which is an exact counterpart of the one described in this issue by Dr. Robert Morrison. He would like to know how many other badges made in the '50's are still preserved. The only other one he has seen is that of Major J. L. Mitchell, Indiana Alpha, '58, now worn by his son, J. L. Mitchell, Jr., Indiana Alpha, '89." In an account of the Semi-Centennial Celebration at Miami, H. T. Miller wrote for *The Scroll*, October, 1899, that the oldest badge worn on that occasion, and the only one he had ever seen which antedated his father's badge, was worn by Rev. E. P. Shields, D. D., Miami, '54, and that Dr. Shields' badge "was slightly different in shape from the badges of 1849 and 1854, but was made in 1852 by Beggs & Smith, of Cincinnati, who made the others." See cut of Dr. Shield's badge, page 154.

monogram was preferred to the shield by every member of Kentucky Alpha save W. L. Dulaney, whose only objection was that the monogram would not be durable. The minutes of Ohio Alpha for May 27, 1857, say: "On motion, the Secretary was instructed to write to the Kentucky Alpha, informing them that we are content with the old form of pin and are not favorable to the change proposed." The minutes of Kentucky Alpha for August 18, 1857, say: "McNair moved that our delegate be instructed *especially* to bring the subject of changing the pin before the Convention; carried." No Convention was held in 1857, and there is no record that the substitution of a monogram or other form of badge was ever discussed at any Convention held subsequently. The partiality for a monogram did not extend beyond Kentucky Alpha, and that chapter probably never had any of the monogram pins made. Its minutes for January 12, 1858, say: "Committee on pin handed in a \$65 report, with the request that Mr. Bullitt would pay the manufacturer as soon as possible."

Robert Morrison having been requested to edit the first (1860) edition of the catalogue, wrote to J. S. Broadwell, Indiana Alpha, April 2, 1860: "We should have a facsimile of the largest, the old badge neatly engraved as a frontispiece." Broadwell, May 30, sent him a badge of which a woodcut was made that was used on the cover of the catalogue. The article by Morrison about the badge in *The Scroll*, June, 1898, is accompanied with an exact reproduction of the woodcut of the badge on the cover of the catalogue of 1860. Morrison wrote to W. B. Palmer, November 13, 1899: "The badge in 1849 was of the identical size and shape as appears on the catalogue of 1860, and as appears on a separate slip I send you." This woodcut is reproduced on page 154.

The Convention of 1860 decided that a badge of uniform size should be adopted—a medium size between the two sizes then worn—and H. J. E. Waring, of Kentucky Alpha, was appointed to arrange with Beggs & Smith for manufacturing badges. R. A. D. Wilbanks, Secretary of Indiana Alpha, writing, November 22, 1864, to Kentucky Alpha (then Grand Chapter), said:

Where does the Grand Chapter get pins? We formerly got ours of one Vogt in Louisville, but have declined getting any more from him; he made a good many botches for us last year. We have partially employed a man in Chicago to make them for us. He sent us a sample which is far superior to any that is made in Louisville. He makes them all of a uniform size; they are elegantly engraved, and we would like for all the chapters to get their pins from him. We will order them from him for you if you desire. They are cheaper than Vogt's. They weigh three pennyweights of eighteen carat gold, and he charges but \$4.50 in gold. Vogt used to charge \$6, and those he sent us contained only two and one-half pennyweights of sixteen carat gold.

The minutes of Kentucky Alpha for February 8, 1865, say: "Motion was made to write to Robert Clarke, Cincinnati, and find out what stamped paper would cost." Wilbanks wrote to Kentucky Alpha, January 14, 1865: "We are sorry to learn that our Grand Chapter has not a uniform-sized pin. This is a lamentable

fault with all our chapters, and should be obviated immediately; we have already, so far as our chapter is concerned. We learned from Robert Morrison, one of the founders of our Brotherhood, that the size of the pin was intended to be just one size less than the engraving on our catalogue. We followed this, thinking we were pursuing old landmarks." Morrison had thought it was proper to have "a facsimile of the largest, the old badge"—the 1849 model—engraved for the cover of the catalogue, but had informed Wilbanks that badges should be made one size smaller than the woodcut, as decided by Ohio Alpha, October 21, 1850. The catalogue was issued before the Convention was held, June 26, 1860, which, as before mentioned, adopted a size medium between the two sizes then worn.

Badges with swords attached to the shields by chains were first worn 1866, and the sword and chain were officially made parts of the badge, by provision of the Constitution of 1871. The combination of shield and sword makes the badge quite different from any other.

ANNALS, 1848-1851.

The founders of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ intended, when the Society was founded, that chapters of it should be established throughout the United States in collegiate institutions of "high and well established reputation." The Articles of Union, adopted December 30, 1848, provided for the organization of "colleges," as chapters were therein called; and during 1849 measures were taken to extend the Society outside of Miami University. The minutes of the parent chapter for July 26, 1849, say: "By a vote of the Society, M. G. Williams was clothed with power to establish a chapter in Centre College, Danville, Ky.; also Mr. R. Morrison to establish one in Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa." Williams, having been initiated at Miami, had left there, and had written that he expected to enter Centre in the fall. April 9, 1850, a charter was granted to him and others to establish Kentucky Alpha at Centre.

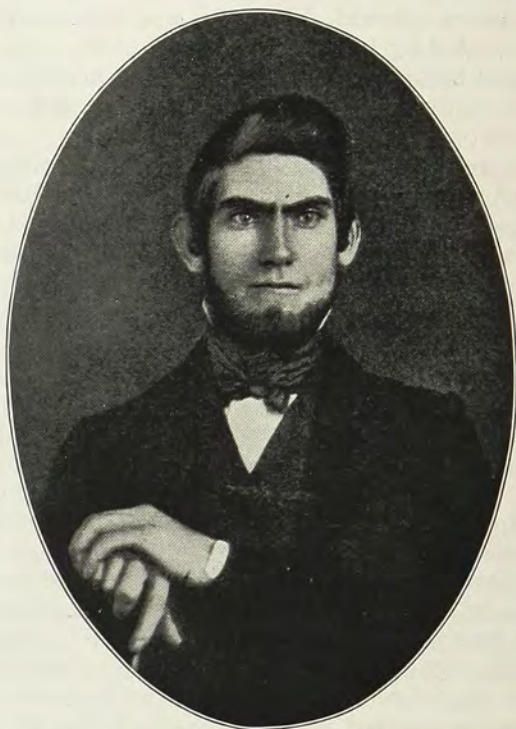
Indiana Alpha, however, was established before Kentucky Alpha. The minutes of Ohio Alpha say that in August, 1849: "Power was granted to R. Morrison to establish, if he thought proper, a college in the Ohio Wesleyan University of Delaware, Ohio." August 25, 1849: "Authority was granted to Wilson to organize a college of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in Indiana University, Bloomington." October 11, 1849, a charter was granted for a chapter at Indiana University, to be called Indiana Alpha.

Morrison collected the catalogues of many institutions, among them Yale, Madison (now Colgate), Princeton, Jefferson (Canonsburg, Pa.; later consolidated with Washington, making W. & J.), Ohio Wesleyan, Wittenberg, Western Reserve, Centre, Wabash, Franklin, and Cumberland.* October 11, 1849: "Morrison reported

* These and other catalogues which he had bound in two volumes, are still extant.

that he had no opportunity of effecting the object of his appointment at the Ohio Wesleyan University, and he resigned it." He was also unable to accomplish anything at the other places.

J. W. Lindley, one of the six founders, lived in Knox County, near Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, and was authorized by Ohio Alpha to establish a chapter there. Before leaving Miami for home for the summer vacation, 1849, he made a copy of the Bond and



ARDIVAN WALKER RODGERS, MIAMI, '51.

After a photograph made by O'Donnell, Beloit, Kan., from a daguerreotype in the possession of William J. Rodgers, brother of the founder, a different daguerreotype from that which is the original of the portrait on page 86. William J. Rodgers sent to W. B. Palmer, November 23, 1903, the photograph, the walking stick mentioned in the first footnote on page 44, and a copy of "A Familiar Exposition of the Constitution of the United States," by Joseph Story. Attached to the head of the stick are three silver plates, two of them engraved; on one, "To A. W. Rodgers;" on the other, "By W. C. Anderson, D.D., President of Miami University." On a fly-leaf of the book is written, "A. Walker Rodgers, Nov. 27th, 1850." The photograph, stick and book have been deposited in the fraternity library.

Articles of Union; and during that summer, he initiated his brother, Joseph Lindley, who had been graduated at Kenyon, 1848. It was thought that, through Joseph Lindley, a chapter could be formed there, but in the fall they became Principals of the academy at New Hagerstown, Ohio, which was so far away that neither could give personal attention to the matter of organizing $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ at Kenyon. However, J. W. Lindley recommended that his for-

mer classmate, C. S. Doolittle (afterward his brother-in-law) be requested to organize a chapter. Doolittle had graduated at Kenyon, 1848; he was a student in the theological school there, 1849-52, graduating in that school, 1852, and was a tutor in the college, 1850-51. Ohio Alpha elected him to membership, and, May 22, 1850, J. W. Lindley wrote informing him of such election. He replied, June 1, accepting membership, his letter being read before Ohio Alpha, June 7. The attempt at organization failed on account of faculty opposition to secret societies.*

The Articles of Union provided that the Alpha chapter of each State should have the right of granting charters to members attending other institutions in that State. Indiana was the first State to have a second chapter. November 16, 1850, Indiana Alpha granted a charter for Indiana Beta at Wabash College.

Indiana Alpha also, very soon after it was organized, desired and expected to organize a chapter at Hanover College, Hanover, Ind. When N. K. Crowe, of Indiana Alpha, visited Oxford, April 9, 1850, he told Ohio Alpha that his chapter would shortly have an opportunity of entering Hanover, but this expectation failed of realization.† In the fall of 1850, A. A. Barnett, of Ohio Alpha, was authorized by that chapter to initiate some students at Hanover with whom he was acquainted, but for some reason he did not do so. Hugh MacHatton, a charter member of Kentucky Alpha, left Centre and entered Hanover, January, 1851. He was authorized to initiate his brother, Joseph MacHatton, a junior at Hanover, for the purpose of establishing a chapter there. He initiated him, but they did not succeed in establishing a chapter there. Hugh MacHatton was graduated at Hanover, 1852.‡ During 1851-52, Joseph MacHatton attended Wittenberg, and, in the spring of 1852, established a chapter there.

From the foregoing, it will be seen that the founders and other early members were active in their efforts to extend the Society. One of the important reasons that Ohio Alpha had for calling the Convention which met at Cincinnati, December 30, 1851, was to discuss the matter of extension. The minutes of this chapter, December 17, 1851, say: "Messrs. Anderson, Ross and Harrison were appointed to report to the Convention the feasibility of establishing other chapters of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$."

At the time of the first Convention, three years after the birth of the Society, Ohio Alpha, Indiana Alpha, Kentucky Alpha and Indiana Beta were the only chapters that had been organized, and

* See speech of J. W. Lindley at banquet of Semi-Centennial Convention—*The Scroll*, February, 1899. The first fraternity to enter Kenyon was $\Delta \kappa \epsilon$, whose chapter there was established January 17, 1853. On account of faculty opposition, the Dekes did not display their badges until 1854.—See sketch of Kenyon chapter by F. D. Tunnard, '56, in *D. K. E. Quarterly*, January, 1884, reproduced in "The Kenyon Book," 1890.

† See Crowe's letter, November 20, 1850, page 140.

‡ The minutes of Kentucky Alpha for June 7, 1852, say: "Mr. Hugh MacHatton, formerly a member of this Society, connected himself as a regular member." He was a regular or active member of Kentucky Alpha not longer than the end of that session at Centre, for he was not there during the following collegiate year.

Ohio Alpha was the only one in good condition. Ohio Alpha indeed had lost two men by expulsion and three by resignation, in the fall of 1851, but its prosperity had not been checked by that trouble. It had nine attendant members at the time of the Convention. A report from Indiana Alpha, dated December 25, 1849, showed that it then had six members. A letter dated November 20, 1850, showed that it then had only three attendant members—Crowe, '51; Miller, '52; and Hobbs, '53. At the time of the Convention it had only three attendant members—Miller, '52; Woodburn, '52; and Hobbs, '53, the latter going to Wabash the following spring. At the time of the Convention, William George, one of the charter members of Kentucky Alpha, was its only attendant member. The two charter members of Indiana Beta had not as yet initiated any one. All four chapters were still *sub rosa*.

In an interview of W. B. Palmer with Robert Morrison, Ohio Alpha, '49, October 19, 1896, the latter said: "The extension of the Order was in my mind from the very first. I wished to establish chapters in all desirable colleges in the West and South; and then send missionaries beyond the mountains to the East, to say to students in the best institutions there that, as many of them would go West to live, it would be better for them to join a western society."

The founders of the Fraternity established the custom of having an annual banquet, or "festival," as they called it. The first one was on New-year's eve (January 1), 1849, when M. G. Williams, the first addition to the six founders, was initiated. In a biographical sketch of J. W. Lindley, published in *The Scroll*, October, 1897, S. E. Findley said: "The first initiation at Miami took place in Brother Lindley's room in the West Wing of the Main Building, and the 'victim' was M. G. Williams, one of the brightest and most popular students in school. In celebration of this event, a banquet was held at McCullough's restaurant, January 1, 1849. The flow of soul was all that could be desired, but at the end of the menu were cigars, which, in the case of some for whom this was the first experience—and the last also—produced the result most naturally to be expected." In a biographical sketch of Andrew W. Rogers, published in *The Scroll*, June, 1897, R. H. Switzler, quoted him as saying: "We had meetings for literary work and also social banquets. The menus of the latter were very simple, and of course included nothing stronger than coffee. In fact, most of us were otherwise than rich, and necessarily had limited spending money."

Robert Morrison, at Oxford, wrote to R. G. and S. S. Elliott, at Bloomington, November 8, 1849: "It is our custom at New-year's or Christmas to have a Phi supper. We think the custom an agreeable one." R. G. Elliott replied, December 3, expressing the hope that Indiana Alpha would have several members to sit around a "New-year's turkey." The minutes of Ohio Alpha for Decem-

ber 7, 1849, say: "Messrs. Boude, Barnett, Matthews and Rogers were appointed a committee to see about a dinner for the Society." A. A. Barnett, at Oxford, wrote, January 5, 1850, to Robert Morrison, who had gone to Tennessee to teach: "There is little of interest to tell you concerning the Phis. We have done little or nothing since you left but *rest* in vacation. On New-year's we celebrated the annual festival, not at Mrs. Hughes', as was expected, but at McCullough's. Everything passed off well; had a tolerably fine supper, after which we adjourned to Drake's room. Lindley and Swing were not in attendance, Swing being sick at home, and Lindley afraid of his health. . . . By a late letter from Bloomington we have learned that a college has been organized, consisting of six members, all first-rate fellows. They had their New-year's festival."

The minutes of Ohio Alpha for July 9, 1850, say that "the society adjourned to partake of some refreshments." Doubtless another banquet was held on New-year's day, 1851. The records give no account of it, but show that preparations for it were made. November 2, 1850, J. A. Anderson, at Miami, wrote to Robert Morrison, in Tennessee, that the Phis had initiated one man and were "watching four or five more," and he thought "that they will help eat our turkey." November 7, he wrote to him: "The Phis forever! Come and help us eat our turkey." The minutes for December 11, 1850, say that "a committee consisting of Barnett, Lane & Childs to make arrangements for annual supper" was appointed.

The annual supper did not take place on New-year's, 1852; for some reason it was postponed several weeks. The minutes for January 21, 1852, say: "Boude, Anderson and Hibben were appointed a committee of arrangements for the annual festival." February 6, 1852: "The Soc. adjourned to Clutes',* to celebrate their anniversary, by devouring a turkey and other good things, all of which the Soc. did in a very commendable manner indeed."

It seems that there was a banquet of an informal character, May 3, 1852. The minutes for that date, written by Benjamin Harrison, Secretary, say that (after discussing a reconsideration of the judgment against Childs and McNutt): "The Society then adj'd to engage in a full and hearty discussion of substantials provided for the occasion—the result a general satiety. Harmony being then restored and scattered ideas reclaimed, the Society was again called to order."

The minutes for December 9, 1852, say that a committee, composed of T. W. McLean, J. A. Anderson and E. P. Shields was "appointed to make the necessary arrangements for the annual festival of the Ohio Alpha of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$." This festival was held Monday evening, December 20, 1852, as shown by a letter that L. W. Ross wrote to Robert Morrison five days previously.

* "Clutes was a nice restaurant in those days. R. M."—Note to minutes made by Robert Morrison, 1881.

The minutes for December 1, 1853, say: "A committee consisting of McLean, Stoddard and Williams, 1st, was then appointed to make the necessary arrangements for the annual festival." December 20, 1853: "The Society adjourned to meet at Clutes' Saloon at 11 o'clock P. M., Dec. 20, to participate in the annual festival for that occasion." The minutes that tell of the banquet are given in full below:

CLUTES SALOON, * December 20, 11 o'clock p. m., 1853.

Society met by calling Mr. Allen Barnett to the chair; Messrs. Brown, Barnett, Boude, Wilson and MacHatton being present by invitation. Mr. Boude being appointed "Master of Ceremonies" and McLean "Toast Master," the Soc. proceeded to the transaction of business. After an able discussion of the present state and condition of *Turkey*, and a free participation in the convivial hilarity occasioned by a profusion of viands and flow of wit, the Soc. adj., grateful to Clute and with good will to man.

THEO. MCLEAN, Sec.

A. BARNETT, Pres. pro tem.

The minutes for November 23, 1854, say: "A committee of three was appointed to make preparations for a supper at the close of the session. Committee: Ward, Rossman & McLean." The date of the supper is unknown, as there is a gap in the minutes until May 15, 1855.

The minutes for December 17, 1855, say that, after attending to initiation and other matters: "The Society then with evident pleasure and eagerness adjourned to Sadler & Ringwood's saloons, to partake of their annual collation, which had been prepared for the occasion, and to which full justice was done. Appropriate sentiments and toasts were offered, among which one to the memory of our departed brother, E. H. Rossman, was drunk by the Soc. with unaffected sincerity. Having partaken of the 'luxuries of the season,' and given themselves up awhile to the 'flesh,' the Soc. adj."

The minutes for May 24, 1856, say: "The committee appointed to make arrangements for the coming supper, having offered their report, it was accepted. On motion an orator and a poet were elected for the occasion of the supper, consisting of Mr. Miller, orator, & Peck, poet." June 18, after usual exercises: "The Society then adjourned, to partake of the hospitality of Mr. Ringwood, at the expense of Mr. Anderson."

December 3, 1856: "Messrs. Peck, Scott & Tuttle were appointed a committee to make arrangements for the annual festival." Joel Tuttle, Secretary, gave in the minutes of December 16, the following account of the affair: "The Soc. then listened with evident interest to the report of the committee appointed for procuring supper, and as the chairman, in his peculiarly jocund and enticing manner, gave the details of the anticipated feast, all seemed to enjoy the savor of roast pig & turkey *in prospectu*. While engaged in this somewhat felicitous process of sharpening the appetite, supper was announced. The compliments paid to

* "Not a saloon where intoxicants were sold, as the word was later used. R. M."—Note to manuscript of this history, made by Robert Morrison, 1901.

Monsieur Porcus in the parlor were reiterated with two-fold earnestness at the table. After having satisfied the cravings of the 'outer man,' the Soc. adjourned."

From the foregoing, it will be seen that it was customary for the Society at Miami to have a banquet at least once a year up to the time of its suspension there, 1857.

We know nothing about early banquets of Indiana Alpha, except the one held January 1, 1850. It is probable, however, that in this respect the Phis at Bloomington followed the example of those at Oxford.

The first recorded minutes of Kentucky Alpha are dated April 6, 1852, which was the time that the chapter was permanently organized. The Danville Phis probably had banquets during 1852, 1853 and 1854, though the minutes make no mention of them. December 12, 1854, Kentucky Alpha decided to have "a special Phi party." This entertainment took place at Fields' Hotel, Thursday, January 18, 1855, and it was much the most elaborate affair of the kind that any chapter had held up to that time. A contract signed with W. M. Fields, the hotel proprietor, provided:

Said Fields agrees to furnish two parlors, two dressing rooms and a room for the supper. The supper is to consist of oysters, meats, bread, coffee, ice-cream, jellies, cakes, candies, fruits, nuts, lemonade and shrub, with whatever else said Fields may choose to prepare. Said Fields is also to furnish sufficient servants. Oysters, meats and coffee are to be served from side tables, and during the supper a centre table is to be placed in the back parlor, and lemonade and shrub are to be placed on it, with enough glasses for all the company, and servants to pass them around if desired by the committee.

For such service Fields was to be paid two dollars for each person present. Ladies, selected by a unanimous vote (the minutes mention twenty-seven), were invited, and an escort was assigned for each. The entertainment began at 7 P. M., and supper was served at 10 o'clock. J. J. Craig was toastmaster. Among the regular toasts were: "Our guests—the ladies," proposed by J. B. Hopkins, response by J. F. Philips; "Our absent friends," proposed by A. M. Burbank, response by George Miller; "The literature of America," proposed by John Montgomery, response by C. W. Metcalfe; "To the memory of Morton George Williams and Nathaniel McClure," proposed by William Crow, response by O. F. Rogers. Voluntary toasts followed. So satisfactory was the service of the caterer that the chapter presented to Mrs. Fields a set of silver butter knives on which "Φ Δ Θ" was engraved.

THE FIRST CONVENTION, 1851.

The first Φ Δ Θ Convention was held three years after the Fraternity was founded. In May, 1851, J. McM. Wilson, who was in Kentucky, wrote to Robert Morrison, who was in Tennessee: "What can be done as to holding a meeting at say Cincinnati, next Christmas holidays, or what do you advise about the matter?"

This suggestion was carried out as to time and place. November 29, 1851, Wilson, at College Corner, Ohio, wrote to Morrison, in Tennessee: "The Convention will be held between Christmas and New-year's day at Cincinnati."

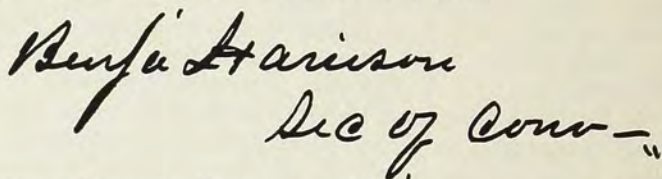
The minutes of Ohio Alpha for December 2, 1851, say: "In order to transact some business of a general nature, a motion carried, by unanimous voice, to call a Convention, to be represented by the graduate and undergraduate members of the several colleges of the Order, to meet at the Walnut Street House, Cincinnati, on Tuesday morning, Dec. 30, 1851." December 17: "Messrs. Anderson, Ross and Harrison were appointed to report to the Convention the feasibility of establishing other chapters of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. The motion of December 2, that the Convention meet at the Walnut Street House, was reconsidered, and the Convention called at the Woodruff House on Tuesday, Dec. 30, at 8 A. M."

The Convention was held at the Woodruff House, Cincinnati, Ohio, Tuesday, December 30, 1851. The proceedings of the Convention say that it met "in accordance with the action of the several colleges of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$," having been "called to transact certain business pertaining to the Order."

MEMBERS PRESENT: *Miami*—J. McM. Wilson, '49; J. K. Boude, '52; Benjamin Harrison, '52; I. S. Lane, '52; L. W. Ross, '52; J. A. Anderson, '53. *Indiana*—R. G. Elliott, '50.

Ohio Alpha, Indiana Alpha, Kentucky Alpha and Indiana Beta were the only chapters then established. The latter two were not represented.

The Convention organized by electing I. S. Lane, President, and Benjamin Harrison, Secretary. It appears from the proceedings that each member present was allowed a vote.



Benjamin Harrison
Sec of Conv-

SIGNATURE OF BENJAMIN HARRISON, SECRETARY OF THE FIRST CONVENTION.

The report of the committee appointed by Ohio Alpha to read before the Convention a succinct account of the occasion and nature of the discipline lately imposed by that chapter upon two of its members, J. H. Childs and J. G. McNutt, was called for, read, amended and received. The report of the committee on ways and means of establishing new chapters in various institutions of the West and Southwest was called for, and the following, signed by J. A. Anderson, was submitted:

In accordance with the action of the Ohio Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, "that a committee be appointed to report to the Convention on the establishment of other chapters of the Order," the committee would respectfully suggest that the University of Virginia, the University of Nashville, Western Reserve College, Kenyon College and Jefferson

College are suitable places for the establishment of such chapters, the literary character of these institutions being such as would not detract from the acquired reputation of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. A chapter may be established at the University of Nashville through the agency of Mr. Robert Morrison; at Kenyon through Messrs. Joseph and John W. Lindley; at Jefferson College through Mr. Hugh MacHatton. We are unable to say at present by what means the University of Virginia and Western Reserve College may be reached.*

The report was received, and further action indefinitely postponed. The committee appointed by Ohio Alpha to draft a plan of organization of a higher Order of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ presented a Constitution, which was adopted article by article, resulting in its complete adoption, with one dissenting voice. Benjamin Harrison, J. McM. Wilson and L. W. Ross were appointed a committee to transmit the proceedings of the Convention to the several colleges. The proceedings of this Convention were never printed until they appeared in full in *The Scroll*, October, 1885. Under "The Higher Order of Alumni" will be found the Constitution for a higher Order adopted by this Convention, also some resolutions regarding the submission of the Constitution to the colleges for their approval.

THE HIGHER ORDER OF ALUMNI.

Before Robert Morrison left Oxford, Ohio, December, 1849, he proposed to J. McM. Wilson that a higher Order be organized, which should be composed of graduated members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and have supervisory powers over the colleges. They discussed the matter together, and, after Morrison's departure for Tennessee, they continued to discuss it in a lengthy correspondence. Wilson taught in Oxford for a time after his graduation, 1849, and he presented the proposition for a higher Order to Ohio Alpha. August 10, 1850, Andrew W. Rogers wrote from Miami to Morrison about the plan, not knowing that the latter had originated it. The following is from the minute book of Ohio Alpha:

CALLED MEETING, CABINET, Dec. 16th, 1850.

Society met, President in the chair. Mr. Wilson stated in a few very eloquent remarks the object of the meeting and made a motion as follows, *viz.* that a committee be appointed to so amend the Articles of Union as to organize the alumni of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ into a supervisory organization, to be known by the name of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, together with such business as may grow out of it. This motion having been seconded, remarks were made upon it by many of the members, after which it was carried. The committee appointed were Messrs. Wilson, Rodgers 1st, & Ross. Some remarks were then made upon different subjects. Soc. adjourned.

CHILDS, Sec.

D. SWING, Pres.

The committee composed of J. McM. Wilson, Ardivan W. Rodgers and L. W. Ross, prepared the following Constitution,

*It is interesting to note that $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ has never entered the University of Nashville, Kenyon or Western Reserve, and did not enter the University of Virginia until 1873, nor Washington and Jefferson (formerly Jefferson) until 1875. An attempt, made 1849, to establish a chapter at Kenyon did not succeed on account of faculty opposition. The course of the Society before the civil war lay in Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky, Texas, Wisconsin and Illinois.

which was presented to the Convention that met at Cincinnati, December 30, 1851:

CONSTITUTION OF THE ORDER OF THE PHI DELTA THETA.

PREAMBLE.

The graduate members of the colleges of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, the better to fulfill the pledges of the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, especially to cultivate its enjoined friendships, to seek its standard of intellectual attainments, to preserve its pledged morality, and to bring to bear its principles upon society, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the Order of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.

ARTICLE I—MEMBERSHIP.

SECTION 1. Every member of any college of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ who has attained the degree of A.B. or its equivalent, and who has, while within his college, fulfilled the obligations of the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, shall be a candidate for admission into the Order.

SEC. 2. Upon the presentation of certificates to this effect from their respective colleges, such candidates may receive diplomas of membership.

SEC. 3. Diplomas of membership may also be conferred on such others of like grade as are contemplated in the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.

ARTICLE II—OFFICERS.

SECTION 1. The officers of the Order of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ shall be a President, one Vice-President for each college of the Order, a Reporting and a Recording Secretary.

SEC. 2. The President shall preside, decide questions of order, subject to appeal, and appoint committees.

SEC. 3. The Vice-Presidents, in the order of age, shall perform the duties of the President in his absence or at his call.

SEC. 4. The Reporting Secretary shall report the proceedings of every meeting of the Order, with all other papers, to the Recording Secretary.

SEC. 5. The Recording Secretary shall record all the proceedings, preserve the papers of the Order, and act as its Correspondent and Treasurer.

ARTICLE III—MEETINGS.

SECTION 1. An annual reunion of the Order shall be held at such times and places as it may determine.

SEC. 2. The reunion, a quorum of twelve being present, shall have power to elect officers, to confer diplomas of membership, and to transact all the business of the Order.

SEC. 3. The reunion shall sit with closed doors, but its private business only shall come within the intent and meaning of the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.

SEC. 4. The Order at its reunions may be represented by a public address or other appropriate exercises.

SEC. 5. The Order may engage in any enterprise, not involving pecuniary taxation, that will carry out the objects of its organization, but shall create or sustain no party in politics, religion or science.

ARTICLE IV—POWERS.

SECTION 1. The Order shall have the power of supervision over the colleges of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in all matters pertaining to the common good.

SEC. 2. It shall have power to grant charters of organization to its colleges, or resume them for sufficient cause.

SEC. 3. It shall have power to hear and decide finally all appeals or other questions arising in any of its colleges.

SEC. 4. It shall have power to alter or amend its Constitution but shall not change its relations to its colleges without their consent.

The Convention adopted this Constitution, article by article, and then as a whole, with one dissenting voice. On motion of R. G. Elliott,

Resolved, That this Constitution be transmitted to each of the colleges of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. (2) That the fourth article be submitted for their sanction. (3) That

when the fourth article shall have been approved, by a majority of the colleges, they shall be required to make such alterations in the Articles of Union as the relations between the colleges and the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ established by the fourth article of the Constitution of the Order of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ may require.

At a meeting at Cincinnati, January 1, the following were elected officers: President, J. McM. Wilson; Vice-Presidents, I. S. Lane, L. W. Ross, R. G. Elliott, N. K. Crowe, Joseph MacHatton; Reporting Secretary, J. K. Boude; Recording Secretary, Benjamin Harrison. Thus temporarily organized, the Order adjourned to meet at Oxford, June 25, 1852. Benjamin Harrison, Secretary of the Convention, sent a copy of the proceedings of the Convention to Robert Morrison.*

As will be observed, the Constitution provided for an annual reunion, which should be a secret session, and at such meetings membership in the higher Order might be conferred on graduated members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. Provision was made for public literary exercises on such occasions. The fourth article, when ratified by a majority of the colleges, would give the higher Order supervision over the colleges, the power to grant charters for colleges and to withdraw them, and the power to decide appeals and other questions arising in the colleges.

Morrison proposed, 1851, building a house at Miami, which would be a home for $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, while Wilson suggested instead renting "a hall or lecture room at a central point, say Cincinnati," where a course of lectures would be delivered by "the first talent of the West, Phis or not," the lectures to be published after delivery. The plan for a higher Order did not receive unanimous approval. One of the founders, Ardivan W. Rodgers, suggested, 1851, that it be abandoned. Some features of the plan caused considerable debate. J. A. Anderson, '53, protested, 1852, against the provision in the first article, giving the higher Order the right to choose its members from the graduated members. He held that membership in the higher Order should be conferred on all graduated members as a matter of right. As late as April, 1853, Anderson wrote that "the 'top loft' movement has some opposition, which must be *gradually* overcome."†

The minutes of Ohio Alpha do not show whether or not it approved the fourth article of the Constitution. There are no minutes of Indiana Alpha extant of a date before 1857. But the minutes of Kentucky Alpha for July 1, 1852, say: "On motion the regular business was dispensed with, in order that the Society might take action upon the fourth article of the Constitution submitted by the Convention of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, which met in Cincinnati, Ohio, December 30, 1851, for the sanction of this chapter. After deliberately taking into consideration all the bearings of said article, the Society

*A facsimile of an accompanying letter appears on pages 170 and 171.

†See letter of Wilson, March 22, 1851; letter of Morrison, May 8, 1851; letter of Rodgers, August 13, 1851, and letters of Anderson, January 22, 1852, and April 24, 1853, in "Correspondence During the Early Years;" also letter of David Swing, September 15, 1856, page 115.

Opera Ohio, Feb-19th
1892

Another Morrison

Supposing that you would like to read the full proceedings of our wise heads in convention assembled I have taken the pains to transcribe a copy of them for you. See the Constitution you are personally interested as a graduate member of the Order. Does it not your views?

After the adjournment of the convention, Willson, Ellis and the Under-graduate of Miami, proceeded to make ourselves into the real Q. Q. Q., as the only way of getting the thing under way at once. We appointed a reunion for next-Commencement

at Old Miami, at which time we hope to have all the
graduated members of the Order present. That we may
effect a permanent organization. Our Chapter here is
in a very happy condition. Harmony of feeling and unity
of effort are both present with us.

Accept my best-wishes for your
prosperity and believe me Sir

Yours Respectfully

W. A. Harrison

Chairman of Comm. of Corps

LETTER FROM BENJAMIN HARRISON TO ROBERT MORRISON.

Dated Oxford, Ohio, February 19, 1852, and addressed to the latter at Jefferson, Tenn.

unanimously refused to approve the fourth article of the Constitution, and directed the Secretary to transmit their verdict to the Secretary of the Ohio Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$."

Ardivan W. Rodgers and A. A. Barnett, of Ohio Alpha, and R. G. Elliott, of Indiana Alpha, were the only $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ alumni present at Oxford, June 25, 1852. These, with the Phi graduates at Miami that year, were not sufficient to make a quorum. Elliott wrote to Wilson, June 28, that the graduates and undergraduates in town had met, Friday, June 25, and, at the suggestion of Rodgers, "passed something like the following:"

Resolved, That we come here again; passed, J. A. Anderson alone dissenting. (2) That we write to one another about what we are going to come for; passed, ayes and noes as above. (3) That we appoint a committee to provide us with several dollars worth of something to eat; passed, no dissenting voice. After the adoption of the above, which occupied about five minutes, the reunion adjourned, drama closed, curtain fell; and, mortified with the carelessness of some that should have been leaders, I stopped.

On reviewing the course of affairs, I find myself of Anderson's opinion. He is still opposed to yielding us the powers of the Ohio Alpha until we show that we are able to organize more perfectly and govern ourselves. He appears willing to grant us a charter under which we shall have the sole jurisdiction over our own members, but nothing more until we evince a capacity for self government; and judging from late events, I think his course is a wise one.

But against all this, it may be said that we had not the number present that our Constitution requires to form a quorum; according to the strict letter we had not. Twelve was the number that was presumed would undoubtedly be present, and that was made requisite for a quorum, and I think it would not have been in violation of its spirit if we had organized with the largest number that could be obtained, especially since everything had hitherto been done in somewhat of an informal manner. What think you of it?

L. W. Ross, '52, wrote to Robert Morrison, July 14, 1852:

The reunion failed to complete the organization temporarily made at Cincinnati, a quorum not being present. The only thing we could do was to hold the matter under consideration until next commencement. The better to effect this, the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ graduates and undergraduates in general meeting resolved themselves into a committee of the whole, to investigate and determine the details of the general plan now before us. Holmes, of the Ohio Alpha, and Hutcheson, of the Ohio Beta, were appointed a special committee, to whom all communications respecting the matter should be directed.

In a letter to Morrison, dated November 27, 1852, Wilson said that it was necessary to "get the fourth article of the Constitution adopted by a majority of the colleges." A meeting of the alumni was held at the Gibson House, Cincinnati, January 1, 1853. Those present were J. McM. Wilson, Benjamin Harrison, I. S. Lane, L. W. Ross, David Swing and J. M. Gregory, of Ohio Alpha, and R. G. Elliott, of Indiana Alpha. They discussed plans for perfecting the alumni organization and for having a successful meeting at Miami during the 1853 commencement. Wilson, who had been elected President a year previously, appointed committees on arrangements, address, elections, appeals and charters. I. S. Lane wrote to him, May 2, 1853:

Ross and I read over your remarks in regard to the meeting of the "upper crust," and I believe approved the whole arrangement. Your suggestion regard-

ing a series of lectures strikes me as one worthy of some thought, and, if found practicable, seems to me the best present means we can adopt to make ourselves known to the world. We certainly have men among us even now who are fully competent and willing to engage for such a purpose. If the lectures shall be a single one each year, it is to be feared lest too much time be spent before we shall have anything tangible before the public. Could not some way be suggested which would enable us to get a volume before the reading public in a shorter time than your proposition indicates? My opinion is that the whole affair is practicable; so let us go immediately to work. I have been trying ever since we met at Cincinnati to get hold of some papers and other data necessary to the adoption of that fourth article, but for some cause, and I cannot tell what, I have not yet entirely succeeded, so that nothing has yet been done by our committee. However, we shall not despair; the work shall yet be done.

From this letter it appears that the fourth article of the Constitution adopted by the Cincinnati Convention, 1851, giving the higher Order "the power of supervision over the colleges of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$," had not yet been adopted by them. Probably none of them ever adopted this article; certainly a majority of them never did, a majority being necessary to make it effective. Wilson drafted a more elaborate Constitution for the higher Order, which certainly was never adopted.

The higher Order met in the hall of the Miami Union Literary Society, June 28, 1853; in the class-room of Professor R. H. Bishop, June 29 and 30. The minutes of Ohio Alpha for June 27, 1853, say: "A motion was made that the Sec. be instructed to invite those honorary members of the chapter who may be in town to meet with us on Wednesday morning, June 29, & to march with us to hear the delivery of an address and poem before the Order; adopted." The higher Order sent to Ohio Alpha an invitation, a facsimile* of which appears on page 174. In this invitation the higher Order is called "the Society of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$," instead of "the Order of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$," as in the Constitution. In the minutes of Ohio Alpha for June 29, 1853, an extract from which follows, it is called the "Senior Order:"

A communication was read from the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ inviting this chapter to march with them to the grove, to hear their anniversary exercises; rec'd. The following names were then recommended to the consideration of the Senior Order as fit candidates for their Order: Of the Ohio A—J. A. Anderson, J. H. Carson, P. C. Conklin, J. Holmes, & S. Hibben; names furnished by Morrison—S. C. Baldrige, C. B. H. Martin, R. P. Decherd, and Prof. A. P. Stewart. The Society then adjourned, to join the procession to the grove.†

Public exercises began at 10 o'clock, Wednesday morning, June 29, in the grove east of the university buildings. Rev. E. P. Humphrey, D. D., delivered an address on "The proper method of

* Reduced from $4\frac{1}{4}$ inches to 4 inches from top to bottom of writing.

† A proof of this article, as well as a proof of "The Original Shield Badge," having been submitted to Rev. Dr. E. P. Shields, '54, he wrote to W. B. Palmer, November 2, 1903:

"At Old Miami, in the period of 1852-54, badges were still rather scarce. At commencement, 1853, when Rev. E. P. Humphrey, D.D., of Louisville, delivered a masterly address on history, and Professor Charles Elliott, of Miami, read a poem, I was one of the ushers of the day on our march to the grove, where the exercises were held. Decorated with my badge (of which you have had a cut made for your book) and a ribbon sash, I felt as proud as a boy ever could feel with the honors of the day. Little did I then dream that in later years I should be proclaimed as the owner of the oldest $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ badge in existence."—See last footnote, page 154, and footnote, page 157.

William H. Hale

June 28, 1858

Gentlemen of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society:

I am instructed cordially and earnestly to invite you to join our procession on tomorrow morning in marching to the grove at 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ A.M. to hear our Anniversary exercises.

Wishing you abundant prosperity
I remain in behalf of
the Society of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$

Very truly yours

R. Morrison

INVITATION FROM THE HIGHER ORDER OF ALUMNI TO THE OHIO ALPHA,

Requesting the active members to join the alumni in marching to the grove on the Miami campus, east of the university buildings, where literary exercises were held Wednesday morning, June 29, 1853.

conducting the study of history." Robert Morrison wrote to W. B. Palmer, November 13, 1899, that "the public were invited and were there in large numbers." In the chapel in the evening, Professor Charles Elliott, A. M., read a poem entitled "Palestine." Both Dr. Humphrey and Professor Elliott were honorary members of Ohio Alpha. Morrison wrote to Palmer, January 3, 1900:

At my instance and recommendation, the Rev. E. P. Humphrey, D.D., pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church in Louisville, Ky., was elected, first to honorary membership in the Ohio Alpha, and then to make our first public address, which he did in 1853. Doctor Humphrey was then in his prime, a man of splendid presence, and high character as a gentleman, scholar and clergyman. In my judgment the address has never been surpassed since that time by our $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ orators, and not often equaled. It gave the Order a standing and reputation of which no member had reason to be ashamed. It was a grand beginning of the public exercises of our Fraternity. On the evening of the same day in which Doctor Humphrey made the above mentioned address in the grove east of the college, Rev. Charles Elliott, the professor of the Greek language and literature in Miami University, read a poem in the college chapel, and thus closed a day of great satisfaction to $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.

The exercises, morning and evening, were enlivened with music furnished by the "Eaton Band," for which \$22.50 was paid. Only the following fragment of the minutes of the higher Order has been preserved:

PROFESSOR BISHOP'S ROOM, June 29, 1853.

The meeting, called to order by the President, then proceeded to the election of officers, which resulted as follows: Ardivan W. Rodgers, President; David Swing, I. S. Lane, Samuel Hibben, S. S. Elliott, Vice-Presidents; J. K. Boude, Reporting Secretary; J. McM. Wilson, Recording Secretary. Obituaries being next in order were called for, and, on motion, postponed until the next meeting. The President not being prepared to declare the standing committees, the business was postponed. A motion was then made that a copy of Dr. Humphrey's address be requested for publication. Lane, Ross and Harrison were then appointed a committee of correspondence and publication. The committee on platform resolutions then reported the following series, which were accepted and adopted. On motion the Society adjourned, to meet to-morrow morning at 7.30 o'clock.

On the paper containing the above, the following is written in pencil: "The Society adjourned for two years." From a letter written by L. W. Ross to Robert Morrison, February 21, 1854, we learn that there were "twenty-six members upon the grounds during commencement week," 1853. No doubt this was the largest number of Phis ever assembled anywhere up to that time. The membership report of Ohio Alpha, April, 1853, showed that there were then twelve attendant members, one of whom was temporarily absent. Therefore, there were about fifteen correspondent members, including probably three or four honorary members, present at the reunion of 1853. Doubtless nearly all these correspondent members belonged to Ohio Alpha. J. W. Lewis wrote from Danville, June 7, 1853, that on account of the small membership of Kentucky Alpha, and because commencement at Centre would fall on June 30, that chapter would be "unable to be represented in the anticipated 'reunion meeting' of the Phi Societies." From the fragmentary minutes and various letters we have reason to know that the following alumni were among those present: Morrison, '49;

ADDRESS

DELIVERED BEFORE THE SOCIETY OF THE

"PHI DELTA THETA,"

AT THE

MIAMI UNIVERSITY,

JUNE 29, 1853.

BY THE

REV. E. P. HUMPHREY, D. D.

OF LOUISVILLE, KY.

CINCINNATI:

G. CLARK & CO., NEW FRANKLIN PRINTING HOUSE, WALNUT ST., ABOVE PEARL.
1853.

PALESTINE:

A Hymn;

READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY OF THE

"PHI DELTA THETA," AT MIAMI UNIVERSITY.

JUNE 30, 1853.

BY CHARLES ELLIOTT, A. M.,

OF MIAMI UNIVERSITY.

CINCINNATI:

G. CLARK & CO., NEW FRANKLIN PRINTING HOUSE, WALNUT ST., ABOVE PEARL.
1853.

CORRESPONDENCE.

MIAMI UNIVERSITY, *June 30, 1853.*

PROF. CHARLES ELLIOTT:—

DEAR SIR,—The Society of the "Phi Delta Theta," appreciating the high literary excellence of the Poem read by you before that Order, at its recent Anniversary, desire to secure a copy for publication. Hoping that it may prove convenient for you to comply with our request, we remain, Sir,

Your very Obedient Servants,

BENJAMIN HARRISON,

L. W. ROSS,

I. S. LANE,

Committee.

MIAMI UNIVERSITY, *July 1, 1853*

MESSRS BENJ HARRISON, L W. ROSS, AND I. S. LANE:—

GENTLEMEN,—In compliance with your request, I send you a copy of my Poem on Palestine, for publication. I am not prompted to do so by any opinion of its "literary excellence," for it has many defects; but I comply solely out of regard to your wishes and those of the society which you represent.

The title of it is not well chosen. The *Israeliad* would express my idea better; but for the sake of euphony I prefer to retain the name, Palestine.

I am, Gentlemen, with sentiments of the highest respect,

Yours very truly,

CHARLES ELLIOTT.

LETTER FROM PUBLICATION COMMITTEE TO PROFESSOR ELLIOTT.

And his letter in reply; both printed on the reverse of the title page of the pamphlet containing his poem.

Wilson, '49; Drake, '50; Lindley, '50; Rodgers, '51; Boude, '52; Harrison, '52; Lane, '52; Ross, '52; Swing, '52; and S. S. Elliott, '50, the latter a member of Indiana Alpha. All of the six original founders were present except Andrew W. Rogers. The address and poem were published in two pamphlets, at the request of the higher Order, each member of which was assessed \$4 therefor. They were the first publications by the Society.*

*Herewith are shown facsimiles of the covers of the address and poem. The printing on the title pages is the same as on the covers, except that they do not have borders. The pamphlets measure 5½ by 8½ inches. A copy of the address is in the fraternity library. Probably the only copy of the poem extant is in a bound volume of pamphlets, owned by Robert Morrison, 1901. This volume contains twenty-eight pamphlets, among them the following: "An Address Delivered before Alpha chapter of the Beta Theta Phi (*sic*) Society of Miami University, August 10, 1847. By William Shotwell, Hamilton, Ohio. Published by the Chapter;" an address delivered before the literary societies of Centre College, June 25, 1850, by E. P. Humphrey, D. D., (honorary Φ Δ Θ); an address delivered before the Erodolphian Society, Miami University, August 7, 1850, by G. Volney Dorsey, M. D., (honorary Φ Δ Θ); (see page 44); an address delivered before the students of the Associate Reformed Theological Seminary, Oxford, Ohio, October 14, 1850, by Joseph Claybaugh, D. D. (honorary Φ Δ Θ); an address delivered before the Calliopean Society, Oxford Female Institute, June 21, 1851, by Charles Elliott, A. M. (honorary Φ Δ Θ); a Thanksgiving sermon delivered in the Presbyterian Church, Clarksville, Tenn., November 28, 1851, by J. T. Hendrick (honorary Φ Δ Θ).

The meeting in 1853 was the last that the higher Order held. The minutes of Ohio Alpha for November 10, 1853, say: "A motion was then made and carried to appoint a committee from the Ohio Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society to confer with a committee from the Senior Order of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ for the purpose of ascertaining the relation existing between the Junior and Senior Orders of the Phi Soc. Committee: Hutcheson, McLean and Smith." The minutes contain no record of any report from the committee. After 1853 the plan for a higher Order was abandoned, on account of the then scarcity of graduated members. This higher Order was a unique organization; it preceded any attempt by any other college secret society to vest in experienced alumni the management of general society affairs.

BICAMERAL CHAPTERS AT MIAMI.

The expulsion of J. H. Childs and J. G. McNutt, October 30, 1851, and the resignation at the same time of their supporters, S. R. Matthews, Harmar Denny and A. C. Kemper, left seven members in Ohio Alpha—J. K. Boude, '52; Benjamin Harrison, '52; I. S. Lane, '52; L. W. Ross, '52; David Swing, '52; J. A. Anderson, '53, and James Holmes, '53. At the next meeting, November 5, 1851, James Carson, '53, and Samuel Hibben, '53, were initiated. E. E. Hutcheson, '55, was initiated March 9, 1852, and H. L. Brown, '54, April 13, making eleven attendant members.

At the meeting when Brown was initiated, April 13, 1852, a petition was received for authority to establish a second chapter at Miami, and petitions were received from Childs and McNutt that their cases might be reheard. The petitions of Childs and McNutt were graciously granted. The petition for charter was signed by J. A. Anderson, J. K. Boude and E. E. Hutcheson. It followed the form prescribed in the Articles of Union, saying "that there is, in our opinion, in the Miami University, an adequate opportunity for the establishment of *another* college of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$;" and, therefore, they petitioned "your honorable body to confer upon us the power to organize and establish a college of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, to be known by the name of 'The Ohio Beta of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.'" The minutes of Ohio Alpha for April 13, say: "It was moved and seconded that the petition be granted. Some debate ensued, and the yeas and nays being called for stood as follows: Yeas—Messrs. Anderson, Lane, Wilson and Hutcheson. Nays—Carson, Harrison and Hibben. Holmes, Ross and Brown not voting. Absent, Swing." Boude was in the chair; Wilson was an alumnus—one of the founders. In Boude's room, April 17, there was a called meeting at which all were present, and the minutes of which say:

The President (Boude) and Secretary (Anderson) then resigned their respective offices and were transferred to the Ohio Beta. The Society went into an election to fill the vacancies thus occasioned. D. Swing was chosen President and B. Harri-

son Secretary. The relations which should hold between the Ohio Alpha and the Ohio Beta of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ were then discussed at some length. It was finally agreed that, in addition to the rights guaranteed by the Bond to the members of one chapter of voting in any other chapter of the Order, each of the aforesaid chapters shall be required, previous to the election of any member, to submit to the other the name of the candidate, together with the time and place of his proposed election.

A facsimile of the agreement appears on the next page. Following are the minutes of the first two meetings of the new chapter:

A charter having been granted by the Ohio Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ to J. Alexander Anderson, J. Knox Boude and Erskine E. Hutcheson, to establish a separate college of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, to be known by the name and title of "The Ohio Beta of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$," on Saturday, April 17, 1852, the above named gentlemen, having assembled at the room of J. Knox Boude, by acclamation, Mr. Erskine E. Hutcheson was elected President, Mr. J. Alexander Anderson, Secretary, and Mr. J. Knox Boude, Warden. On motion, the Constitution of the Ohio Alpha was unanimously adopted for the government of the Society. Mr. Theophilus McLean, having been previously elected, was duly initiated to all the rights, privileges and immunities of an attendant member of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. On motion, the House appointed itself a committee to report a Constitution. There being no further business the Society adjourned to meet on Thursday, 22 inst.

THURSDAY, April 22, 1852.

Society met. Absent at roll call, Boude. The minutes of the previous meeting were read and received. The House then resolved itself into a committee of the whole on the Constitution. The committee arose and reported a Constitution which was received and laid on the table until the next meeting for final action. Society adjourned.

The following communication explains itself:

MIAMI UNIVERSITY, April 26, 1852.

Mr. Benjamin Harrison, Secretary of the Ohio Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.

Dear Sir: I have the pleasure of informing you that, at a meeting of the Ohio Beta of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, held April 17, 1852, Mr. Theophilus McLean, having been duly elected, was initiated to all the rights and privileges of an attendant member of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. Your brother in the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$,

J. A. ANDERSON, Secretary Ohio Beta.

The minutes of Ohio Alpha for April 27, say: "A communication from the Beta chapter, informing the Society of the election and initiation of Mr. Theophilus McLean to the privileges of the Order was read and received. . . . Mr. Henry Brown petitioned to be transferred to the Beta chapter; on motion his petition was granted, and the Secretary directed to transfer his name." Following are the only other minutes extant of the Beta chapter:

BOUDE'S ROOM, May 1st, 1852.

Society met, President in the chair. Roll called. The minutes of the previous meeting were read and adopted. The report of the committee on the Constitution, having been ordered to its final hearing, was taken up and unanimously received. On motion, Anderson, Boude and McLean were appointed a committee to report a code of by-laws to the Society. Mr. Henry L. Brown, having been transferred from the Ohio Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ to the Ohio Beta, took his seat. Society adjourned.

On important occasions, the two chapters met together as one. The minutes of Ohio Alpha show that when the question of reversing the decision in the Childs and McNutt case came up, May 3, 1852, Anderson, McLean, Hutcheson, Boude and Brown, of Ohio Beta, were present and voted. In voting on this case those present were not divided by chapters—Anderson and McLean

Article of Agreement between the Ohio Alpha and the Ohio
Beta of the $\Phi \Delta \theta$. The above named colleges of the $\Phi \Delta \theta$ mutually agree that in the initiation of members into the privileges of this society it shall hereafter be the duty of the college into which any one is proposed to be initiated to make known to the other the name and proposition of the proposed candidate and each of any member of either college shall observe to the same it shall be forthwith dismissed -

voting affirmatively on the motion to reverse the decision, and Hutcheson, Boude and Brown negatively. On a paper still preserved are the minutes of the three meetings of the Beta chapter that have been quoted, following which is written: "Some time later P. Corry Conklin was initiated and afterward transferred to Ohio Alpha." A copy of the application for charter to establish a second chapter at Miami, the Bond, Articles of Union and the Constitution of the chapter are contained in a book, on one of the first pages of which is inscribed: "Presented to the Ohio Beta of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ by John A. Anderson, Miami University, May 1, 1852." The following names are appended to the Constitution, indicating that all of them became connected with the chapter: A. A. Barnett, J. K. Boude, David Swing, J. A. Anderson, P. C. Conklin, H. L. Brown, T. C. Hibbett, William Owens, E. P. Shields, Henry Stoddard, E. E. Hutcheson, T. W. McLean, A. M. Rafter—thirteen in all. Barnett, Boude, Swing, Anderson, Brown and Hutcheson were initiated by Ohio Alpha, and, it seems, were transferred to Ohio Beta. It seems that Conklin, Hibbett, Owens, Shields, Stoddard and McLean were initiated by Ohio Beta; at least the minute book of Ohio Alpha contains no record of their initiation. At a joint meeting of the two chapters, October 4, Rafter was initiated and authorized to establish a chapter at Austin College, Texas. The minutes of this meeting were signed by officers of Ohio Beta—Hutcheson, President, and Shields, Secretary—but are recorded in the minute book of Ohio Alpha. The next minutes in this book begin thus:

ANDERSON'S ROOM, Nov. 11, 1852.

Soc. met; P. C. Conkling called to the chair; Carson appointed Sec. pro tem. A committee from the Beta chapter then announced the dissolution of that chapter for the time being, and the members were again recognized as members of the Ohio Alpha.

The second chapter at Miami was never revived. Its life was short, extending only from April 13 to November 11, 1852, a period of seven months, during which time there was the usual summer vacation. The reason for organizing a second chapter in the same institution was that the members at Miami thought it best for the interest of the Society that its existence there for a time should remain *sub rosa*. So large an assemblage of members could not meet regularly without arousing suspicion, hence they divided into two bodies. After commencement, 1852, the Society having made its existence publicly known, there was no longer any reason for both chapters; accordingly, the second chapter surrendered its charter.*

BICAMERAL CHAPTERS AT CENTRE.

The minutes of Kentucky Alpha for March 1, 1854, say that the "question chosen for conference two meetings hence" was the "propriety of forming a new chapter of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in this place."

* Particulars about this chapter were given by Robert Morrison in *The Scroll*, December, 1881, and by J. E. Brown in the issue for April, 1896.

Ten members were appointed, March 16, to converse at the next meeting on "the propriety of forming a Beta in this place." March 30, "the subject of a Beta chapter was deferred to the next meeting." The minutes of April 13 are next in order, but they do not mention any discussion on the subject. Kentucky Alpha, October 17, 1854, granted a charter for Kentucky Beta at Kentucky Military Institute.

The minutes contain no further mention of the proposed second chapter at Centre until October 31, 1854, when, "On motion, the propriety of dividing this chapter into two was inserted instead of the question for conference;" and, "On motion, college adjourned to meet next Tuesday evening at the Female School room for the final discussion of the subject of dividing this chapter." November 7, there was a "special meeting," the minutes of which say: "The following members were present: George, Bosley, Metcalfe, Ralston, Ditto, Burbank, Rogers, J. J. Craig, W. G. Craig, Philips, Montgomery and Miller. Dr. Bosely was called to the chair, and the meeting opened with prayer by Mr. Montgomery. The object of the meeting being briefly stated, it was immediately taken up, and after a full and animated discussion of the propriety of a division, the Warden was instructed to obtain the full vote of all the members of this chapter on it."

November 14: "The Warden reported the vote on division—yeas 10, nays 7. On motion of Mr. Rogers, a committee of three was appointed to report immediately a plan of dividing the chapter. Messrs. George, Rogers and Philips were appointed. They reported that a sufficient number should ask authority for establishing a new chapter and apply for a charter. The report was received and adopted. On motion, Mr. Rogers was clothed with authority to establish a new chapter and apply for a charter."

Meetings held December 12 and 18, 1854, and January 2 and 16, 1855, were occupied chiefly with discussions of the arrangements for a "special Phi party," which took place January 18, 1855. It seems that the question of dividing the chapter was dropped until February 6, 1855. The minutes of that date say:

Moved and seconded that we change the subject of conference for this evening to "The importance of dividing this chapter into two;" carried. The vote was taken for a division and carried. Moved that we divide by lot; carried. The division then took place by lot, and resulted as follows: Gamma chapter—Bosley, Wilson, Ditto, Hall, McMillan, Hopkins, Metcalfe—7. To remain in the old chapter—J. J. Craig, Crow, George, Miller, Montgomery, Swain, Philips—7. Preferences: Bosley, Metcalfe and Hall, remain; George, Swain and Miller, go with the Gamma. Then it stands: Gamma—George, Miller, Wilson, Swain, Hopkins, McMillan, Ditto—7. Remain—Craig, Crow, Metcalfe, Montgomery, Philips, Bosley, Hall—7. Moved that we grant a charter to the Gamma chapter; carried. Then officers of each chapter were elected, *viz.*: Gamma—Hopkins, President; Wilson, Secretary; George, Warden. The Alpha—Philips, President; Crow, Secretary; Metcalfe, Warden.

February 20, 1855: "Mr. Ralston, who was not present at the last meeting, when the division by lot was made, now drew, and it

fell to his lot to remain with the Alpha chapter. A motion was made and carried that we draw for the absent members, which, being done, resulted as follows: remain—Rogers and Bruce; go—W. G. Craig and Burbank. Moved and carried that the President appoint a committee of three to confer with the committee of the Gamma chapter; Messrs. Ralston, Bosley and J. J. Craig were appointed." At this meeting "the joint committee of the two chapters" reported the following articles which were adopted:

Articles of agreement between the Kentucky Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ and the Gamma chapter.

ARTICLE I. Any person proposed in either chapter shall receive a two-thirds vote of the other chapter, and when a person is rejected in either chapter, it shall be the duty of the Warden to inform the other chapter of his rejection.

ARTICLE II. No person who has been rejected in the Alpha chapter can be proposed in the Gamma, and *vice versa*, without receiving the unanimous consent of the chapter in which he was rejected.

ARTICLE III. The number of members in each chapter shall not exceed fifteen.

The original chapter had 10 members, the new chapter 9. Following is a list showing their names and classes:

Kentucky Alpha—H. P. Bosley, '47; J. J. Craig, '51; O. F. Rogers, '52; J. G. Hall, '55; C. W. Metcalfe, '55; J. F. Philips, '55; John Montgomery, '56; L. H. Ralston, '56; J. H. Bruce, '57; William Crow, '57.

Kentucky Gamma—W. G. Craig, '51; J. B. Hopkins, '51; T. H. Ditto, '55; William George, '55; J. P. McMillan, '56; A. M. Burbank, '57; George Miller, '57; E. S. Swain, '57; Ephriam Wilson, '57.

Several of these members had graduated but they remained in Danville and attended meetings. No records of the Gamma chapter are known to exist. On some occasions, the two chapters met in joint session, as had the two chapters at Miami in 1852. The minutes of Kentucky Alpha for March 7, 1855, say: "This was the evening for the meeting of both chapters, and owing to the inclemency of the weather, there were but few members present; therefore it was moved and carried that we meet next Tuesday night with the Gamma chapter, and the order of exercises stand the same." April 19, 1855: "Society met at the usual time and place in conjunction with the Gamma chapter."

Of the nine members of the second Centre chapter, under the division made February 6 and 20, 1855, Craig and Hopkins were alumni, Ditto and George were graduated in '55, while Burbank and Wilson, both of '57, were never graduated. The three who remained in college after commencement, 1855—McMillan, '56, Miller, '57, and Swain, '57—signed the following communication:

TO THE KENTUCKY ALPHA OF THE $\Phi \Delta \Theta$:

We, the attendant members of the Gamma chapter of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in the State of Kentucky, deeming our organization no longer necessary or favorable to the welfare of the Order, respectfully resign to you our charter.

E. S. SWAIN,
GEORGE MILLER,
J. P. McMILLAN.

Danville, Ky., July 5th, 1855.

The minutes of Kentucky Alpha for July 10, 1855, say: "Mr. Miller, of the Gamma chapter, presented a paper signed by three attendant members of that branch of our Society, representing that their 'organization was no longer necessary or favorable to the welfare of the Order.' On motion, the charter of the Gamma chapter was declared a nonentity, and the members of said chapter were invited to the enjoyment of the immunities and privileges of the Alpha chapter."

The second chapter at Centre did not live as long even as the second chapter at Miami; its charter was granted February 6, 1855, and surrendered July 5, 1855, making its period of existence only five months. It seems that it initiated no members. In no other college fraternity has there been an instance of bicameral chapters in the same institution.*

ANNALS, 1852-1856.

The second chapter of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in Ohio was at the same institution as the parent chapter—Miami University. It was chartered as Ohio Beta, April 13, 1852, and surrendered its charter November 11, 1852.

The third Ohio chapter was organized at Wittenberg College, Springfield, Ohio. Early in 1851, Hugh MacHatton, a charter member of Kentucky Alpha, initiated his brother Joseph MacHatton, both then students at Hanover College. They failed in their purpose to establish a chapter at Hanover, but Joseph MacHatton attended Wittenberg, 1851-52, and succeeded in organizing a chapter there. The minutes of Ohio Alpha for February 20, 1852, say that a communication was read "from Mr. Joseph MacHatton, of Wittenberg College, stating some facts in regard to the establishment of a chapter of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ at that place. On motion, he was clothed with special powers to select and initiate such persons as should in his estimation, fulfill the requisitions of the Bond." Joseph MacHatton, '52, initiated W. H. Wynn, '51, and W. B. Yonce, '52. The three having applied for a charter, Ohio Alpha, May 18, 1852, granted them a charter for Ohio Gamma at Wittenberg. The chapter existed only about two years, and never was in a flourishing condition. Its membership report, April, 1853, showed only two attendant members—Yonce and Wynn, both attending the theological department. The last record of the chapter we have is a report dated February 8, 1854, signed by G. F. Stelling, Secretary; it was read in Ohio Alpha, February 23. There were then three Phis at Wittenberg, besides Yonce, a theological student. No other fraternity was established there until 1866.

Another effort was made to establish a chapter at Hanover College, Hanover, Ind., 1852. On the recommendation of Samuel

*A sketch of the second chapter at Centre, by Robert Morrison, appeared in *The Scroll*, January, 1882.

Hibben, Ohio Alpha, '53, Ohio Alpha elected to membership J. H. McRae, Hanover, '53. The minutes of Ohio Alpha for April 27, 1852, say a letter was read "from Mr. J. H. McRae, of Hanover College, accepting the Bond of the Society, and expressing his thanks for the honor done him in his election." He was furnished with all the documents necessary for initiation, but his purpose of establishing a chapter was prevented by his death, December 8, 1852. Robert Morrison then wrote to J. B. Garritt, who had been McRae's classmate and roommate, asking him to undertake to establish a chapter at Hanover, but he declined to do so, and he returned to Morrison the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ papers that he had found among McRae's effects. Writing, 1888, he said: "My sole reason for declining to go into the matter, as far as I can now recall, was that I was nearing the time of my graduation, and it did not seem to me best to take part in it." J. W. Foster wrote to J. W. Stoddard, June 1, 1855, that Indiana Alpha was "desirous of organizing a branch college at Hanover," but no good opportunity had been presented.

When Robert Morrison went to Tennessee to teach school, December, 1849, he expected to extend the Society in the colleges of the State, being authorized by Ohio Alpha to do so. He found that the University of Nashville was at a low ebb, and he turned his attention to Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tenn., which place he visited. By authority of Ohio Alpha, he initiated R. P. Decherd, Cumberland, '49, Superintendent of the preparatory department there. In the fall of 1852, Decherd approached several members of the senior and junior classes with invitations to join $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, but they declined because their literary society duties required their attention. A. P. Stewart, West Point, '42, a professor at Cumberland, was, on Morrison's recommendation, elected to membership by Ohio Alpha. Having read the Bond and other papers, he wrote to Morrison, March 10, 1853, accepting "with pleasure the honor of membership in the Association," and making inquiries about how to apply for charter. However, Decherd and Stewart failed to establish a chapter at Cumberland, and they were the only persons initiated there.

A. McK. Rafter, matriculated at Miami August 30, 1852, was initiated by Ohio Alpha October 4, 1852, the minutes for which date say: "Mr. McLean made a motion that Mr. Rafter be clothed with power to establish a chapter at Austin College, Austin, Texas; passed." The location of the college was the town of Huntsville, not Austin, the State capital.* Rafter went there some time during the collegiate year, and application for charter, dated May 30, was made by H. H. Boone, '55; A. McK. Rafter, '55; W. A. Allen, '56; A. T. McKinney, '58. Ohio Alpha, June 9, 1853, granted them a charter to establish Texas Alpha at Austin. One or two others were initiated, but the chapter suspended, 1854, on account of

* Austin College was moved from Huntsville, Texas, to Sherman, Texas, 1876.

members leaving college. The charter and other documents were delivered to J. H. Banton, '54, a resident of Huntsville. The chapter at Austin was the first trans-Mississippi chapter of any fraternity.

In the summer of 1854, J. W. Foster, Indiana Alpha, '55, talked with C. K. Drew, at Evansville, Ind., where both of them lived, and induced the latter to undertake the establishment of a chapter at Kentucky Military Institute, Franklin Springs (post office Farmdale), near Frankfort, Ky., where he was a student. The minutes of Kentucky Alpha for October 10, 1854, say: "Mr. George read a letter from Cyrus K. Drew, Wm. M. Washburn and B. Timmons, asking a charter of the Kentucky Alpha, to establish a chapter of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society at the Kentucky Military Institute. On motion, the Secretary was instructed to reply to them, stating that the Kentucky Alpha will consider their request and reply at its earliest convenience." October 17, 1854, Kentucky Alpha granted a charter to C. K. Drew, '56; Bernard Timmons, '56, and W. M. Washburn, '57, to establish Kentucky Beta. At Evansville, Foster initiated Drew, who initiated the other two at K. M. I. The minutes of Kentucky Alpha for June 19, 1855, say that the Secretary read "a communication from the Kentucky Beta, which gave a cheering account of Phi Delta Theta-ism at the Kentucky Military Institute." Kentucky Beta, May, 1855, reported four members—the three charter members and W. J. Flournoy, '56; in 1855-56, it reported six members. The next year the chapter did not thrive, and the minutes of Kentucky Alpha for April 7, 1857, say: "From information received from the Corresponding Secretary of Kentucky Beta, its charter was withdrawn." A chapter of $\Delta K E$ existed at K. M. I. from 1854 to 1861.

The example of Ohio Alpha in dividing into two chapters in 1852 was followed by Kentucky Alpha three years later. The second chapter at Centre, called Kentucky Gamma, existed from February 6, 1855, to July 10, 1855.

An interchange of reports between chapters was maintained, as provided in Article IV of the Articles of Union. The attendant membership of the various chapters at various times up to 1856 inclusive, as shown by reports that have been preserved, was as follows:

Miami—April 6, 1852, 10; April 24, 1853, 11; February 15, 1854, 15; May 17, 1855, 8. *Indiana*—December 25, 1849, 6; April, 1852, 3; April, 1853, 4; November 7, 1853, 4; December 11, 1854, 9; 1855-56, 5; fall of 1856, 3. *Centre*—April 6, 1852, 4; April, 1853, 5; December, 1853, 6; May, 1855, 14; 1855-56, 12. *Wabash*—April, 1852, 2; November 15, 1853, 5; February, 1856, 6; December 6, 1856, 10. *Wittenberg*—April, 1852, 1; April, 1853, 2; February 8, 1854, 4. *K. M. I.*—May, 1855, 4; 1855-56, 6.

Ohio Alpha elected a number of honorary members, among them several Miami professors. The Miami chapter of $A \Delta \Phi$ had

elected to honorary membership J. C. Moffat, Princeton, '35, professor of Latin at Miami, 1841-52. The reason of the election of members of the faculty by $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ may be understood from a letter written by J. McM. Wilson to Robert Morrison, giving an account of the expulsion of J. H. Childs and J. G. McNutt and the resignation of three other members. Milton Sayler was then attempting to reorganize $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$. Wilson wrote, November 29, 1851:

I was at Oxford a few days ago and learned more of the "since." Bonham, Brookes, Hibben and — were previously elected. All accepted; but while waiting for a meeting, Sayler came to Bonham and Brookes, and poisoned them about us, telling them all about our Society so accurately that he must have seen the papers. He told them that we had dealt hardly with Childs and McNutt; that his Society had a professor member, which ours had not, etc. He got Bonham on the ground that his brother was an Alpha. Brookes was influenced by the fact that Moffat was an Alpha, and declines us now, but will not decide until next session. This, of course, proves that some of the "*gondams*" have been guilty of other violations of the Bond. I suppose they took copies of the papers with them. They have received bids from the Alphas, but Sayler has not got his papers yet to organize. This stirred up our men, and Prof. Elliott was elected and accepted. Doctor Anderson will soon be talked to; he was advised about this affair, but under a pledge that he would not use the knowledge in any way in his character as a college officer.

Rev. W. C. Anderson, D. D., was then President of Miami. His son, J. A. Anderson, '53, who was a Phi, wrote to Robert Morrison, December 5, 1851: "Professors Elliott and Stoddard have accepted membership and are now Phis in every sense of the word." The minutes of Ohio Alpha for December 17, 1851, say: "The acceptance of Prof's O. N. Stoddard and Charles Elliott of the proposed membership was reported." L. W. Ross wrote to Robert Morrison, December 22, 1851: "Dr. Anderson, Dr. Claybaugh, Professors Elliott and Stoddard and Mr. Worrall have all consented to become members." November 27, 1852: "Mr. Anderson, chairman of committee to announce to Prof. Bishop his election to honorary membership, reported his acceptance." Professor Wylie was elected an honorary member, 1853.

Five members of the faculty were then honorary members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, viz.: Rev. W. C. Anderson, D. D., President, 1849-54, and professor of moral philosophy; R. H. Bishop, Jr., A. M., professor of Latin; Charles Elliott, A. M., professor of Greek; T. A. Wylie, A. M., professor of mathematics; O. N. Stoddard, A. M., professor of natural philosophy and chemistry.* Rev. J. M. Worrall, A. M., was pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Oxford, Ohio, 1851-54. During the latter part of 1852, Ohio Alpha elected to honorary membership Rev. E. P. Humphrey, D. D., of Louisville, Ky.; and at the reunion of the higher Order of alumni at Miami during commencement, 1853, he delivered the principal address, while Professor Elliott read the poem on the same occasion; and they

* After Professors Bishop, Stoddard and Elliott were elected honorary members by Ohio Alpha, they were elected honorary members by $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$. $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$ had eleven honorary members at Miami, $\Delta \kappa \epsilon$ three. Elliott assisted in the organization of the Chicago chapter and read the poem at its installation, January 12, 1866; he attended the Convention at Chicago, 1869; and was one of the charter members of the Chicago alumni chapter and was elected its first President, 1881. Stoddard attended a Province Convention at Wooster, Ohio, 1889.

with Professor Stoddard marched with the Phis to the place of assembly. Rev. Joseph Claybaugh, D.D., of the Associate Reformed Theological School at Oxford, accepted honorary membership, but declined to take part in any public exercise, as the rules of his church were antagonistic to all secret societies.

Ohio Alpha, 1852, elected to honorary membership, Rev. N. L. Rice, D.D., professor in Lane Theological Seminary, Cincinnati. David Swing, February 19, 1853, when he was a student there, wrote to Robert Morrison, at New Albany Theological Seminary:

Yesterday after class I offered my company to Nathan L. Rice as he started home. He accepted, and appeared pleasant and talkative. He will be very much pleased, he says, to attend the Convention at Oxford, if nothing should then prevent. He said he had not forgotten that he was a member, etc. I then mentioned the desire of the Society to form a library of the works of its members only, and that the committee appointed to collect these works did request him to furnish them with a copy of his several publications. He says he will do so as far as possible; he will look over his shelves and in a few days will have some selected.

Ohio Alpha enrolled other honorary members during its early years. Robert Morrison wrote for *The Scroll*, December, 1885, that "the Phi boys, anxious to see how men of matured mind and sober views would regard their purposes and plans," elected as honorary members several Miami professors. In an interview of W. B. Palmer with him, October 19, 1896, he said:

I wish to say a word about honorary members. We elected them as a temporary measure only, our object being two-fold: First, we wanted all young men at college to know that men of prominence, high character and ripe scholarship, had read our Bond and given it their approval. Secondly, we wished to avail ourselves of such men to make addresses for us, before the Phi boys would have time to attain prominent positions, so as to entitle them to such honors. At our public meeting held at Oxford in 1853, the address, a grand one it was too, was delivered by one of these honorary members, Rev. E. P. Humphrey, D. D., and the poet of the occasion was Professor Charles Elliott of Miami. Both the address and the poem were published in pamphlet form.

To the manuscript of this history Morrison made the following note, 1901: "Not long after 1853, the practice of electing honorary members gradually ceased, as its original object had been accomplished, which was as indicated above."

Among honorary members elected by Indiana Alpha was Rev. N. E. Cobleigh, D.D., of Boston, Mass. He was requested to deliver an address to the General Convention of 1864, held at Bloomington, Ind., and did so.

Kentucky Alpha, 1853, elected to membership H. P. Bosley, M. D., a young physician at Danville. He had received the degree of M. D. from Transylvania (now Kentucky) University, 1847. He met regularly with the chapter, and filled the office of President for a term. The minutes of the chapter for December 12, 1853, say: "Mr. George read a letter from the Ohio Alpha, making some inquiries as to whether the Kentucky Alpha was maintaining a strict adherence to the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in its election of members. Mr. George was appointed by the Society to reply to the letter." William George, writing January 5, 1854, to

T. W. McLean, of Ohio Alpha, said Dr. Bosley was the only one who had never attended Centre College that Kentucky Alpha had admitted, and he "certainly possesses every qualification required by the Bond." George cited the fact that neither the Bond nor the Articles of Union restricted membership to college students. He said Kentucky Alpha had no desire to elect to membership anyone who was not "strictly contemplated in the Bond;" on the contrary, the chapter desired "to act in strict accordance with the universal practice of all the chapters of our Order." He asked about the election of Dr. Rice and Dr. Humphrey by Ohio Alpha. The answer to this letter has not been preserved, but Kentucky Alpha afterward elected five or six honorary members.

While for many years the laws of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ did not prohibit the election of honorary members, only a few chapters elected such members, and the total number elected was small. The Constitution, adopted 1880, provided that: "Students of colleges where chapters are established shall be eligible to membership in the Fraternity. Officers of colleges where chapters are established may also be admitted provided they are regularly initiated." This provision was included also in the Constitution adopted 1886, but it was amended, 1889, to read: "No chapter shall admit any person who is not a male student of the college in which it is established. Only students of the college proper shall be eligible."

Article IV of the Constitution adopted by Ohio Alpha, December 30, 1848, provided for literary exercises. The minutes for January 1, 1849, say: "The Warden then read out the divisions of the members during his term of office as follows: Lindly, Rogers, And. W., & Morrison, to read essays at our next meeting; and R. T. Drake, Ard. W. Rodgers & Williams at the next meeting after, and so on in turn." Wilson was President and did not receive an assignment. The minutes for January 11, 1849, say: "The usual exercises of reading and criticism were then attended to." January 26, 1849: "The second division read essays, which were followed by criticisms as usual. It was moved and seconded that, after the usual exercises are over, we take up some topic for literary conversation. After some consideration, on motion of Morrison, it was laid on the table." February 8, 1849: "The first division read essays, which were followed by criticisms. On motion of Morrison, Society resumed consideration of the motion to take up some topic for literary conversation after the exercises of reading and criticism are over. After some discussion the motion carried."

The by-laws, adopted by Ohio Alpha, April 25, 1849, related entirely to the manner of conducting literary exercises.*

The minutes make no mention of subjects discussed until February 6, 1852, when "The regular division then performed as follows: Harrison, subject, 'Poland;' Hibben, 'Radicalism;' Ander-

*See page 149.

son, '*Omnia Nutant*;' Swing, absent." February 20, 1852: "The regular division performed as follows: Boude, subject, 'Necessity of the classics to a collegiate education;' Ross, 'Miscellaneous observations;' Holmes, not prepared and continued over." February 27, and March 9, the divisions were "continued over." Following are the minutes of the next meeting:

HUTCHESON'S ROOM, MCGUFFEY HOUSE, March 16, 1852.

Soc. met, Mr. Hutcheson in the chair. Prayer by Prof. Stoddard. Absent at roll call, Boude and Hibben. Professors Stoddard and Elliott present. Minutes of the previous meeting were read and received. The regular divisions performed as follows: Swing, subject, "The blues;" Holmes, "Prayer;" Carson, "The end justifies the means;" Lane, "Free cities;" Anderson, "Bores;" Ross, "The supremacy of the higher law;" Hibben, "Importance of little things in the formation of character;" Harrison, "Human reason a humbug." Divisions for next meeting read out. Society adjourned.

J. A. ANDERSON, Secretary.

BOUDE, President.

The next day L. W. Ross wrote to Robert Morrison: "Last night Professors Stoddard and Elliott met with us. Eight lengthy essays were read in their hearing, which seemed to please them much. Dr. Anderson would have met with us but for bodily indisposition. Rev. Mr. Worrall was also absent for the same cause." April 27, 1852, James Holmes read an essay on "The fool hath said in his heart there is no God," and L. W. Ross one on "The sacred dreamer," while Samuel Hibben urged his hearers to "Respect and love the good and beneficial." The two divisions continued to perform in rotation, but the Secretary failed to record the subjects of essays until December 8, 1853, when Ransford Smith read an essay on "Composition," and E. P. Shields one on "Reputation." February 23, 1854, E. H. Rossman read an essay on "Cromwell," and other members of the division were "continued over." March 9, 1854, T. W. McLean read an essay on "France," the other members in the division being absent. March 29, 1854, the subject of C. M. Hughes was "Slavery," that of William Owens "Reputation." April 20, 1854, an essay on "Conscience" was read by T. C. Hibbett. October 4, 1855, T. W. McLean and J. W. Stoddard read essays; the subject of the former is not given, that of the latter was "American sympathy for Russia." November 1, 1855, A. R. Williams read an essay on "Reasoning in relation to moral nature," J. W. Stoddard one on "Instincts." The minutes of that day say:

On motion the Soc. adopted the following as part of the order of exercises: That departments of literature and science be chosen by the Society, and that each member have assigned him one of these departments under which to write his essay. Pursuant to the motion, the following departments were chosen, *viz.*: 1st, Ancient history; 2nd, Modern history; 3d, Sciences; 4th, Arts; 5th, Philosophy; 6th, Politics; 7th, Poetry and Witticisms; 8th, Metaphysics. On motion the Pres. allotted to the members their respective departments for the present college session—Anderson, Modern history; Baker, Ancient history; Stoddard, Sciences; Tuttle, Arts; Williams, Philosophy; McLean, Politics; Miller, Metaphysics; Peck, Poetry. The Warden divided the house, and Messrs. McLean, Miller, Tuttle, Peck, were appointed to read essays two weeks hence.

February 26, 1856: "On motion the departments of literature which were chosen last session, and one allotted to each member, were continued on this session." March 12, 1856, the following performed: Joel Tuttle, subject, "Art;" G. B. Peck, "Poetry;" A. R. Williams, "Cardinal Woolsey." April 1, 1856: J. A. Anderson, "Character of Aristides;" Joel Tuttle, "Province of Art;" J. M. Miller, "Metaphysics." May 8, 1856: C. E. Baker, "The conquest of Peru;" J. W. Stoddard, "War." May 24, 1854: Joel Tuttle, "Art and its effects on national character." June 18, 1856: J. A. Anderson, "Ancient history;" E. T. Peck, "Charles I of England;" J. W. Stoddard, "Science." October 2, 1856: "Mr. Tuttle read a piece of blank verse translated from one of the choral odes of the *Cedipus Tyrannus* of Sophocles." Essays were read, October 22, 1856, by E. T. Peck on "Natural history;" December 3, 1856, by J. N. Scott, on "We have all our angel sides;" February 25, 1857, by A. R. Williams, on "National customs," and by J. N. Scott, on "Monarchy." On this latter date the committee on revising the Constitution "was instructed to make some provision for the reading of select pieces at each meeting." March 11, 1857, G. B. Peck read a poem entitled "Bachelor Jones." May 27, 1857, W. M. Williams read an essay on "The dignity of labor." The meeting of May 27 is the last of which we have any minutes before the suspension of Ohio Alpha. The minutes show that essays were read at nearly all regular meetings, but the subjects of none except those mentioned here are recorded.

The Constitution of Indiana Alpha, which was "modeled," 1849, after that of Ohio Alpha, doubtless contained like provisions in regard to literary exercises. From "Reminiscences of an Old Indiana Alpha Boy," by D. D. Banta, '55, published in *The Scroll*, April, 1882, we learn that the Phis at Bloomington performed the same character of literary work in their meetings as those at Oxford.* An extract follows:

The want of a hall or other stated place of meeting, and the air of secrecy that was continually maintained rendered our exercises much more circumscribed than they otherwise might have been. About all we could do was to read and talk. Declamation and deliberative debate were out of the question. And so we read essays, read criticisms, and cultivated the art of conversation as well as of good fellowship. Our order of exercises and our methods were about as follows:

On convening, the President read a Psalm—I think the same one every time, but which one is forgotten. That done, the minutes of the previous meeting were read, corrected and approved. Then the essayists were called upon, and in turn they read their essays, which were then handed over to the critics, whose duty it was to prepare written criticisms and read the same at the next meeting. After this the written criticisms prepared on the essays of the last meeting were read, when the critics were subject to oral criticism, and they generally got it. Some of our most animated discussions were over the work of the critics. All this being done, the question selected at the last meeting as a conversational topic was read and the conversers led out. Here was opportunity for quiet, sober argument, but it was seldom embraced to any considerable extent. Our conversations were very apt to gravitate, after a few minutes, to some theme of a more personal interest,

* Also see letter of N. K. Crowe, July 12, 1880, in "Reminiscences of the Early Years."

and the fine historical, philosophical, æsthetical and other recondite questions, chosen as subjects of conversation, were seldom more than barely touched upon.

Our written tasks were generally painstakingly prepared. These, after passing the ordeal of written and oral criticism, were available as college exercises, and to our chapter training I attribute the fact that the Phis rated amongst them the best writers in college. Sometimes a visiting student would come in upon us whilst in the very midst of our exercises. On such occasions we were the most innocent looking set of students ever seen. If a member were reading an essay or criticism at the time, he would thrust it into his pocket at the first sound of alarm; and we would launch off into a talk upon some theme suggestive of anything else rather than the matter in hand.

Kentucky Alpha also followed Ohio Alpha's form of literary exercises. Although chartered in 1850, the chapter was not permanently organized until April 6, 1852. On that date the members were divided into two classes, one of which should read essays at the next meeting, the other at the second subsequent meeting, and so on in rotation. It was decided also that the reading of essays should be followed by conversation, the topic for conversation for every evening to be selected at the meeting previous. During 1852, essays were read on the following subjects: "Human nature an essential study for man and more particularly for woman," "Madame Roland of France;" "Misery is wed to guilt;" "Character of Burns;" "The Samaritans;" "Christianity the true philosophy;" "Independence of character;" "The impropriety of a new version of the English Bible;" "The price of liberty is eternal vigilance." The list of topics for conversation during 1852 was: "Marriage," "Samaritans," "The causes of mythology," "The genius and character of Milton," "The character of northern hordes," "Patriarchal, absolute and limited governments."

Kentucky Alpha's minutes for December 14, 1852, say: "Moved by Mr. George that Mr. deSoto be requested to write a poem on the nature of our institution and obligations to each other, which shall be transmitted to the Ohio Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$." The minutes do not show whether or not deSoto complied with this request. April 6, 1858: "The subject chosen for next evening's conference was, Shall the wives of Phis be considered as members of the Phi Society?" As will be seen, the question of admitting ladies to $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was agitated after the civil war.

Kentucky Alpha, having inquired what course should be pursued to bring the question of publishing a catalogue of the Society before all the chapters for consideration, Ohio Alpha, October 2, 1856, directed its Secretary "to write to all the Alpha chapters of the organization, asking their opinion on the propriety of calling a convention for the purpose of getting up a catalogue and for other important business." J. W. Gorman, Secretary of Indiana Alpha, wrote, November 17, to Joel Tuttle, Secretary of Ohio Alpha, that Indiana Alpha and Indiana Beta "approve of calling a convention for the purpose of publishing a catalogue, etc." Indiana Alpha, he said, proposed "Christmas as the time and Cincinnati as a suitable place for holding said convention." The

minutes of Ohio Alpha for December 3, 1856, say: "The Sec. was instructed to notify the Ind. & Ky. chapters of time and place of the meeting of the general convention, *viz.*, Walnut St. House, Cincinnati, Tuesday, Dec. 30th." December 16: The "Pres. appointed Messrs. Scott, Peck & Tuttle delegates to attend the general convention at Cincinnati." Kentucky Alpha, December 7, elected W. L. Dulaney delegate and J. K. Sumrall alternate, and determined to pay all the delegate's expenses.

The second Convention was held exactly five years from the time the first Convention was held, and in the same city. The active chapters were the same in December, 1856, as in December, 1851, *viz.*: Ohio Alpha, Indiana Alpha, Kentucky Alpha and Indiana Beta. Kentucky Beta was so weak that its charter was withdrawn, April, 1857. Ohio Alpha was *sub rosa* until 1852, and Indiana Alpha and Kentucky Alpha until 1854, while Indiana Beta continued to be *sub rosa*. The chapters established from 1851 to 1856—at Wittenberg, Austin and K. M. I., and the second chapters at Miami and Centre—each had but a brief existence.

THE GENERAL CONVENTION OF 1856.

The General Convention held sessions Tuesday and Wednesday, December 30 and 31, 1856, in the Walnut Street House, Cincinnati, Ohio.

MEMBERS PRESENT: *Miami*—G. B. Peck, '57; J. N. Scott, '57; Joel Tuttle, '57. *Indiana*—D. D. Banta, '55; J. W. Foster, '55. *Centre*—W. L. Dulaney, '57. *Wabash*—L. P. Spelman, '56.

All active chapters, save the one at K. M. I., were represented. The proceedings say: "The enthusiasm and devotion of those present compensated in great measure for the absence of numbers."

On motion of W. L. Dulaney, J. W. Foster was chosen President. The latter appointed Joel Tuttle Secretary. It appears from the proceedings that each member present was allowed to vote. Moved to refer all constitutional amendments to a select committee; carried, and W. L. Dulaney, J. N. Scott and Joel Tuttle appointed. The committee, on the second day, "gave in their final report of the Constitution as revised by them, which was unanimously adopted."

W. L. Dulaney moved that a proposition to transfer the Grand Chapter from Ohio Alpha to Kentucky Alpha be referred to all the colleges for their approbation. The proceedings say: "The motion was debated at some length, for the purpose of determining the legitimate relations and responsibilities of the several colleges. Many gentlemen expressed the opinion that the responsibilities of the whole Society rested not on the Grand Chapter to the exclusion of others, but on each and every one, and especially the Alpha of each State." The motion was finally lost.

By vote of the Convention, J. W. Foster and G. B. Peck were constituted a committee to determine definitely the size of the badge, and arrange with the jewelers to have them made uniform.

The proceedings say: "The subject of establishing new chapters was debated, and promises were elicited from each one, in behalf of his college, to make every reasonable exertion to introduce the Order in all the respectable literary institutions throughout the West." Joel Tuttle, D. D. Banta and W. L. Dulaney were appointed a committee to write a circular-letter to all the chapters of the Order. The proceedings say:

It was decided, upon a motion of Mr. Banta, that a General Convention be held once in two years at some one of the colleges, the time being subject to the decision of the college where the Convention is held, and some member of the Society be chosen by such college to deliver an address on the occasion. . . . It was further decided that the first Convention be held at Centre College, Danville, Ky., on the occasion of its next annual commencement.

The publication of a catalogue was declared impracticable at present and referred to the Convention which is to assemble at Danville. . . . The business being finished, the Convention adjourned, with brighter hopes for the future, and enjoying the consciousness of having labored together in a noble common cause.

No convention proceedings were printed prior to those for the Convention of 1873. Abstracts of the proceedings of several of the earlier Conventions have been printed in *The Scroll*. The abstracts, made by the author of this history, contain every fact of importance that was recorded. An abstract of the proceedings of the Convention of 1856 appeared in *The Scroll*, May, 1879 and recollections of this Convention, by D. D. Banta, appeared in *The Scroll*, May, 1882.

THE CONSTITUTION OF 1856.

The Constitution adopted by the Convention of 1856, made no changes in the Articles of Union, which bound all colleges (chapters) alike, and which defined the relations of colleges to one another and contained laws of general application. Each college had had its own Constitution, which it could change at will. It was thought to be important that there should be more uniformity among the chapters as to the details of chapter management, hence the adoption of the following Constitution by the Convention of 1856:

THE CONSTITUTION OF PHI DELTA THETA SOCIETY.

PREAMBLE.

We, the undersigned, do hereby form ourselves into an organization which, together with those who shall hereafter become associated with us, shall constitute the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society, and do adopt for our government the following Constitution:

ARTICLE I—OBJECTS.

The objects of this Association shall be to accomplish such purposes, and establish such relations between ourselves and our successors as are contemplated in the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.

ARTICLE II—MEMBERSHIP.

SECTION 1. This Association may elect such persons to membership as are contemplated in the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.

SEC. 2. Each one shall be chosen by the unanimous vote, *viva voce*, of all the regular members.

SEC. 3. When any person shall have been elected to membership in this Association, the Warden shall cause him to sign a pledge of secrecy, after which, if he accepts membership, he may be introduced at a regular meeting and initiated, in accordance with the Articles of Union.

ARTICLE III—OFFICERS.

SECTION 1. The officers of this Association shall consist of a President, a Recording Secretary, a Corresponding Secretary and a Warden.

SEC. 2. These officers shall be elected at every fourth regular meeting and shall continue in office until their successors are elected.

ARTICLE IV—DUTIES OF OFFICERS.

SECTION 1. It shall be the duty of the President to preside at all regular meetings of the Society, cause it to be opened with prayer, preserve order, present all motions, appoint all committees, supply all vacancies, decide all points of order, subject, however, to an appeal to the house, give the casting vote in case of a tie, and call special meetings at the request of any three members of the Society.

SEC. 2. It shall be the duty of the Recording Secretary to call the roll at the opening and closing of every meeting of the Society, keep a faithful record of the proceedings, and read those of each meeting at its close, and at the opening of the next; he shall keep a roll of all the members of the Society in a book provided for that purpose—their names, places of residence, time of initiation, time of departure and vocations; he shall classify and arrange the members for performance of duty; he shall also act as Treasurer, keeping an accurate account of the funds received and expended during his term of office, and, in the last minutes of his term, shall embody his report as Treasurer, and transfer the money remaining in the treasury, with the minute book and other papers which may be placed in his care, to his successor.

SEC. 3. It shall be the duty of the Corresponding Secretary to conduct the correspondence of the Society, receive and transmit reports as comprehended in Article IV of the Articles of Union, and transcribe and file them in a book kept for that purpose.

SEC. 4. It shall be the duty of the Warden to make all arrangements necessary for the meetings of the Society, and, when a person has been elected to membership, to notify him of his election, or appoint another member to notify him.

SEC. 5. These officers shall perform such other duties as may be imposed upon them.

ARTICLE V—DUTIES OF MEMBERS.

SECTION 1. The general duties of the members of this Association shall be to fulfill the obligations imposed upon them by the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.

SEC. 2. The special duties of the members of this Association shall consist of essay writing, criticism and conference, together with such other literary exercises as the Society may deem proper.

SEC. 3. The regular members of this Association shall be divided in two divisions, who shall read essays and criticise, after which the conference shall proceed according to the by-laws.

SEC. 4. It shall be the duty of those members of the essay class who desire their essays to be criticised to give them into the hands of the critics at least four days before the meeting at which they are to be read.

SEC. 5. Immediately after the reading of an essay the critic shall read his criticism upon it, after which the members shall be called upon to criticise both performances.

ARTICLE VI—MEETINGS.

This Association shall meet at such times and places as may be determined by a majority of its members.

ARTICLE VII—PUNISHMENTS.

SECTION 1. The punishments of the members of this Association shall be suspension and expulsion, either of which shall be inflicted by a majority of the regular members of the Society, voting by ballot.

SEC. 2. It shall be the duty of the Warden to report to the Society about the conduct of any member deserving suspension or expulsion, and to prosecute such member, or appoint another member to prosecute him.

ARTICLE VIII—AMENDMENTS.

This Constitution may be altered or amended by a vote of seven-eighths of the regular members of the Society, such alteration or amendment to be proposed in writing one meeting previous to being acted on.

ARTICLE IX—BY-LAWS.

Each chapter shall adopt a code of by-laws.

Comparing this Constitution with the Constitution which Ohio Alpha adopted December 30, 1848, there will be found much that is identical or similar, and some points of difference. The most important change is that providing for a Recording Secretary and a Corresponding Secretary instead of one Secretary. The Recording Secretary, instead of the Warden, has to divide the Society for literary work; meetings, instead of being held fortnightly, are to be held at such times as may be determined; the President is required to call meetings at the request of three members, and he shall open meetings with prayer; an article on punishments is added. Each chapter might amend the Constitution by a seven-eighths vote, instead of a unanimous vote. Each chapter shall adopt a code of by-laws.

The minutes of Kentucky Alpha for January 6, 1857, say: "The action of the Cincinnati delegate was ratified, and the revised Constitution accepted." On the same date, S. W. Mitchell was elected Corresponding Secretary. He forwarded a copy of the revised Constitution to Ohio Alpha, February 10, 1857.

Ohio Alpha, however, did not adopt the Constitution, as its minutes show. February 25, 1857: "The committee for revising Constitution were, by general consent, granted a longer time for the prosecution of their arduous work. Upon motion, the committee was instructed to make some provision for the reading of select pieces at each meeting." March 11: "Upon motion, the Constitution, as revised, was then read for the first time, and laid upon the table until the next meeting." May 27: "On motion, the Constitution, as revised, was referred to the Convention which is to assemble this summer at Danville, Ky." Kentucky Alpha was informed of Ohio Alpha's decision by the following letter:

OXFORD, Ohio, May 28, 1857.

W. L. DULANEY, ESQ., Danville, Ky.

My dear Sir: You may, perhaps, be surprised that as yet our Society has sent no notice to your chapter of our action in regard to the adoption of the revised Constitution, which we received from your Secretary some time since. Some of the members who were not at the Convention and some who were, on making the comparison, concluded that it was inferior to the old one. Objections were urged

against several articles, some of which, you will recollect, were debated at considerable length before the adoption by the committee at Cincinnati. After discussing the matter fully at several meetings of the Society, the new Constitution was finally rejected.

Some of our members proposed to send it back to your chapter with our objections noted, and endeavor to have it adopted, but this was decided impracticable, for fear of rendering "confusion worse confounded." I presume it was the understanding when we parted at Cincinnati that you would send a copy of the Constitution to all the chapters for their ratification; that all the proceedings of that Convention were to be ratified by each of the colleges before they could take effect. Yet we have not heard from a single one except your own. If that Convention had been so constituted as to render its actions decisive, all this confusion would have been avoided. We, therefore, propose to refer the matter to the Convention which is to assemble at your college in August next.

By the way, we are anxious to learn the exact time when the Convention meets, and whom you have selected to address us on the occasion. We would suggest that your chapter notify all the others as soon as possible, and urge upon them the necessity of each sending to the Convention at least one representative with full powers. With best wishes for your own prosperity, and that of our beloved Society, I remain,

Very truly your friend and brother,

JOEL TUTTLE.

It is not known whether any chapter besides Kentucky Alpha adopted the revised Constitution. Ohio Alpha probably did not act again on the Constitution question, as the chapter became inactive, September, 1857. The Convention appointed for 1857 did not materialize. W. L. Dulaney wrote March 15, 1858, to the Secretary of Ohio Alpha, which he supposed to be still in existence, as follows: "You may remember that in December, 1856, a Convention of the Order was held at Cincinnati, Ohio, for various considerations, the principal of which was to call a General Convention at some regular period and to prepare a uniform, orthodox Constitution for the whole Order."

It is probable, however, that only Kentucky Alpha adopted the revised Constitution. Indiana Epsilon adopted a Constitution in 1868, which was but little different from the original Constitution of Ohio Alpha; Indiana Epsilon copied Indiana Beta's Constitution, and Indiana Beta had copied Indiana Alpha's, which had been "modeled" on that sent from Ohio Alpha, 1849. The Constitution of 1856 was never printed until it appeared in *The Palladium*, January, 1899.

ANNALS, 1857-1858.

Joel Tuttle, of Ohio Alpha, D. D. Banta, of Indiana Alpha, and W. L. Dulaney, of Kentucky Alpha, composed a committee, appointed by the Convention of 1856, to write a circular-letter to the various chapters concerning the general interests of the Order. They prepared and issued such a letter, January, 1857; it was in manuscript form and was not printed until it appeared in *The Scroll*, May, 1882. It offered congratulations on the position which the Society had attained, but urged a policy of "action and energy," that such "position be confirmed and strengthened."

Hopes were expressed that new chapters would soon be established at Jefferson College (since consolidated with Washington College), Marietta College, Georgetown College, Hanover College, Northwestern Christian University (now University of Indianapolis), Illinois College, University of Wisconsin and University of Missouri.

At the time of the Convention, Kentucky Alpha had probably taken steps toward establishing a chapter at Georgetown College, Georgetown, Ky. January 6, 1857, S. W. Mitchell proposed for discussion at the next meeting the subject of "The extension of our Order." After correspondence between J. F. Cook and W. L. Dulaney, the following action, as shown by the minutes, was taken January 20: "J. F. Cook, of Georgetown, was proposed and elected a member of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. Instructions were given to the Corresponding Secretary, on motion, to transmit to Mr. Cook a charter, Bond, Constitution, Articles of Union and by-laws, necessary for the establishment of a chapter at Georgetown. . . . On motion, Messrs. McNair, Dobbs and Sumrall were severally appointed to investigate and report the chances to get our Order established at Chapel Hill, N. C.; Oakland, Miss., and Bethany, Va.)* The chapter at Georgetown received the title of Kentucky Gamma, the same title that had been borne by the second chapter at Centre, which had existed for five months, 1855. The charter members at Georgetown were: C. D. Armstrong, '57; J. A. Chambliss, '57; J. H. Ferguson, '57; J. F. Cook, '58. The chapter lived but three months, the cause of its failure being the existence of anti-secret society laws. The minutes of Kentucky Alpha for April 7, 1857, say: "From information received from the Corresponding Secretary of Kentucky Gamma, their charter was withdrawn." No other fraternity has ever been established at Georgetown.

Late in 1856, A. T. McKinney, of the suspended chapter at Austin, but then attending Princeton, obtained the address of Joel Tuttle, of Ohio Alpha, and wrote to him to learn something about the condition of the Society. He had left Austin College soon after the chapter was organized, 1853, and he thought that the charter of the chapter had been revoked. Tuttle replied December 15, 1856. McKinney wrote to him, December 18, telling him what he knew about the chapter, and mentioning that he had recently heard from J. H. Banton, '54, who still lived at Huntsville, Texas, where Austin College was located. Tuttle opened up communication with Banton, who wrote, March 17, 1857, that he had "the charter and other papers," that there was then no member attending college, but if it should be desired, and if it would be lawful, he probably could "effect an organization with the students." Banton wrote to Tuttle, June 16, 1857: "At your suggestion I have reorganized the Texas Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in Austin College. I initiated three young men, all choice spirits,

*The University of North Carolina, Oakland College, and Bethany College.

with whom you can freely commune without any mental reservation whatever. William S. Hill is President; Champion Hill, Secretary; and Louis B. Hightower, Warden. They will initiate other young men who are eligible under the Bond. I have conversed with them freely, and think they understand the nature and objects of the Society very well." This second attempt to establish a chapter in Austin College was no more successful than the first. So far as we know, the three students initiated by Banton made no addition to their number. Doubtless the chapter died with the graduation of members in 1858.

Two almost simultaneous efforts were made to enter Bethany College, Bethany, Va., one directed by Indiana Alpha, the other by Kentucky Alpha. J. C. Miller wrote, March 31, 1857, from Bethany to the Secretary of Ohio Alpha. He said he had recently come from Indiana University, where he had joined $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. He thought there was "a very fine chance for establishing a large chapter" at Bethany, and desired information in regard to the proper procedure in establishing new chapters. There was no secret society there, and his pin had "attracted considerable attention." The minutes of Indiana Alpha, for May 25, 1857,* say: "Mr. J. L. Mitchell read a letter from J. C. Miller, of Bethany College, Virginia, stating that he had pledged to secrecy two students of that college, and that he desired us to elect them members of the Indiana Alpha, in order that he may be able to establish a chapter of the Phis at that college. The subject being freely discussed by all present, the gentlemen were duly elected members of the Indiana Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society." The minutes of Kentucky Alpha for June 9, 1857, say: "On motion of Mr. Sumrall, and upon his recommendation, Mr. R. A. Spurr, student of Bethany College, Va., was elected to membership with the view of establishing a chapter at that college. Mr. Sumrall was empowered to forward a copy of the Bond and Constitution and whatever other information he might deem necessary for its successful operation." Probably neither Indiana Alpha nor Kentucky Alpha knew of the other's plans. Both attempts to establish a chapter at Bethany failed.

In the fall of 1856, W. G. Jenckes, of Indiana Alpha, entered the senior class at the University of Wisconsin. As the following letter shows, he was urged by members of Ohio Alpha, Indiana Alpha and Kentucky Alpha to establish a chapter there:

UNIVERSITY OF WISCONSIN, Madison, May 11, 1857.

JOHN N. SCOTT, Miami University.

Dear Sir: Your letter has been too long neglected, but I felt that I could not sooner answer your question in a manner satisfactory to myself. I have received frequent letters from John W. Foster in reference to the same subject, and one from George Miller, of the Kentucky Alpha. Since my residence at the University of Wisconsin, I have held the matter under advisement, and have come to the conclusion that if a chapter is to be established at this institution, it should be done soon.

* The minutes show, by the way, that this meeting was held at the unusually early hour of 6 a. m. The next meeting, June 6, was at 7 a. m. Afterward meetings were held at 1 p. m.

The institution is now permanently established, with an available fund equal to \$350,000. An appropriation of \$40,000 has just been made for the erection of the main college edifice, which will be commenced in a few weeks. Our faculty numbers seven, and will be increased as soon as circumstances justify it. One chair has been established which is not yet filled. No institution in the West is possessed of a more able corps of instructors. Our chapel roll now numbers about 120 students. The upper classes are small, but this is to be expected of a new institution in the West. There are at present but few students in the number who would in all respects answer our purpose. But a small chapter, composed of *good material*, might now be established, and enlarged as soon as circumstances would justify it.

My connection with the institution expires with the present term, but I have mentioned the matter to a friend who seems anxious to take it in hand. He is decidedly the best of the junior class, and would be a great acquisition to the Society. He is a resident of the place and will live here after graduation, and would be a trustworthy hand to take care of our interests. There are two or three others who might now be initiated. My room-mate, who is a tutor in the university, is a Beta, and I have recently discovered that he is taking measures to establish a chapter of his Society. If you determine to go ahead, the sooner the better. Would you initiate a senior at this late hour? Is it not desirable to extend our number, if we can get good members, even though they are not to remain long in college? If you see fit to send me the necessary documents, with special instructions, I will establish a chapter before I leave. Special instructions will be needed to direct me, in consequence of my having forgotten the forms. Hoping to hear from you soon in reference to the subject, I remain,

Yours in the Bond, WM. G. JENCKES.

The friend to whom he referred was W. F. Vilas, '58. After obtaining authority to initiate men, Jenckes initiated him, and they together, a few days afterward, initiated G. S. P. Stillman, '59. The three made application to Ohio Alpha for a charter, June 19. Ohio Alpha, June 27, 1857, granted them a charter, empowering them to establish Wisconsin Alpha. The first regular meeting of the new chapter was on July 22, when I. W. McKeever, '58, and P. C. Slaughter, '59, were initiated. Of the five members, Jenckes was graduated in '57, and Stillman and McKeever failed to return in September, leaving only two attendant members—Vilas and Stillman. An account of the chapter during the first term of 1857-58 says: "Nothing was accomplished until towards the latter part of that term, when, other societies being projected in the institution, the matter was laid hold of in earnest, and most of the valuable students in the institution were initiated. This, of course, destroyed the success of the other projects then on foot to set up chapters of other societies." This is an extract from an account of the establishment of Wisconsin Alpha, which was written by Vilas in the minute book of the chapter, and which concludes as follows: "I cannot conclude this short account of the rise of our college of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ without expressing the hope that her future prosperity and success may not be bounded by the ordinary limits of such Orders, but that it may grow on its present foundations to be forever the controlling influence of our university. And this prosperity and success is dependent only on the harmony and good fellowship of her children, and their industry and faithfulness to her and their own interests." In an article written for *The Scroll*, April, 1894, W. G. Jenckes said:

In September, 1856, after the close of my junior year in Indiana University, most of my more intimate associates having graduated and "moved on," I was inspired with a desire to see something of the then new Northwest, and obtained the consent of my father, Joseph S. Jenckes, Sr., who was for many years a member of the board of trustees of Indiana University, to accompany his old friend, Dr. Daniel Read (who was more than *fifty years* in getting through college) in his move to the University of Wisconsin, where he had accepted a professorship, which he held until he became President of the University of Missouri. I was admitted to the senior class and met as one of my classmates an ex-student of Dartmouth, who wore the $\Delta K E$ badge, and a graduate of Indiana University, who went there as tutor in the preparatory department, wearing the badge of $B \Theta \Pi$.

I had kept up a correspondence with J. W. Foster ever since his graduation from Indiana University, in 1855, after which he went to Harvard Law School. One of the results of this correspondence was a decision to plant a chapter of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in the University of Wisconsin, which I predicted even at that early day, was destined to a great future. The State of Wisconsin is of the same age as $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and the University of Wisconsin one year younger. My early prediction has long since been amply verified, as the faculty of the university now number about 100 instructors, and its last annual catalogue enrolled about 1,200 students. Having decided to establish the chapter, we determined to act promptly, as I did not know but the other fraternities represented by the members wearing the badges above mentioned, might preoccupy the field, which was then somewhat limited as to material, owing to the small number of students in the regular college classes.

At the first annual dinner of alumni in New York City, 1884, P. C. Slaughter, '59, said: "We kept secret the very existence of our Society," at Wisconsin. It appears, however, that this was an error. While the meetings were secret, the existence of the Society was known in the university. W. F. Vilas, '58, wrote to W. B. Palmer, October 31, 1899: "The chapter was never conducted *sub rosa* in any other sense than that its meetings were private or secret." There was no faculty opposition. W. G. Jenckes, '57, after giving an account of the organization of Wisconsin Alpha in the article quoted from above, said: "The Hon. John H. Lathrop, who was at that time the beloved and honored Chancellor of the University of Wisconsin, was a graduate of Yale, an accomplished gentleman, a learned scholar and a man of too enlarged views and varied experiences of life to participate in the prejudice that was then so common against fraternities, as was also his eminent successor, Dr. Henry E. Barnard, afterwards President of Columbia College, New York." It appears, however, that the barbarians at Wisconsin caused trouble for $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, as that element almost always opposed the Greeks when they made their advent at any institution. J. D. Tredway, Secretary of Wisconsin Alpha, wrote to J. S. Broadwell, at Indiana University, June 1, 1860: "Please be careful in directing letters to me at this place until further notice, as your last have fallen into the hands of 'outside barbarians,' and been the source of trouble." $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was the only fraternity organized at Wisconsin before the civil war.*

*The following appears in "The Psi Upsilon Epitome," 1884, by A. P. Jacobs: "The University of Michigan received the support of the convention of 1854, failing, however, to get the votes of all the chapters. The University of Wisconsin, first proposed at the convention of 1852, and heartily seconded by alumni, was similarly rejected. The convention of 1858 threw out another petition from Wisconsin, notwithstanding a favorable report, so remarkable that it is reproduced here: "It seems that there are twenty-five or more graduate Psi Upsilon in Wisconsin who wish to have a charter granted to them. The legislature of the State and the board of regents have requested

Indiana Alpha reported five attendant members, January 26, 1857.

Indiana Beta continued to be troubled by the ban which the Wabash faculty had placed on secret societies. On account of the close surveillance which was kept upon them, the members unanimously voted, July, 1857, to discontinue meetings and to return their charter. But the charter was not returned, and meetings were resumed in the following December. A report for 1857-58 (not dated) showed ten attendant members.

Kentucky Alpha, February 10, 1857, reported twenty-one attendant members, a greater number than either it or any other chapter had had up to that time. S. W. Mitchell, sending the report to Ohio Alpha, wrote: "You will observe we have a large number of regular members, but I can assure you that they are all Phis of the right stamp. Most of our members, at the beginning of this season, were in the senior class, and, having a good opportunity for getting good men, we thought best to secure a sufficient number to carry matters on when this class graduates." As twelve of the twenty-one were seniors, the chapter was wise in adding underclassmen, although its rule was not to exceed fifteen attendant members. A report for 1857-58 (not dated) showed twelve attendant members.

The following extracts from the minutes of Kentucky Alpha show that it was active in making preparations for the Convention, which the Convention of 1856 decided should meet at Danville during 1857. March 3, 1857: "It was moved and carried that we have an election for a gentleman to address us at the next annual commencement of the college, which resulted in the election of the Rev. Stuart Robinson. On motion, Mr. Blackburn was elected to introduce the speaker to the audience. A motion of Dulaney was carried to effect that a committee of three be appointed to make all necessary arrangements at said celebration; Messrs. Dulaney, Sumrall and Miller were appointed." April 7: "Upon motion of Mr. Stevenson, Mr. Sumrall was continued as a committee to wait upon Dr. Robinson, concerning his accepting our invitation to deliver our next oration. Moved by Mr. Anderson that Dr. Rice, of St. Louis, be elected as substitute provided that Dr. Robinson does not accept; carried. Moved by Mr. Stevenson, that we initiate Dr. Robinson at our next meeting; carried.* Moved by Mr. Dulaney that the committee procure a suitable room for the reception of Dr. Robinson; carried. Messrs. Dulaney, Blackburn and Sumrall appointed." July 7: "The effort to get a speaker from abroad having failed, another effort was made." August 18:

that our fraternity grant a chapter to their state university. The faculty of the said university have requested the same, and promised no other society a hold in the college!"

Verily a "remarkable" report. If it were true, it is strange that the joint resolution of both houses to this effect is not quoted from the published acts or journal of the legislature; strange that the allegations as to the regents and faculty were not supported by written statements from some of the survivors among them.

* Dr. Stuart Robinson had been elected to honorary membership by Kentucky Alpha, January 6, 1857; Dr. Nathan L. Rice by Ohio Alpha, 1852.

"President appointed Mr. Dulaney to assist the Corresponding Secretary, Mr. Scull, in communicating with all the chapters concerning the Convention to be held in this place. Upon motion, the chapter proceeded to the election of a delegate, whereupon Mr. Miller was elected. Messrs. Blackburn, Miller and Scull were appointed as a committee to apply to the Chamberlain Society for their hall during the sitting of the Convention. Moved by Mr. Miller that the Convention meet on Wednesday, September 16, at eight o'clock in morning; carried. Mr. McNair moved that our delegate be instructed *especially* to bring the subject of changing the pin before the Convention; carried." The Corresponding Secretary of Kentucky Alpha wrote to the Corresponding Secretaries of other chapters as follows:

DANVILLE, KY., Aug. 28, 1857.

TO THE CORRESPONDING SECRETARY OF $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ SOCIETY.

Dear Sir: In this place on the 16th of September, 1857, there will be a Convention of all the chapters of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society, for the purpose of transacting general business for the said Society, at which time and place we hope to see your lodge represented by as many delegates as you may deem necessary for that purpose. This we would have let you know before had we not been compelled to wait for answers from those whom we had selected to address us on that occasion, and I am really sorry to inform you that we failed to procure one; but one of our professors will say a few words to the Convention in private. Let us hear from you immediately.

Yours respectfully,

HENRY W. SCULL,

Corresponding Secretary, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society.

The Convention failed to meet because no chapters at a distance from Centre sent delegates. Ohio Alpha became inactive, September, 1857. Though Indiana University was in vacation at the time the Convention was to meet, J. W. Gorman and J. L. Mitchell expected to attend, but unavoidable circumstances kept the former from going to Danville, while the latter was kept at home on account of sickness in his family. Indiana Beta discontinued meetings in July, on account of faculty oppression, and did not reorganize until December. Wisconsin Alpha, chartered late in June, had only two members to return in September.

Ohio Alpha reported nine attendant members, March 19, 1857—G. B. Peck, '57; J. N. Scott, '57; Joel Tuttle, '57; A. R. Williams, '57; J. R. Patterson, '58; W. M. Williams, '58; Duncan McDonald, '59; C. E. Baker, '60; E. T. Peck, '61. It seems that S. T. Hanna, '58, and E. P. Williams, '58, were temporarily out of college. Scott sending the report to Indiana Alpha, wrote on that date: "We are doing very well here, we think, and have every reason to feel encouraged. Our number is about equal to that of any secret society in college; and as to the quality of our material, we have nothing to complain of. We have made several acquisitions of a valuable character this session and have more in contemplation." He wrote, March 24, in the same hopeful strain to S. W. Mitchell, of Kentucky Alpha. The following note appears below the minutes of Ohio Alpha's meeting on March 11: "Minutes of meeting on March 25, 1857, have been lost. Owing to many

interruptions from time to time, no meeting was held from March 25th to May 27th, 1857." For violation of the Bond, Duncan McDonald, '59, was expelled, May 27. The following is quoted from the minutes of May 27: "On motion the Secretary was instructed to write to the Ky. Alpha informing them that we are content with the old form of pin, and are not favorable to the change they proposed. On motion the Constitution as revised was referred to the Convention which is to assemble this summer at Danville, Ky. It being the regular time for the election of officers, an election was entered into, which resulted as follows: President, W. M. Williams; Secretary, Ed. P. Williams; Warden, S. T. Hanna." Following are the last minutes recorded in Ohio Alpha's original minute book:

TUTTLE'S ROOM, June 27th, 1857.

Society met, and was called to order and opened with prayer by the President. All the members were present but A. R. Williams, Peck, 1 & 2, and S. T. Hanna. The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved. The officers elected were then inducted, except Hanna who was absent. Members all failed in literary performances. A communication was then read from our brethren of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in attendance at Wisconsin University petitioning the Ohio Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ to grant them a charter for establishing a college at the above university. On motion, a charter was granted & the Secretary was instructed to forward the same immediately. After some conversation relative to the interests of the Order, Society adjourned.

Sec. ED. P. WILLIAMS.

Pres. W. MARK WILLIAMS.

In view of the favorable reports from Ohio Alpha in March, it was surprising that within a few months it should become inactive. In the fall only six members returned—S. T. Hanna, J. R. Patterson, E. P. Williams, M. W. Williams, C. E. Baker, E. T. Peck. They held a meeting or meetings early in September but none subsequently. The principal cause assigned for allowing the chapter to suspend was the absence of suitable material. The fall of Ohio Alpha was a great disaster to the Society, and it produced general consternation when it became known to other chapters. However, other chapters were not informed until eight months later, when the following letter was written:

MIAMI UNIVERSITY, Oxford, Ohio, May 18, 1858.

TO THE INDIANA ALPHA OF THE $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.

Gentlemen: Having from time to time noticed letters in the postoffice addressed to the "Phi Delta Theta Fraternity," we deemed it our duty to open and answer them, that you might have some knowledge of the true state of affairs at this chapter. *The Society at this place is virtually defunct.* No pins have been worn and no meetings held for more than eight months. There are at present here four other secret societies, three of which are very large and flourishing. The demand is more than supplied. Partly then from the difficulty of getting men of the *true stamp* into the Society, and partly from the fact that some of its present members were opposed from principle to the existence of such organizations, the Ohio Alpha chapter of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ has been suffered to go down. Whether or not it will ever be revived we do not know. After the senior class graduates, there will be but one member left—a junior. We thought it absolutely necessary that you should know these facts, that you may make other arrangements, and send your reports to some other chapter. Yours respectfully,

JAMES R. PATTERSON.

EDW. P. WILLIAMS.

P. S. Our Constitution, books, papers, etc., we can express to any chapter which the Society in General Convention may direct. E. P. W.

The bad news from Miami was sent to Robert Morrison, who had never failed to evince the deepest interest in the Society of which he was a founder.

INDIANA UNIVERSITY, May 25, 1858.

ROBERT MORRISON, Cedar Creek, Ky.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you will find a copy of a letter from Oxford, Ohio, just received by the Secretary of our chapter. It contains news very unexpected to us, and indeed it has caused a good deal of excitement among ourselves. They are the last ones we would have dreamed of sinking. We have had our doubts as to the genuineness of the letter, but circumstances go strongly to prove it. It is the first letter we have received from them for about a year, and we are now inclined to believe that it is too true. We would be glad if you would write to some one at Oxford and elicit some more facts concerning the affair. If it is so, we are anxious about who shall be the Grand Chapter. We are the next oldest Alpha, and I think we are entitled to it over any other chapter now in existence. We are willing to meet in Convention and settle it. If you are acquainted with any one at Danville we would be pleased to have his address, or to have you write to him yourself concerning the matter. I fear we are asking too much of you, but you are the only one we know who could do as much for us. Please write to us soon and let us know what you think of the matter.

Yours respectfully,

JAS. W. GORMAN.

The minutes of Indiana Alpha for May 29, 1858, say: "On motion of J. L. Mitchell, it was resolved that a committee of three be appointed to prepare a circular calling a General Convention of our Order in Bloomington, on the 13th day of July, 1858." The following notice was sent to Kentucky Alpha:

INDIANA ALPHA OF THE $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, Bloomington, Ind., June 5, 1858.

TO THE BROTHERS OF KENTUCKY ALPHA—C. H. DOBBS:

At a meeting of this college, held on the 29th of May, 1858, it was resolved to call a General Convention of the members of our Order to meet at Indiana State University, in Bloomington, Indiana, on the 13th day of July, 1858. The reason and object for making this call are briefly these:

A few weeks ago we received, after repeated efforts, a letter from the Ohio Alpha, or rather from some of its members, stating that that college of our Order had not held a meeting for several months past; that the membership was very much reduced; that the competition between the various societies was very great; that the opposition from without was very strong, and that they were "virtually defunct." This state of affairs leaves the Order without an acting head. We have deemed this a sufficient cause to call together the various Orders and the members of the Association wherever they may be.

The knowledge of such a state of things will, no doubt, surprise, but we trust *not dishearten*, you. We do not call you together for the purpose of deliberating upon the best manner of disbanding our organization. We have resolved, after a calm deliberation and survey of our condition, that we *can* and that we *shall live*. And our object in calling you together is to discuss the best means of infusing new vigor into our Order, to arrive at the true interests of our various chapters or colleges by personal acquaintance and mutual exchange of views and sentiments, to form a stronger bond of union and form plans for propagating our Order throughout the great West.

We trust that you will not for a moment entertain the thought of receding, of slackening your efforts for our advancement, or of disbanding our Order. Our aims are too high and we are too fully committed to our cause to give them up at this time. We have a hopeful future before us, if we are but true to our interests and our duty, and we hope you will show by a large and enthusiastic delegation that your interest is unabated.

We have called the Convention during our commencement week, which we hope will add more interest to our assembling. Do not fail to be represented in Convention. We give a hearty and urgent invitation to your entire college, and we will

endeavor to entertain you as friends and as brothers. We will not forestall the action of the Convention by suggesting any plan or any measures, but we trust you will come clothed with full power to act as circumstances may demand.

We are not willing to allow the extinction of our college at Miami University. We have written to them, urging upon them the necessity of *maintaining their existence* at any rate, and if necessary wait for more propitious times. Will you also write to them and use all your arguments to induce them not to give up? Address your letters to Edward P. Williams, Oxford, Ohio.

Please let us know at your earliest convenience what action you will take on this letter and how many delegates we may expect from your college.

JAS. L. MITCHELL, JOHN A. CONWELL, JAS. W. GORMAN, Committee.

The members at Miami were written to:

INDIANA UNIVERSITY, Bloomington, June 8, 1858.

To J. R. PATTERSON, Oxford, Ohio.

Dear Sir: Since I wrote you last, we have held a meeting of our chapter, and resolved to have a General Convention here at our institution during our commencement week, on the 13th day of July, 1858. We extend to your college a hearty and urgent invitation, and we trust you will be represented in the Convention. We expect to take into consideration matters of vital importance to our Order.

We have prepared a circular, and are sending it to the different chapters of the Order. Please give us a list of all the chapters in existence, so that we may address them. It is to be hoped that your determination in regard to *giving entirely in* is not permanently settled. We are not willing at all to allow the *extinction* of our chapter at Miami University. Please write at your earliest convenience, and inform us what we may expect from you in regard to a representation and a list of chapters.

Yours respectfully,

JAS. W. GORMAN, Secretary.

The minutes of Kentucky Alpha for June 9, 1858, say: "Mr. Scull then read a letter from Messrs. Williams and Patterson, of the Ohio Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ at Oxford, Ohio, in relation to the condition of the Society at that place, after which a motion was made that the Corresponding Secretary be instructed to write and request all the books and manuscripts belonging to said Society to be forwarded to this chapter."

DANVILLE, KY., June 11, 1858.

MESSRS. JAS. R. PATTERSON AND EDW. P. WILLIAMS, Oxford, Ohio.

Gentlemen: We received your letter informing us of the state of our Order at your college, and very much regret the cause which makes it necessary for you to write and us to answer such a letter. We have received a letter from our brethren in Bloomington, Ind., calling a Convention to meet in that place on July 13. Will your chapter be represented at that Convention? Is there any possibility of keeping up our Order at Oxford? Be kind enough to gather together all the books, papers and property of your chapter and place them in the hands of some reliable person, to await the order of the various chapters. Your leaving college makes this necessary. Will you write to us immediately about these things?

JAMES S. EWING,

Corresponding Secretary of the Kentucky Alpha Chapter.

From the following letter it appears that the members at Miami favored making Kentucky Alpha the Grand Chapter.

DANVILLE, KY., June 11, 1858.

REV. ROBERT MORRISON, Cedar Creek, Ky.

My Dear Friend: Your kind favor of the 9th inst. is just received. There was a meeting of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society on last Wednesday night. A communication was received from the Ohio Alpha informing us of the condition of our Society at Miami University. They report but three members of the Society in that institution. Two of these are seniors and will graduate in about one month. They have, in conse-

quence, come to the conclusion to remove the head chapter to this place. Whether this is in accordance with the wishes of the various chapters, I cannot say, but we expect soon to write to the different chapters, and will request immediate replies. Our Society here is in a very good condition. We have about twelve members. The names of some of our most prominent members are Junius Hall, Henry W. Scull and Thomas W. Bullitt. Beyond this we have no news of interest.

Yours truly in the bonds of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$,

WILKINS G. ANDERSON.

Kentucky Alpha, as well as Indiana Alpha, desired to become the Grand Chapter. The minutes of Kentucky Alpha for June 15, 1858, say: "A letter was read from the Indiana Alpha calling for a Convention of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ s to be held at the State University of Indiana. It was thereupon moved and carried that a delegate be appointed, clothed with full power to act as circumstances suggest. Moved by Ewing that our delegate be instructed to use all due exertions to get the Grand Chapter of our Order to Centre College, but, in a compromising spirit, to do all for the good of the Order." On motion, the election of a delegate was gone into, which resulted in the choice of Ewing. . . . Moved by Ewing that a letter be addressed to all the chapters of this Order, urging upon them the necessity of sending delegates to the Convention." T. B. Ward, '55, initiated by Indiana Beta and affiliated with Ohio Alpha, wrote to the latter:

LAFAYETTE, IND., June 16, 1858.

TO THE SECRETARY OF THE $\Phi \Delta \Theta$:

Dear Sir: I have had submitted to me for perusal a letter from a committee of the Indiana Alpha, directed to a member of the Society who lives in this city. The letter sets forth that from late advices received from Oxford they learn that our chapter there is "*virtually defunct*;" that you never hold meetings, have too much opposition to live, etc. The letter goes on to say that a call is being issued for a General Convention of all the chapters, alumni, etc., to be held at Bloomington at their next commencement.

The object of the Convention is only hinted at, but sufficient is thrown out to indicate that the design is to *remove the headquarters from Oxford to Bloomington*. I think you will demur to this, and I feel certain that every one who has ever been connected with the Society at Oxford will demur to it. I am not entirely clear in my recollection of the provisions of our Constitution, but, unless I am mistaken, the headquarters can be changed only by a General Convention, *which must be held at Oxford*. As a member of the Society, I feel an interest in this matter. It is just possible that I am mistaken as to the object of this Convention at Bloomington, but I think not.

I am more than sorry to learn that the chapter at Oxford has been suffered to go down. Can't you resuscitate it? Please have the goodness to inform me more particularly of your condition. I sincerely trust it is not hopeless.

Yours very truly,

THOMAS B. WARD.

The causes of disorganization are further explained in the following letter:

MIAMI UNIVERSITY, June 27, 1858.

JAMES W. GORMAN, Bloomington, Ind.

Dear Sir: The absence of Mr. Williams and myself, during senior vacation, is the cause of delay in replying to yours of the 8th inst. The circumstances compelling our disorganization, as recently communicated, we feel as deeply as yourselves. But as much as it is to be deplored, it seems inevitable. We were as zealous and as vigilant as its strongest adherents could desire to avert such an end, but it was forced upon us. The remembrance of its prosperity here in days past, its

ascendancy over all similar institutions, and its position as the head and bulwark of the Order, conspire greatly to augment the ill-fortune of its fall. The reasons as assigned by my friend Mr. Williams, were:

First, the utter absence of material recognized by the Bond as suitable for constituting a chapter. Second, disturbances arising in the literary societies through the agency of secret societies, and the bad odor into which, consequently, they had fallen. Third, scruples which some of the chapter entertained as to the propriety of such institutions. These, you must confess, fully justify—or rather compelled—the issue.

If at some future day an opening should present itself for the re-establishment of the chapter here, under better auspices, I trust it may be accomplished. We are pleased with your purpose to assemble in Convention at your institution, and earnestly hope that the “matters of vital importance” may be duly considered, and that our cause may be promoted. I am unable to reply definitely as to a representative from us at that time, but as we will then have left Miami, the probabilities are adverse. Would be much pleased to hear the result of your deliberations on July 13. My address will be Pittsburg, Pa. Respectfully yours,

J. R. PATTERSON.

In 1858-59, C. E. Baker was the only Phi at Miami; the next year there was none. At the time of the Convention, July, 1858, in the tenth year of the Society, there were four active chapters.—Indiana Alpha, Kentucky Alpha, Indiana Beta and Wisconsin Alpha, Indiana Beta being *sub rosa*. This was the same number of active chapters as at the time of the Convention of 1851, and at the time of the Convention of 1856, and the chapters were the same, except that Ohio Alpha had suspended and Wisconsin Alpha had been organized.

THE GENERAL CONVENTION OF 1858.

The minutes of Indiana Alpha for May 29, 1858, say: “On motion of Mr. Mitchell, it was resolved that a committee of three be appointed to prepare a circular calling a General Convention of our Order in Bloomington, on the 13th day of July, 1858. Mr. Mitchell, Mr. Conwell and Mr. Gorman were appointed.” The General Convention met Tuesday, July 13, 1858, at Bloomington, Ind.

MEMBERS PRESENT: *Indiana*—J. B. Atkinson, '58; R. C. McKinney, '58; J. L. Mitchell, '58; J. A. Conwell, '59; J. W. Gorman, '59; D. E. Beem, '60; J. S. Broadwell, '60; E. R. Hatfield, '60; J. M. McCoy, '60; J. C. Robinson, '61. *Centre*—J. S. Ewing, '58.

Indiana Beta and Wisconsin Alpha were not represented. J. L. Mitchell was elected President and J. W. Gorman Secretary.

The principal subject discussed was the location of the Grand Chapter, the parent chapter at Miami having suspended. It was determined to make Indiana Alpha the Grand Chapter for two years, and, at a General Convention to be held at the expiration of that time at Danville, Ky., to consider the matter again, and decide upon a permanent location.

The question of publishing a catalogue was discussed, but no action in regard to it was taken. Resolutions were adopted urging the chapters to exert their energies in the advancement and extension of the Order. The proceedings of this Convention were never printed.

ANNALS, 1858-1860.

Wisconsin Alpha, immediately after organization, went to work vigorously to extend the Society in the Northwestern States. Its minutes for December 10, 1857, say: "On motion of Mr. Vilas, Mr. Clark was authorized to initiate a friend from the Lawrence University, Appleton, if he could obtain him, and to instruct him to establish a chapter there, the Wisconsin Beta."* At Oak Creek, Wis., August 24, 1858, L. S. Clark initiated J. A. Owen, Lawrence, '60, who, returning to Appleton, initiated Jared Thompson, Jr., '59, October 12. In January, A. R. Dyer, '59; D. J. Jenne, '59; J. P. Maxwell, '59, and Nathan Paine, '60, were initiated. An application for charter, dated January 10 and signed by these students, was granted by Wisconsin Alpha February 3, 1859. Wisconsin Alpha's minutes for May 10, 1859, say: "The Secretary read a letter from the Secretary of the Wisconsin Beta requesting the addition of two names to their charter, which they had forwarded for that purpose. Norman Buck and Samuel Boyd were the names referred to, which were by motion inserted in the charter."

Wisconsin Beta had a brief *sub rosa* existence, which did not extend beyond the graduation of the class of '60. Only eleven members, including the charter members, were initiated. The cause of the failure of the chapter was the fact that it was not permitted to run openly. D. J. Jenne wrote to J. E. Brown, March 17, 1894, that "The faculty at Lawrence were not in favor of secret societies, and, therefore, our meetings were few and very quiet." J. A. Owen wrote to Brown, March 24, 1894, that the faculty "opposed secret societies strenuously," but he thought that "no member of the faculty ever knew of the organization of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in Lawrence University." No other general fraternity has ever been established at Lawrence.

L. S. Clark, at the University of Wisconsin, writing May 13, 1859, to J. W. Gorman, at Indiana University, said: "We will endeavor to extend our organization this summer to Beloit, Carroll, and Racine Colleges, if we find proper material there." But $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ never entered either of those institutions.

A chapter was established at Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill., by N. G. Iglehart, Wisconsin, '60. He resided at Evanston and personally knew the early members and initiated them into $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. Application was made by W. A. Lord, '60, and H. L. Stewart, '60, for a charter authorizing them to establish at Northwestern a chapter to be known as Illinois Alpha. The charter was granted February 12, 1859, by Indiana Alpha, then Grand Chapter. J. W. Gorman, of Indiana Alpha, while passing through

* Lawrence University was then considerably more of an institution than the University of Wisconsin. The first edition of "Appleton's Cyclopædia" shows that, January, 1858, Lawrence had 8 instructors, 7 alumni, 129 collegiate students and a library of 3,800 volumes, while Wisconsin had only 7 instructors, 6 alumni, 30 collegiate students and 1,900 volumes. At that time the state universities in the West were small, Michigan and Indiana being the largest.

Evanston shortly thereafter, left the charter and other necessary papers for the proper persons. An organization was at once effected. Among the first initiates were H. M. Kidder, '59, and W. H. H. Raleigh, '60. Raleigh wrote to Gorman, March 17, 1859, that the papers left for them had been received, and that they regretted he had not stopped over to see them. $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was the first fraternity to enter Northwestern.

Kentucky Alpha made another futile attempt to establish a chapter at Georgetown College, Georgetown, Ky. Its minutes for January 17, 1859, say: "On motion, Dr. Campbell, of Georgetown, Ky., was elected an honorary member that he might, if he approved of it, assist in establishing a college there. Moved and carried that the Grand Chapter be informed of this action." The Grand Chapter was notified, and its Secretary, J. W. Gorman, wrote January 22: "It has never been our custom here to elect honorary members, but in this case it seems to be both proper and necessary. If you have any other opportunities to establish chapters, we hope that you will prosecute the matter as speedily as possible." February 16, 1859, say the minutes of Kentucky Alpha: "Mr. Lewis, who had been appointed delegate to inform Dr. Campbell, of Georgetown, Ky., of his election and the attempt to establish a chapter of our Order there, reported it was against the laws of the college, and on that account impossible."

Indiana Alpha, while Grand Chapter, did not neglect the institutions in its own State. There was then no chapter of any fraternity at Northwestern Christian University, Indianapolis. J. B. Atkinson, Indiana, '58, a young lawyer, living at Indianapolis, selected several students to organize a chapter of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ there. An application for charter, signed by W. A. Dixon, '60; D. S. R. Kern, '60, and W. H. Brevoort, '62, was forwarded, October 1, 1859, to Indiana Alpha, the minutes of which, for October 6, say: "A letter was read by the Secretary from J. B. Atkinson of this chapter, requesting to be clothed with the proper authority for taking the initiatory steps towards instituting a chapter of our organization at the Northwestern Christian University, of Indianapolis, stating that in his opinion a very favorable opportunity for extending the Society in that locality, was presented. On motion of Mr. Robinson, the Secretary was empowered to inform him that his request was granted and to forward to him the proper papers." Atkinson, October 10, initiated Dixon, Kern and Brevoort, also F. C. Goodwin, '60; W. N. Pickerill, '60; Irvin Robbins, '60.

Indiana Alpha's minutes for October 22 say: "On motion of Broadwell, it was resolved that the application of W. A. Dixon, D. S. R. Kern and W. H. Brevoort, of the Northwestern Christian University, to be granted the proper powers for establishing a chapter of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, together with the privileges annexed thereto, be favorably received, and the gentlemen and their successors be granted a charter of organization, to be styled the Indiana Gamma

of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$." Kern, the first President of the chapter, died February 15, 1860; Goodwin died April 16, 1861. As soon as the chapter was organized, a barbarian *vs.* Greek contest ensued. So strong was the opposition, that members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ were denied offices in the literary societies, but ere long this unfriendly feeling gave way.

The minutes of Indiana Alpha for February 26, 1859, show that, on motion of J. A. Conwell, J. C. Robinson was empowered to initiate Ross Guffin, of Antioch University, Yellow Springs, Ohio, who was clothed "with power to initiate enough to apply for a charter." Guffin was the only student at Antioch who was initiated, and he failed to establish a chapter there. During the next year he entered Northwestern Christian University, joining Indiana Gamma, and graduating 1860.

Through Indiana Gamma, a chapter was organized at Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware, Ohio. Since the suspension of Ohio Alpha, 1857, $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ had not had a chapter in the State of its birth. In the fall of 1859, the secret orders of O. W. U. were B Θ II, Σ X and Eclectic.* These orders showed a disposition to divide between their members all the desirable offices which were filled by the votes of students. A. P. Collins, '60, and David Humphreys, '60, decided to endeavor to establish a chapter of another order, so that they might better maintain their rights in the literary societies and other student organizations. They had warm personal friends in W. A. Dixon and W. N. Pickerill, of Indiana Gamma, who had previously attended O. W. U., and been in the same class with them. C. H. Gray, '62, accepted an invitation from Collins and Humphreys to join them in applying to $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ for a charter.

A. P. Collins, "in behalf of a number of students," wrote to the Grand Chapter, January 24, 1860, to make known their wish to establish at O. W. U., a chapter of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and to ask that they be instructed how to proceed. They were confident they could "furnish satisfactory recommendations in all respects." He wrote, February 4, requesting the Grand Chapter to withhold its reply until it should hear from members of Indiana Gamma with whom they were acquainted. W. A. Dixon, of Indiana Gamma, wrote to the Grand Chapter, February 1, that he was "acquainted with all the gentlemen who propose to apply for a charter," and "if they make application to you, as I have directed them, I hope you will favorably consider their request." The minutes of the Grand Chapter for February 11, say: "The Secretary was empowered to take the preliminary steps towards establishing a chapter" at O. W. U. February 25: "The Secretary read a letter from Mr. A. P. Collins, of the Ohio Wesleyan University, enclosing the Bond signed by himself and two others, which the Secretary had forwarded to them. They informed us they were ready and anxious to go ahead speedily and establish a chapter at Delaware."

*The parent chapter of the Eclectic or $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society is at Wesleyan University, Connecticut.

The application, dated March 5, was signed by Collins, Gray and Humphreys. The Grand Chapter, March 10, 1860, granted a charter authorizing them to establish at O. W. U. the Ohio Delta of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. Soon thereafter they organized and initiated other members. A. P. Collins wrote to J. S. Broadwell, at Indiana University, May 16: "A few days ago I received the charter of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society all right. I suppose you have received our report for the catalogue; we forwarded it some time ago. We have no junior members; the reason is very simple—all juniors that are favorable to such orders and are worth having, are members of other orders; the others we do not want—only six juniors are members of secret orders. Our Order now numbers about ten; we will gradually increase until we reach about twenty."

Through the efforts of D. D. Banta, Indiana, '55, a chapter was established at Franklin College, Franklin, Ind. He resided at Franklin and was acquainted with the students. No Greek-letter society had been organized there. The minutes of Indiana Alpha for January 7, 1860, say: "A letter was read by the Secretary from Brother D. D. Banta, saying there was a fine opening for a chapter of the Order at Franklin College, and asking the Indiana Alpha to elect one Bank Byfield, a student of Franklin College, as a member, granting him proper powers and papers for the purpose of organizing a new chapter. The Secretary was requested to write to Brother Banta for further information." An application for charter, dated March 29, 1860, was signed by Casabianca Byfield, '60; G. W. Grubbs, '61; T. J. Morgan, '61; W. T. Stott, '61; also D. D. Banta, Indiana, '55, though the latter was not a student at Franklin College. The minutes of Indiana Alpha for April 28, 1860 say: "The Secretary read a petition for a charter from the students of Franklin College, accompanied by a letter from D. D. Banta. On motion of Mellette, the charter was granted and the Secretary instructed to forward them the necessary papers." This chapter received the title of Indiana Delta.

In the spring of 1860, Kentucky Alpha considered the establishment of a chapter at Kentucky University, Harrodsburg, Ky. (moved to Lexington, 1865), but concluded that it would be unwise to do so.

The attendant membership of various chapters, as shown by reports 1858-60, was as follows: *Indiana*—January 27, 1859, 9; January, 1860, 10. *Centre*—November 25, 1859, 11; June 26, 1860, 14. *Wabash*—January 10, 1859, 8; January, 1860, 7. *Wisconsin*—January, 1859, 4; June 1, 1860, 8. *Lawrence*—January 11, 1860, 5. *Northwestern*—March 17, 1859, 10; January 24, 1860, 12. *Indianapolis*—December, 1859, 6. *O. W. U.*—Spring, 1860, 10.

When the General Convention met at Danville, June, 1860, the active chapters were those at Indiana, Centre, Wabash, Wisconsin, Lawrence, Northwestern, Indianapolis, O. W. U. and Franklin. The Wabash chapter was *sub rosa*. The Lawrence chapter suspended about the close of 1859-60.

THE CATALOGUE—FIRST EDITION, 1860.

The first recorded movement toward publishing a catalogue of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was made in Kentucky Alpha, the originator being W. L. Dulaney. The minutes of that chapter for July 25, 1856, show that "On motion of W. L. Dulaney, E. Swain second, it was unanimously agreed to instruct the Secretary to correspond with the Secretary of our Grand Chapter in regard to a catalogue." Dulaney, who was Secretary, wrote, September 1, 1856, to the Grand Chapter, Ohio Alpha, that he was "authorized to inquire whether there has ever been a catalogue of our Society published, and, if not, to inquire what course would be necessary" to bring about in the several chapters an agitation of the question of publishing a catalogue. The minutes of Ohio Alpha for September 11, 1856, say: "The Secretary read a communication from W. L. Dulaney, of Kentucky Alpha, inquiring what would be the proper steps towards getting up a catalogue of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society, which was received, and a motion passed instructing the Secretary to give necessary instructions and inform them of our co-operation in the matter."

The minutes of Ohio Alpha for October 2, 1856, show that the Convention of 1856 was called "for the purpose of getting up a catalogue and for other important business." The minutes of Indiana Beta for November 1, 1856, say: "The subject of publishing a catalogue was taken up; after some discussion, it was agreed to aid in publishing one." The proceedings of the Convention which met at Cincinnati, December 30-31, 1856, say: "The publication of a catalogue was decided impracticable at present, and was referred to the Convention which is to assemble at Danville." The next Convention did not meet at Danville in 1857, as expected, but at Bloomington, 1858. At this Convention the publication of a catalogue was discussed, but no action concerning it was taken.

Indiana Alpha, then took up the matter. Its Secretary, J. W. Gorman, wrote to Kentucky Alpha, November 2, 1858: "Having had in view the propriety of collecting together in one book the names of all the members of our Order, knowing that it will be not only useful as a reference, but also that if in the future we should desire to publish a catalogue it could be done without delay, therefore, we respectfully request of you a list of the names of all the members who have been connected with your chapter since its foundation. Give, if you please, their places of residence and professions so far as known."

Gorman wrote, December 6, 1858, to Robert Morrison, Ohio Alpha, '49, that the question of publishing a catalogue had been discussed at some length in Indiana Alpha, which chapter desired not "to get up a common thing," but a catalogue of "beauty and usefulness," and favored having an appropriate engraving as a frontispiece. Gorman thought he had heard Morrison say that he had had some experience in issuing such publications, and requested him to express fully, as soon as convenient, his opinions as to the

feasibility of issuing a $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ catalogue, and as to the style and probable cost of such a publication. Gorman said that Kentucky Alpha had written that it considered a catalogue not only proper but necessary, and that beyond doubt every chapter, as well as most correspondent members, would freely contribute toward the expenses of publication. The minutes of Indiana Beta show that, January (date omitted), 1859, "a proposition to publish a catalogue of the Order was submitted, and it was resolved that the Indiana Beta will co-operate in the cause." January 14, 1859, in Indiana Alpha, then the Grand Chapter, the following preamble and resolutions, presented by J. S. Broadwell, were adopted:

WHEREAS, we consider it not only proper but expedient in the present state of our organization, that a catalogue of the Order should be published by our members, before we allow time and circumstances to separate us so widely from the founders and early members of our organization as to allow the names of brothers in the Bond to be forgotten, for want of a fit place to preserve a remembrance of what they once were; therefore,

Resolved, that our Secretary be instructed to request the different chapters to consider, at the earliest opportunity, the expediency of publishing a catalogue of the Order, and to transmit the result of their deliberations to "headquarters" immediately.

Resolved, that the various chapters shall accompany their assent with a complete report of all their attendant and correspondent members, together with such suggestions as they may deem proper to make concerning the style, arrangement and cost of the catalogue.

Resolved, that we consider Mr. Robert Morrison, of the Ohio Alpha, a proper person to superintend the publication of said catalogue.

J. W. Gorman forwarded these resolutions to Robert Morrison and wrote to him, January 17: "We approve of your suggestions in regard to the arrangement of the names in one long roll." On the same day he wrote to the Secretary of Kentucky Alpha: "We propose, when all the reports in full have been received, to forward all of them to Brother Morrison, and let him prepare the manuscript for the press. It has been proposed by him that the names of all the members be arranged in one large class, to prevent outsiders from suspecting our weakness at any one point." Morrison accepted the position of catalogue Editor. He was chosen because he was one of the founders, and was acquainted with many of the early members, because he lived near Louisville, where the printing could be done, and because of having had experience with the details of publishing while editor of a religious paper there.

Little actual work was done on the catalogue during 1859, but in 1860 it was pushed to completion. J. S. Broadwell, then Secretary of Indiana Alpha, instructed the chapters how to prepare their lists of members, which were to be sent to him. The books and papers of Ohio Alpha, in the possession of Indiana Alpha, were reviewed by him, to get the names of all members of the parent chapter and other suspended chapters. He wrote to Robert Morrison, March 15, that he desired to "forward the work" as much as possible before sending the lists to him, so as not to "impose too much" on him. The following correspondence relates to the matter:

Φ Δ Θ



Α Ω Ξ

FIRST EDITION OF THE CATALOGUE, 1860.

Facsimile of printing on cover, on which appears the first cut of the badge ever made, in shape and size representing the original badge made 1849.

Let us print the first catalogue for ourselves, for our own benefit, and when we know thus who is who, propagandism can be carried forward in places of importance better far than heretofore. It will encourage each of us to know that we have so many noble brothers, and it will bring about a union of spirit and an *esprit de corps* among graduate members, which we so much need.—Robert Morrison, Cedar Creek, Ky., to E. J. Anderson, Centre College, January 23, 1860.

In a letter received yesterday from Brother Anderson, of the Kentucky Alpha, he informs me of your desire that a catalogue should be published before the meeting of the Convention next June. I laid this matter before our chapter this afternoon, at our regular meeting, and we resolved to profit by your suggestion. Anderson says they have about \$30 on hand, while we have \$25. What do you think such a catalogue as you contemplate would cost? I think we can easily raise all the necessary funds in a little time, if they are not already on hand.—J. S. Broadwell, Secretary Indiana Alpha, to Robert Morrison, Cedar Creek, Ky., January 28, 1860.

There will be no difficulty in raising the highest sum (\$90) named in your letter as necessary to publish the catalogue, and we can now go on to get it ready. . . . We want something a little different and mysterious—unintelligible to the uninitiated at least—in the arrangement.—J. S. Broadwell, Secretary Indiana Alpha, to Robert Morrison, Cedar Creek, Ky., March 15, 1860.

The great object, so far as I understand it, of our *first* catalogue is to make it a repository of information for ourselves, so that we may know each other. This would tend greatly to strengthen our bonds, when we have ascertained that so many clever men all around us are our brothers. A second idea is to have something tangible and reliable to show to those we would win, either as members where the Order is planted, or to organize establishments in new places. To these ends we should have a facsimile of the largest, the old badge, neatly engraved as a frontispiece, and the names should have as much information connected therewith as a brief condensed statement would permit. The second catalogue should be the one for outsiders to gaze upon and wonder at. Nevertheless, the first should be "mysterious" to all but the initiated; and in order to do this, perhaps as good a way as any would be to have all the names in alphabetical order, and Phi matters, mostly in Greek characters, annexed to these names.—Robert Morrison, Cedar Creek, Ky., to J. S. Broadwell, Secretary Indiana Alpha, April 2, 1860.

I have been busily engaged in getting the catalogue ready, arranging the names in alphabetical order. There will be about 300 names. We submit the obtaining of a plate of our badge entirely to you.—J. S. Broadwell, Indiana University, to Robert Morrison, Cedar Creek, Ky., May 7, 1860.

I forward to you by express the catalogue manuscript, which would have been sent earlier but for my unavoidable absence from college. I enclose a badge pin and \$55. Please let me know as soon as possible how much more will be necessary and I will forward it immediately. I send this to defray any expense you may be under right away. The catalogue contains all the names I have been able to resurrect from all the numerous papers to which I had access, and which I overlooked very carefully. Some of the members of the Ohio Alpha you will probably know more of than I; of these I have left the residences, etc., blank. I designated the chapters Ky. *a*, Ohio *β*, etc., as you suggested in a letter written to Gorman some time ago. The abbreviations and mysterious part have been left to you, as having more knowledge and judgment than we would be likely to have. Is it imposing too much on your good nature? Any assistance we can render will be given most cheerfully and willingly, as we feel that we are putting you to too much trouble, but as one of the fathers of an organization of which it is our desire that you should be proud, we are anxious that the work should be done under your eye.—J. S. Broadwell, Indiana University, to Robert Morrison, Cedar Creek, Ky., May 30, 1860.

The names you mentioned in your letter do not occur in any of the papers of the Ohio Alpha. Parts of the regular list and minutes have been lost, and I inserted in the catalogue list only such names and information as could be gathered from looking over the various reports, letters, etc., belonging to that college. I am glad that you remember those names, that our catalogue may be as full and

C A T A L O G U E .



Allen, William A.,	Tex. <i>a</i> , <i>vγ</i> ,	A, C.	
Anderson, Edmund J.,	Ky. <i>a</i> , <i>vθ</i> ,	C. C. '60,	Louisville, Ky.
Anderson, John A.,	Ohio <i>a</i> , <i>μθ</i> ,	M. U. '53,	Stockton, Cal., M.
Anderson, DD., W. C.,	Ohio <i>a</i> , <i>va</i> ,	W. C.,	San Francisco, Cal., M.
Anderson, Wilk. Geo.,	Ohio <i>a</i> , <i>vε</i> ,	C. C. '59,	Louisville, Ky., S. L.
Atkinson, Joseph B.,	Ind. <i>a</i> , <i>vζ</i> ,	Ind. U.,	Greenfield, Ind., L.
Baber, George,	Ky. <i>a</i> , <i>vθ</i> ,	C. C.,	Gallatin, Tenn., S. L.
Baker, C. E.,	Ohio <i>a</i> , <i>vε</i> ,		
Baldrige, S. C.,	Ohio <i>a</i> , <i>vβ</i> ,	H. C.,	Friendsville, Ill., M.
Banta, D. D.,	Ind. <i>a</i> , <i>vδ</i> ,	Ind. U.,	Franklin, Ind., L.
Banton, J. H.,	Tex. <i>a</i> , <i>vγ</i> ,	A. C.,	Huntsville, Tex., L.
Barnett, M D., A. A.,	Ohio <i>a</i> , <i>μθ</i> ,	M. U. '51,	Oxford, Ohio, P.
Barter, R. Fulton,	Ind. <i>a</i> , <i>vθ</i> ,		Mt. Vernon, Ind., Mt.
Beggs, George W.,	Ill. <i>a</i> , <i>vθ</i> ,		Chicago, Ill., S. M.
Beem, David E.,	Ind. <i>a</i> , <i>vη</i> ,		Spencer, Ind.,
Bishop, Robert H.,	Ohio <i>a</i> , <i>vγ</i> ,	M. U. '31,	Oxford, Ohio, Prof.
Black, Charles,	Ind. <i>β</i> ,		Danville, Ill., T.
Blackburn, Jos. S. C.,	Ky. <i>a</i> , <i>vζ</i> ,	C. C. '57,	Lexington, Ky., L.
Blackford, Jason,	Ohio <i>δ</i> , <i>ξ</i> ,	O. W. U.,	Findlay, Ohio, S.
Blackwell, M. D., J. Q. A.,	Ind. <i>β</i> ,		Bedford, Ind. P.
Boon, H. H.,	Tex. <i>a</i> , <i>vγ</i> ,		
Bosley, M. D., Henry P.,	Ky. <i>a</i> , <i>vγ</i> ,		Danville, P.
Bostello, A. L.,	Wis. <i>a</i> , <i>vζ</i> ,		Weyanwego, Wis. Mt.
Botsford, B. B.,	Ill. <i>a</i> , <i>vθ</i> ,	N. W. U.,	Chicago, Ill., S.
Boude, M. D., J. Knox,	Ohio <i>a</i> , <i>μθ</i> ,	M. U. '52,	Carthage, Ill., P.
Boyd, S.,	Wis. <i>β</i> , <i>vθ</i> ,		Calumet, Wis. T.
Boynton, H. L.,	Ky. <i>β</i> , <i>vδ</i> ,		

complete as possible. We have just chartered a Delta college for this State at Franklin College, under the superintendence of an old correspondent member of this chapter. Not knowing the addresses of those initiated so far, I shall not forward the names of the charter members, who are the only ones of whom I know anything yet. It is not to be regretted, that our Order is increasing so rapidly that it is difficult to make out a correct list of the members. I only trust that we may flourish and wax stronger, so that a revised catalogue may very soon be necessary.—J. S. Broadwell, Indiana University, to Robert Morrison, Cedar Creek, Ky., June 9, 1860.

The catalogue was completed in time to distribute copies at the Convention held at Danville, June 26, when a vote of thanks was tendered Morrison for the care he had bestowed on the work.

The title page: "Catalogue of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. Louisville: Hull & Brother, Printers. 1860." The cover, of cream-colored paper, bears the Greek letters " $\Phi \Delta \Theta$," $\frac{5}{8}$ of an inch tall, a woodcut of the badge, 11-16 by 15-16 of an inch, and $\Lambda \Omega \Xi$, $\frac{3}{8}$ of an inch tall, within a double rule border.

The pamphlet contains 15 pages, 6 by 9 $\frac{1}{8}$ inches; type area, 4 $\frac{1}{8}$ by 6 $\frac{7}{8}$. On page 3 are a woodcut of the badge and the words "*Sub rosa*." Page 4 is blank. On page 5 is a list of "Abbreviations." The catalogue proper begins on page 7 and concludes on page 14. On page 15 is a note from Robert Morrison, requesting all members to forward corrections and additions to him at Cedar Creek (now Ferncreek), Jefferson County, Ky. The names are printed in one long alphabetical roll. Initials only are shown for given names, but occasionally the first given name appears. The name of each member is followed by an asterisk if he were dead (11 were so marked), then comes the name of his chapter, then two Greek letters denoting the year of his initiation (in many cases lacking), then the abbreviated name of his college (in many cases lacking), the year of his graduation (in many cases lacking), the place of his residence (lacking in 39 cases), and an abbreviation for his occupation (in many cases lacking)—all this on one line. No degrees are mentioned except M. D. and D. D. The number of members of each chapter was as follows:

Ohio Alpha, Miami University.....	67
Indiana Alpha, Indiana University.....	37
Kentucky Alpha, Centre College.....	75
Indiana Beta, Wabash College.....	28
Ohio Beta, Miami University.....	2
Ohio Gamma, Wittenberg College.....	6
Texas Alpha, Austin College.....	5
Kentucky Beta, Kentucky Military Institute.....	5
Wisconsin Alpha, University of Wisconsin.....	18
Wisconsin Beta, Lawrence University.....	10
Illinois Alpha, Northwestern University.....	15
Indiana Gamma, Northwestern Christian University.....	14
Ohio Delta, Ohio Wesleyan University.....	9
Tennessee Alpha, Cumberland University.....	1

Total 12 chapters, not counting Ohio Beta, the second chapter at Miami, and Tennessee Alpha at Cumberland. Ohio Beta reappears in the fourth edition of the catalogue; in the second,

third, fifth and sixth editions its members are included in Ohio Alpha's list, which is a proper classification, as the members of this anomalous chapter reunited with Ohio Alpha after a brief separate existence—from April to November, 1852. None of the editions mention a similar chapter which existed at Centre a few months in 1855, its members being included in Kentucky Alpha's list. Historical research has proven that no charter was ever granted for Tennessee Alpha at Cumberland University; the single member credited to it in the first and fourth editions should have been enrolled with Ohio Alpha.

The total membership, as shown by the first edition, was 292. Kentucky Gamma, Georgetown College, chartered January 20, 1857, and Indiana Delta, Franklin College, chartered April 28, 1860, were omitted. Had they been included, the former would have added five and the latter nine members, making a total of 14 chapters and 306 members.

The receipt of the publishers, dated July 2, 1860, shows that the cost of printing 1,000 catalogues was \$39; engraving badge and express, \$6; engraving large Greek letters, \$2; total cost \$47.

THE GENERAL CONVENTION OF 1860.

In a letter dated Evansville, Ind., May 12, 1860, J. W. Foster, Indiana, '55, wrote to J. S. Broadwell, at Indiana University, as follows:

I am much pleased with the prospects of our Order, as stated in your letter. You and all of us would find it the instrumentality of much benefit if it were more widely extended and properly regulated, and you can always consider me pledged to any just services to advance its prosperity and strength. I regret that our court will not permit me to attend the Convention at Danville, but I hope you will not fail to be properly represented. I suppose Danville will want to be "headquarters," and if they are entitled to it, let it go there without a murmur. If it goes there, the Order may be more rapidly extend in the Southern States, but may also, on that account, be retarded in the Northwest. Would it not be well, in order to avoid this, to have an Executive Committee, with a President, Secretary and other officers, if necessary; and, if thought advisable, locate a quorum of them at Danville until the next General Convention, with full powers of a central college or chapter, and let their permanency depend upon the success in extension of the Order through their efforts? This suggestion may not be worth serious consideration—it has just suggested itself while writing. I hope to be at Bloomington at commencement.

This suggestion to govern the Society by means of an Executive Committee is noteworthy, because it was the first proposal of the kind made in $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ of which we have any record. Indiana Alpha elected Broadwell as delegate, and its minutes for June 23, say: "No definite instructions were given him, only to transfer the Grand Chapter from this college to Danville."

According to appointment, the General Convention met Tuesday, June 26, 1860, in the hall of the Chamberlain Literary Society, Centre College, Danville, Ky.

MEMBERS PRESENT: *Miami*—Robert Morrison, '49; Samuel Hibben, '53. *Indiana*—J. S. Broadwell, '60. *Centre*—E. J. Anderson, '60; George Baber, '60; J. B. Bullitt, '60; E. O. Guerrant, '60; Ezra McCall, '60; J. N. Rankin, '60; J. E. Waring, '60; J. H. Lapsley, '61; J. E. McGuire, '61; J. D. Wallace, '61; W. R. Brown, '62; G. W. McMillan, '62; J. L. Cleveland, '63; E. S. Shrock, '63.

E. O. Guerrant, '60, was the delegate of Kentucky Alpha. No representatives from Wabash, Wisconsin, Lawrence, Northwestern, Indianapolis, O. W. U. and Franklin were present. Indiana Gamma had no delegate present because the date for the Convention selected by Kentucky Alpha conflicted with commencement at Indianapolis.

J. B. Bullitt was called to the chair and J. H. Lapsley was made Secretary. The main object of the Convention was to determine where to establish the Grand Chapter permanently. J. S. Broadwell presented a favorable report of the progress of the Society during the two years that Indiana Alpha had been the Grand Chapter, in which time five new chapters had been established—Lawrence, Northwestern, Indianapolis, O. W. U., and Franklin. E. O. Guerrant expressed the willingness and desire of Kentucky Alpha to be constituted the Grand Chapter, and to do all in her power to advance the interests of the Order generally. After a lengthy discussion, the delegates agreed upon the permanent transfer of the Grand Chapter from Indiana Alpha to Kentucky Alpha. E. O. Guerrant moved that Kentucky Alpha concur in the decision of the delegates; carried.

The delegates agreed that a uniform size of badge should be adopted—a medium size between the two sizes then worn. J. E. Waring was appointed to arrange with Beggs & Smith, Cincinnati, for manufacturing badges.

The question of electing honorary members, after a warm discussion, was laid over for the consideration of the next Convention, as this one was unable to reach any agreement on the subject.

Robert Morrison presented to the Convention copies of the catalogue just issued, together with his report as Editor. A vote of thanks was tendered to him for the labor and care he had bestowed on the work.

J. S. Broadwell made some remarks in regard to a regular time for holding the Convention; whereupon the delegates agreed that it should convene every two years, the place of meeting to be determined by the chapters. The house fully concurred with the delegates. Ordered that a Convention be held two years from the date of this one, the time and place to be determined during the next year, on which occasion an oration and a poem should be delivered by members selected from the Society.

In this Convention votes were cast by the two delegates, J. S. Broadwell and E. O. Guerrant, only. The former, however, held some proxies. In his official report to Indiana Alpha he said: "As delegate from 'headquarters,' I had been appointed by a majority of the colleges to cast their votes as the interests of the Society

might demand." Robert Morrison and other members present participated in the discussions, and in some cases the house, that is all present, voted approval of what the delegates had done.

Tuesday evening an address was delivered before the Society by Rev. Samuel Hibben, Ohio Alpha, '53. Upon the manuscript of this history Robert Morrison wrote, 1893: "Rev. Samuel Hibben then had a pastoral charge at Peoria, Ill., and, with his accomplished and gifted young bride, was on his wedding tour to Pennsylvania. The notice of the delivery of the address had not been generally circulated, and the attendance was small, but the address was of the highest order." An abstract of the proceedings of this Convention appeared in *The Scroll*, November, 1879.

ANNALS, 1860-1864.

Kentucky Alpha attempted, 1860-61, to establish a chapter at the University of Louisville, a Presbyterian institution. L. C. Robinson, H. V. Escott, Thomas Tracy and R. F. Nock, who were students there, were initiated, but the institution being broken up by the civil war, no charter for a chapter there was granted.

It seems that in 1860 or 1861 a charter was granted for Indiana Epsilon at Hanover College, Hanover, Ind., but the minutes of Indiana Alpha contain no record of it. Probably an attempt was made to establish a chapter, but so far as known no students at Hanover were initiated into $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ at that time.*

In the minutes of Indiana Beta for the last term in 1860-61, the following appears: "On account of the war and the consequent volunteering of a number of our members, no meetings were held during the greater part of this term."

The civil war caused the suspension of four chapters—Franklin, O. W. U., Northwestern and Wisconsin.

The chapter at Franklin, when about a year old, 1861, suspended with the suspension of the college, caused by the war. Four members enlisted in the army, 1861—T. J. Morgan, '61; W. T. Stott, '61; L. W. Billingsley, '62; J. K. Howard, '64. Stott, writing to J. E. Brown, March 17, 1894, said: "We met a few times, and then went out to try the realities of war."

The chapter at O. W. U., like that at Franklin, lived only about a year. During the fall of 1860 it was in good condition except

*R. A. D. Wilbanks, of Indiana Alpha, wrote to the Grand Chapter (Kentucky Alpha) March 2, 1864: "Why is it that Kentucky has no more than an Alpha? Where is Georgetown and Transylvania and other places of extensive reputation? We have numbered the column as low down as Theta, and will shortly resuscitate those that have 'played out'." Wilbanks was endeavoring to incite the Grand Chapter to greater efforts in extension, and evidently he was boasting when he wrote that Indiana Alpha had chartered so many chapters. In a letter, dated June 20, 1864, he said: "You wrote of the possibility of establishing chapters at Hanover and Franklin. Hanover 'played out' from some cause unknown to us, and we cannot secure the proper material to begin anew, for our motto is 'quality not quantity.' Franklin College took upon itself the management of state affairs, as well as educational, to a considerable extent, and as a necessary consequence, the load was too heavy and Franklin is a memory. The same may be said with regard to the chapter connected with it. We anticipate establishing a chapter at Ann Arbor next session." See letters of S. S. Bergen, November 16, 1868, August 26, 1887, and January 5, 1889, in "Annals, 1868-1869."

that its membership was small. In the spring it suffered several losses. Four of its members enlisted in the army, 1861—A. P. Collins, '60; C. H. Gray, '62; S. H. Dustin, '63; J. H. Edgington, '63. The prospects for filling their places were very poor, as the war caused a depletion of the student-body. The members became discouraged and resigned their charter. No meeting was held after the collegiate year 1860-61. Again $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was left without a chapter in the state of its nativity.

The Northwestern chapter suspended, 1861, two of its active members, O. C. Foster, '62, and W. R. Page, '63, enlisting in the army, 1861; and of the four remaining, F. A. Parker, '63, enlisted 1862, B. B. Botsford was graduated 1862, C. E. Smith, '62, left college before graduation, and C. H. Simpson, '63, enlisted 1863. H. M. Kidder, '59, a resident of Evanston, wrote to W. B. Palmer January 1, 1900: "I assume that the suspension of the chapter at Northwestern University came from the fact that practically every one connected with the university went to the war. At that time, the university was in straits, its attendance low and the times exciting. When I returned to Evanston after four years in the army and several years in New York—say March, 1869—I found among my effects a carefully sealed package containing all the records and the papers of the chapter, which had been left with my father for me. I afterwards gave these documents to the proper officers of the Fraternity."

The minutes of Wisconsin Alpha for June 22, 1860, say: "The Society took into consideration the preparation of a feast in honor of the formerly active members expected at commencement," the matter being referred to W. F. Vilas, '58. These are the last minutes of the chapter before its suspension that have been preserved, but the chapter continued another year. In 1860-61 there were six active members—W. E. Spencer, '61; Henry Vilas, '61; P. J. Clawson, '63; G. M. Leland, '63; J. D. Tredway, '63, and L. M. Vilas, '63. The number of students matriculated in the fall of 1861 was small, on account of enlistments in the army, and only three Phis returned—Clawson, Tredway and L. M. Vilas. Clawson enlisted June 2, 1862, Tredway, August 30, 1862. L. M. Vilas became a clerk in the Quartermaster's department, whether before or after his graduation in 1863 is not known. During the college year 1861-62, the minute book of the chapter was placed in charge of Clawson.* A letter from W. F. Vilas, at Madison to W. B. Palmer, October 31, 1899, shows what disposition was made of the other records of the chapter. It says: "The Wisconsin Alpha was suspended because its members went into the Union army—all or nearly all.† My deceased brother, Major Henry Vilas, who was then the Secretary, went out as Quartermaster-sergeant of the

* See his statement quoted in "Annals, 1878-1880."

† Thirteen members of Wisconsin enlisted in the Union army, two in the Confederate army, the latter being J. W. Slaughter, '58, and P. C. Slaughter, '59.

12th Wisconsin Infantry.* There being no one to take charge, he left such papers as he had in the house of our father here. Many of them were found after his death, though they had been somewhat scattered."

The loss of chapters at Franklin, O. W. U., Northwestern and Wisconsin, left the Society with only four active chapters—three in Indiana—at Indiana University, Wabash and Indianapolis, and one in Kentucky—Centre College. The number of chapters was not increased until near the close of the war. Fraternity activity was almost destroyed. South of Kentucky no colleges were open. Possibly if Indiana Alpha instead of Kentucky Alpha had been Grand Chapter, some chapters might have been added in the West, but openings were few at that time, as all Western institutions were much depleted by the enlistment in the army of students and those who otherwise would have entered college.

Indiana Alpha, indeed, endeavored to establish a chapter at Illinois College, Jacksonville, through one of her members, C. B. Bates, '63, who, having formerly attended Illinois College, was acquainted there. He arrived in Jacksonville, November 7, 1863, and, on the 9th, wrote that he had "found things all right for establishing a chapter of our honored Society." He had acted "according to instructions," and initiated W. H. Barnes, '65, and Seth Robinson, '66. He inclosed an application for charter signed by these two and himself. He expected that other members would be obtained soon. A charter was granted by Indiana Alpha, November 14, 1863, which recognized the applicants and their successors as Illinois Beta. This action of Indiana Alpha in granting a charter for a chapter at an Illinois institution was not constitutional; it had power to grant charters only for chapters in its own State. The Convention of 1860 had transferred the Grand Chapter from Indiana Alpha to Kentucky Alpha, and the latter alone had the right to grant charters for chapters in States where no chapters existed. For a long time Indiana Alpha had had no communication with Kentucky Alpha, and the former doubtless thought that the latter was dormant and, therefore, that it was justified in extending the Society in Illinois. Only one other man, E. B. Hamilton, is known to have been initiated at Illinois, and he afterward attended Indiana University. Barnes, in the fall of 1864, went to Ann Arbor, where he joined another fraternity, thereby severing his connection with $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. R. A. D. Wilbanks wrote to Kentucky Alpha, March 25, 1865, that, the week previous, Indiana Alpha had "received a letter from Seth Robinson proposing to abandon his attempt to establish a chapter at Jacksonville." Robinson, as well as Hamilton, is properly enrolled with Indiana Alpha.

The minutes of Indiana Alpha for May 25, 1861, say: "The college met at the usual hour, but immediately adjourned, in con-

* Henry Vilas, graduated 1861, enlisted November 7, 1861, which fixes the year of the chapter's suspension as 1861.

sequence of a public speaking, to meet at 1 p. m., June 1st." The theme of the speaker doubtless was the stirring events of war times. After the initiation of S. B. Hatfield, January 11, 1862, Indiana Alpha initiated no members until December 19. The following entry was made in the chapter's minute book, November 15, 1862: "The President being absent, Mr. Parks, an old member, complying with the common will and request, took the chair. It was the express desire of all the members present that some immediate action should be taken, in order to redeem the Society from the paralysis into which she is settling. Mr. Parks urged upon the members the importance of leaving the Society in a good condition when we left college, and that steps should be taken as soon as possible to perpetuate it, as all its present members are juniors in college." Three men, W. C. Ball, C. B. Bates and E. S. Gorman, were initiated before the close of the collegiate year.

The attendant membership of various chapters, as shown by reports, 1860-64, was as follows: *Indiana*—February 14, 1861, 5; May, 1864, 5. *Centre*—1863-64, 14. *Wabash*—February, 1861, 14; June 20, 1863, 15; November 18, 1863, 12. *Indianapolis*—December 13, 1860, 8; February 1861, 8; June 28, 1864, 9.

There was no Convention from 1860 to 1864. At the time of the General Convention, June, 1864, there were but four chapters—the same number there had been when the Conventions of 1851, 1856, and 1858 met.

Kentucky Alpha agreed, 1864, that Indiana Alpha might become the Grand Chapter, but the latter was not to be outdone in generosity. Kentucky Alpha was not represented at the Convention which met at Bloomington in June, but, on motion of Indiana Alpha, Kentucky Alpha was continued as Grand Chapter.

THE GENERAL CONVENTION OF 1864.

The General Convention met Wednesday, June 29, 1864, in Philomathean Hall, Indiana University, Bloomington, Ind.

MEMBERS PRESENT: *Miami*—Robert Morrison, '49. *Indiana*—J. S. Broadwell, '60; J. M. McCoy, '60; J. C. Orchard, '61; S. B. Hatfield, '64; A. C. Mellette, '64; R. N. Ramsay, '64; E. S. Gorman, '65; R. A. D. Wilbanks, '67; W. H. Owen, '69. *Indianapolis*—D. M. Hillis, '64; W. H. Wylie, '64; W. J. Elstun, '66.

Kentucky Alpha had elected J. M. Scott as delegate, June 1, but the date fixed by Indiana Alpha* for the Convention conflicted with the date of commencement at Centre, and he was not present.

* The minutes of Indiana Alpha show that, April 28, 1864, "a committee of three was appointed to select a suitable badge to be worn during our reunion on next commencement. Committee: Wilbanks, Ramsay and Mellette." May 21, the chapter "discussed the propriety of wearing badges on the occasion of our reunion, and decided to have none; whereupon the committee was discharged." May 28, Wilbanks, Broadwell and Gorman were appointed a committee on toasts at the reunion; June 23, McCoy, Orchard and Ramsay a committee on finance, and Mellette and Wilbanks a committee on music.

The reason Indiana Beta was not represented was probably due to conflict with the date of commencement at Wabash.

D. M. Hillis was chosen President of the Convention and R. A. D. Wilbanks Secretary. Rev. Robert Morrison led in prayer. On motion of A. C. Mellette, each chapter represented was allowed one vote. Voted that Robert Morrison be admitted to a seat as a delegate from Kentucky Alpha. He accepted the seat but declined to vote without instructions. On motion of Indiana Alpha, the thanks of the Convention were returned to him for his presence and for his efficient services in publishing the catalogue.

Indiana Alpha moved that a committee of one be appointed by the President to collect materials for a revised catalogue; carried and Wilbanks appointed. Indiana Gamma moved that a committee of three be appointed to superintend the publication of the catalogue after the collection of the materials; carried and Robert Morrison and R. A. D. Wilbanks appointed, and, by request of the Convention, D. M. Hillis also.

On motion of Indiana Alpha, Kentucky Alpha was continued as the Grand Chapter.

Literary exercises and a banquet were held Tuesday evening. The members met in Philo Hall, and formed a procession into the chapel, which was crowded with invited guests. Rev. N. E. Cobleigh, D. D. (elected to honorary membership by Indiana Alpha, March 10, 1864), editor of *Zion's Herald*, Boston, delivered the convention address, his subject being, "What books we should read, and why we should read them." Afterward all members repaired to the supper room and after supper returned to Philo Hall.

An abstract of the proceedings of this Convention appeared in *The Scroll*, January, 1880. Supplemental to the proceedings, R. A. D. Wilbanks wrote: "A supper was given to Phis exclusively, and many were the kind words and cheering sentiments expressed in the form of toasts during the gala evening. It was a proud day for Indiana Alpha, one long to be remembered. May she see a thousand such!"

CORRESPONDENCE DURING THE EARLY YEARS.

The early members of Φ Δ Θ were great letter writers. Their lengthy epistles evidenced their mutual friendship and their deep interest in the welfare of the youthful Society. The six founders, after leaving Miami, corresponded frequently with one another and with the parent chapter. Fortunately many letters written by them and by members of other chapters during the formative stage of the Society have been preserved and published in *The Scroll*.*

*See "Old Fraternity Records," collected and edited by W. B. Palmer, *The Scroll*, October, November and December, 1887; January and March, 1888; January and March, 1889; April, 1890; April, 1891; June, 1892; February, April, October and December, 1898; February, April, June and October, 1900; December, 1901; June, 1903.

Some of these letters are quoted in the "Annals" for the various periods and in other portions of this history, but it has been thought best to include other extracts which throw sidelights on the early history of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. Many of these letters are quite long and, for lack of space, are quoted only in part.

We are both regularly built sophomores, without examination, and I have no doubt that you could have entered the senior class "jist as easy." They are not particular here—they have so few regulars that they will catch at anything they can get. There are about 110 students here this session. There are six seniors, about the same number of regular juniors, twelve or fifteen sophomores, and grammar students innumerable. As regards the law school, I have not yet learned anything definite, only that there is but one session in the year, and that is held during the winter. The professors are generally all well liked, and with what little dealings I have had with them I think they are very nice men. One thing I am certain of, they are more sociable, and not so aristocratic, more "hoosier"-like, than the faculty at Oxford. I have not yet had an introduction to Dr. Wylie, but from what I have seen of him (and I have seen him out in the clearing rolling logs) I think he possesses more good hard sense than Dr. MacMaster.—S. S. Elliott, Indiana University, to J. McM. Wilson, Miami University, May 18, 1848.

According to your direction to notify you of the completion of a pattern pin made to your order, we have now the pleasure of doing so. We would have sent it up to you had an opportunity presented itself. We think you will be pleased with it, and perhaps you may suggest some alterations, which can be made on the other pins.—Beggs & Smith, Cincinnati, Ohio, to Robert Morrison, Miami University, June 12, 1849.*

In the hurry of business, we forgot to give you notice of the receipt of pattern pin all right. We have three now in hand which will be finished by the time required.—Beggs & Smith, Cincinnati, Ohio, to Robert Morrison, Miami University, July 7, 1849.

Please let the bearer, Mr. John McM. Wilson, or order, have two more pins—the two I ordered some time since of you— $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ badges, you know. He will pay for them.—Robert Morrison, Miami University, to Beggs & Smith, Cincinnati, Ohio, August 24, 1849.

You left, and some long faces and occasional remarks frequently gave evidence that you were missed. I missed you everywhere—in my room, on the street, at the post-office (where we frequently met), at college, and especially at the meetings of the brethren, that glorious Society which we all love, and which, thank fortune, is flourishing most magnificently. Your old friends here will never get over their admiration of the long-headed manner in which you worked things. Our friends at Bloomington are prospering, and I suppose that we will recommend Joseph Lindley to them as their speaker. I hear nothing from our friends, the Betas.—Andrew W. Rogers, Miami University, to Robert Morrison, Poplar Grove (Jefferson postoffice), Tenn., February 3, 1850.

We, as you are aware, number twelve, all of whom, except Denny and Childs, you knew. None of the new students have yet manifested themselves as candidates for secret honors, and I don't care whether they do; for, instead of being in the market for members, there is more danger of an overgrowth. Of course I don't mean that I wish our Society less by a single man, but I wish it not larger by one unless he is a *man*. I think there are enough here for a standing army for this summer, and they will keep in readiness for any movements next fall. At our last meeting on Tuesday evening there was one more member than usual. During the day, while I was busy in my school, a stranger called and presented me a letter of introduction. At noon the word circulated around that there was a Bloomington Phi in town raised quite an excitement among a certain class. At night we held our meeting. He (Crowe is his name) told us that they yet number six; that there is fair prospect for some more, but not for a large organization yet; that R. G.

* See facsimile of part of letter from Beggs & Smith to Robert Morrison, June 18, 1849; page 153.

Elliott started at the same time with himself to Crawfordsville to do something there; that they will have shortly a chance of reaching Hanover, and that they think of keeping concealed till they get these things done. As to Crowe, he has a head on him, and the right spirit within him.—J. McM. Wilson, Oxford, Ohio, to Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., April 12, 1850.

You wrote at last; 'twas good too when it came; but how long was the time in which you did *not* write! Still my faith in your friendship was not shaken, even though in the interval more than once have I read Cowper where he says:

Connections formed at school are said to be lasting, and often beneficial. There are two or three stories of this kind upon record which would not be so constantly cited as they are, whenever the subject happens to be mentioned, if the chronicle that preserves their remembrance had many besides to boast of. For my own part, I found such friendships, though warm enough in their commencement, surprisingly liable to extinction; and of seven or eight, whom I had selected for intimates out of about three hundred, in ten years not *one* was left. The truth is that there may be, and often is, an attachment of one boy to another that looks very like a friendship, and while they are in circumstances that enable them mutually to oblige and assist each other, promises well and bids fair to be lasting. But they are no sooner separated from each other, by entering into the world at large, than other connections and new employments, in which they no longer share together, efface the remembrance of what passed in earlier days, and they become strangers to each other forever.

Thus talked and felt the poet, and can it be that his feelings in this respect should ever be yours or mine in regard to *our* college friendships? I trust not. I indulge in no such forebodings. I think our friendships are placed on a basis which through life, though we be widely separated from each other, shall last and burn, though with but gentle flame. I am like the Irish girl with her lover; he swore he loved her more than his own soul, his own life. "Ah," said she, "the fires that burn so *fiercely* soon burn out; I would have one to love me *little* and love me *long*." These are my sentiments. I am, I suppose, of the cold-blooded temperament. I cannot be so enthusiastic as some in matters such as that. I have been schooled a little by experience, and not now, as once I did, do I think the tree-tops reach into heaven. Yet cool as I am, I expect life to close before my love to some shall cease to burn. (I said *friendship* before, but I believe with Thomson, that "True love and friendship are the same.") I know that the heart is deceitful, and that we often do not know ourselves, yet these are not the outbursts of an hour, but the sober expectations of many moons. Of course I do not expect that myself and friends will feel so *ardently* attached while we are unable often to interchange the kind offices of friendship, but yet there is no reason to see why friendship should become *extinct*. . . . You are aware that I was clothed with a kind of apostolic power from the Ohio Alpha in regard to Middle Tennessee, and I suppose it is now nearly time to make some report. Well, I can only report progress, and very little progress at that. Teaching day after day, and having to be constantly on the ground here, I was in a great measure precluded from any chance to explore the ground. I have, however, done *something*; but I find the University of Nashville at so low an ebb that for the present I deem it questionable whether any direct effort should there be made. There are some colleges in the State, but they must be better than Union University, the Baptist institution at Murfreesboro, to ever induce an effort of mine to plant out a college. I think of going to Lebanon next week, and intend to inspect Cumberland University there. I am not predisposed greatly in its favor, but am willing to be disappointed if the facts are able to do so. In East Tennessee I cannot for the present go, and the western district has probably no good college in its limits. So here I am, and am not anxious to organize a Phi college in any of the second-rate concerns here. In the words of Williams, "We prefer death to pollution."—Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., to J. McM. Wilson, Oxford, Ohio, May 25, 1850.

Your last letter was read with pleasure. After its reading it started out to see the Phi brethren, and hasn't returned yet, just like the one before it. The former was gone three months—took a trip to Piqua and back. How popular they are! Our dear little Brotherhood is looking upward. The usual interest is taken—not usual either, but a greater one. Sam Elliott has had to leave Bloomington on account of ill health. The news from that quarter "are cheerin'." Whom have you appointed in this place to order our pins from Beggs & Smith? I don't know but that it is necessary that we should have someone here. If there is none, sup-

pose you do it.—A. A. Barnett, Miami University, to Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., June 1, 1850.

Our commencement went off in flying colors. Drake and Lindley carried the day in the graduating speeches without a *dissenting voice*; it was said by some of the board that Drake's speech had not been surpassed, and equaled only by Laws. And then your humble servant delivered the diplomas in the hall with a speech that made them *all cry*. . . . Wilson has a plan that he will break to you soon. It is a proposition to make a higher degree or higher order of the graduate members of the Society. He and I talked it over a few evenings since, and it appears to me that it is just what we want to top out all. Don't tell any other Phi of the plan yet.—Andrew W. Rogers, Miami University, to Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., August 10, 1850.

Alexander Swaney is elected professor of mathematics in Jefferson College, and will likely accept; so I may have a chance of doing something there for the Phi Society some day. That little Society that was concocted in Wilson's room has done infinitely more than some of us then hoped for; but it is no more now to what it is destined to be than a little "nigger" is to a dark night.—J. W. Lindley, New Hagerstown, Ohio, to Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., September 22, 1850.

The first day of this session we had 30 students; the next 70, and they have been increasing ever since, until now we have between 110 and 120. Of course, among all of these students, there must be some that will make good Phis. We have taken in one named Holmes; he is in the sophomore class, and is a good student. We are watching four or five more, and I think that they will help eat our turkey. Milton Saylor is here, and you know that he is an Alpha. Well, a good many of our Phis think that he is reviving, or rather rebuilding, the Alphas here—in fact, we almost know it. He is with Harrison and a fellow named McNutt all the time. The former is a grandson of the old General Harrison, and a smart fellow. Saylor is at the top of the junior class, and he (Harrison) is not far behind him. I don't think that he is any better than Denny, if as good. He is, however, a smart fellow, and can make a good debate—not one of much depth, but one that will take with the majority. McNutt can also make a debate just like Harrison but he is not as smart a fellow. Milton is exerting considerable influence with them.—J. A. Anderson, Miami University, to Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., November 2, 1850.

With regard to this new Order, or grade, or whatever it is, let us know what you have determined on. From what Elliott told me, I think favorably of it. There should be a body consisting of the graduates of all the colleges before whom all appeals would come, instead of the Ohio Alpha, because sometimes there may be but a few there. How to organize such a thing and what name to give it will require some of the *long* heads who laid the original scheme, but every one can see the necessity of such a thing. I am pleased with the idea of trying them a year before they be permitted to enter this second grade. Let me drop one word here—let us keep as far off Masonry as the nature of the case may permit; I will enter my solemn protest against anything like superstition.—N. K. Crowe, Indiana University, to J. McM. Wilson, College Corner, Ohio, November 20, 1850.

Of our Society: having passed rather a lifeless winter, for good reasons, it is now, in the happy spring-time, opening out its leaves and disclosing its buds, as if determined on a rich growth this summer. It is my desire that we dig much about it, and water well from the Pierian spring. We are ignorant yet of what a plant it may prove if nurtured to perfection. Curiosity, then, should make us guard it well. We expect pleasant times this summer in our rural walks for Phi purposes; but be the shade ever so inviting, and the exercises ever so interesting and creditable, yet the absence of many of our "elder brothers" will be noticed. Morrison and Drake and Wilson and Lindley are closely connected with all my "fond recollections," as with nearly all of us. But since you all report unbounded enjoyment in your separation from your *alma mater*, so let us "younger ones" play contentedly on her lap *yet a little longer*. Her smiles and caresses are still pleasant; her pocket is full of sugar-plums and candy, her heart of all kinds of indulgences. Ah! let us stay till she weans us.—David Swing, Oxford, Ohio, to Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., March 13, 1851.

I have heard nothing from Oxford since I left there. What the committee have done I can't say. Before I left we had one or two meetings, held only to come to an understanding with one another. That I believe we did. I am more and more convinced that we cannot be prepared next June a year. There will be an incalculable amount of preliminary matters to arrange, and it is doubtful whether we can get force enough to make the thing sufficiently imposing. What do you think? Again, is it not better that the "plan," after being matured, be submitted to several or all of the graduates, before any college action be had on it? The thing must be matured before it is set in motion, as it will be too late to do anything afterward. By the way, I am beginning to think it not safe to do as we talked of—build anything at Oxford or anywhere else—on account of the changing nature of college population. But I would not abandon the idea; I would merely change its direction. I'll just whisper in your ear a dream of the future—a hall or lecture-room at a central point, say Cincinnati; a course of lectures on some subject harmonizing with the objects of the Order, according to a pre-arranged syllabus determined at the reunion, and an arrangement with a publisher to issue them in good style, provided they would (as they could) pay expenses. Of course the lecturers must be of the first talent of the West, this or not. This is not to interfere with the annual meeting, which, of course, should be a literary festival. It will require some money; will that be an insuperable objection? I saw Drake. He received yours. He falls in with the plan, but is disposed to put it off for some time, and thinks the colleges should always remain *incog.*, or at least without any *public* standing. The latter I begin to think a good idea, although some of the Oxonians do not. I should be glad to know from some source whether we are certainly going to meet this fall—where and when. Of this I know nothing more than when I saw you, and if I am to be there I would be glad for some definite arrangements to be made soon, so that I might make mine to suit them.—J. McM. Wilson, Bloomfield, Ky., to Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., March 22, 1851.

I wish we could get ready to make such a demonstration in 1852 as we ought to do, but it matters little for a year. It is far more important that before the thing is openly announced, it should be not only finished, but perfect—that to the public it at once bound among them grown and able to speak for itself, as was the goddess that sprang forth from the brain of Jupiter. Very much depends upon you. What I can do I will do most cheerfully, but I am so far from the center of influence that I can do but little. In regard to that little house, it may not be best to build one at Oxford, or at any of the western colleges, as they are so changing; and yet it is desirable to have some place to be called, more than any other, *Home*. It matters not greatly where, but it must be in the valley of the Mississippi, perhaps Cincinnati as well as any other place, but it is too soon yet to determine that matter entirely; circumstances may indicate plainly to us after a little while. There are other things more important to us now, and it is best that everything be done in its time. If I am to have any part in the matter, I should like to know before the end of my session, which is at the end of June.—Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., to J. McM. Wilson, Bloomington, Ky., May 8, 1851.

Your suggestions in regard to the Order proper, as you term it, appear to me to be precisely what are required. The course of lectures, or whatever else it may be that you propose of this nature, seems to be exactly in accordance with the spirit of the age. Something like this, a system of treatises or publications upon important subjects of the times, superintended by the Order, would certainly do much to develop those principles contained in our Bond; it would give us something definite and enable us to realize our objects and yet not circumscribe us in the narrow limits of any one idea, as are most other institutions that profess to have similar objects in view. And, besides, it would afford the community an opportunity of seeing that we were doing something, and thus divert that evil suspicion that is always attached to everything mysterious or secret, and we would avoid much censure and difficulty arising from that disposition, which is found even in the best of men, to place the worst construction on things of which they are ignorant. The boys at Bloomington have as yet made no acquisition to their number, but I believe they have a design upon one or two that are coming on.—R. G. Elliott, Princeton, Ind., to J. McM. Wilson, Bloomfield Ky., May 9, 1851.

Enclosed you will find the prospectus of *The Miami University Journal*. It will be issued before commencement, if enough subscriptions can be obtained to justify the undertaking. I know that *you* will do all you can for it. It is a scheme of "Old Dad" Wilson, and of course must receive all Phi influence. It is supported by the faculty and will do the university much good, it is hoped.—J. A. Anderson, Miami University, to Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., May 9, 1851.

The Society is young, and I fear very much that it is or may become overgrown, especially at Oxford; that is, that it may enjoy too much prosperity *too soon*, and that some elements may be introduced into it which were never designed for it by the founders of the Order. I hope somewhat against hope, now that Andy Rogers is about to leave, as he alone, I suppose, knows of the interior of the whole thing, as well as the ulterior designs entertained by those with whom it originated. I regard the measure proposed as *the* thing that will give eminence and reputation to the Order, and the sooner it is done the easier it will be. It *must* be done, and it cannot be done without your help. A maxim among lawyers is, "When you can kiss the mistress, never fool away time with the maid." I am nowise ambitious to belong to a little thing, even though that be good in itself, especially when it is nearly as easy to belong to something *not* very little. Further, *inter nos*, since you and I have had some hand in the origin of something, let us be sure that our child takes the right start when it goes out for the first time in society. We must do it, or most likely it will not be done; and I feel very much as you do, that it must be done soon if ever. I have made some sacrifices for the Order; I hold myself in readiness to make tenfold more, if necessary, that it may succeed; please to show me how or where, and call on me.—Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., to J. McM. Wilson, Bloomfield, Ky., June 15, 1851.

I understand from a letter received from Ross yesterday evening, that you and Morrison and some others of the boys have had an interview concerning our Society, but he did not state any of the particulars, and I desire you to do so, if you please. Whatever your consultation was about, and whatever conclusion you may have come to, let me suggest the idea of dropping the entire plan of another department to the organization. However, I think it high time we were making a public demonstration, and this for several reasons. The college at Oxford is of very good size, and it needs something very positive to hold it together, and that would, of course, give it a decided place among the institutions of the university.—Ardivan W. Rodgers, Piqua, Ohio, to J. McM. Wilson, College Corner, Ohio, August 13, 1851.

In a word, all goes as finely as ever. McNutt was lately initiated, and he is the only new member. We are watching several, and will probably elect some more soon. John Lindley has been here and has gone. His brother and two sisters were with him. I was with him several times, and like him as a gentleman, as a Phi, and as a *Lindley*.—David Swing, Miami University, to Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., October 18, 1851.

The Fraternity at Oxford all, Hibbett alone excepted, are preserving to me a most ominous silence; why and wherefore, I can not at all conjecture. Will you keep me posted upon this matter? I mean Phi matters. I shall depend upon you. I hope all choices this winter will be made with the greatest caution, and every step taken with the utmost care and prudence.—Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., to J. McM. Wilson, College Corner, Ohio, October 22, 1851.

I embrace the present opportunity to apologize for not calling on you during my short stay at Oxford. In so short a time it was impossible to call on those whom I intended to visit. I saw a few of the friends in town, and met once with the Fraternity. I would like to have seen you and had a long talk about this and other common interests. Will that time ever come? You say next Christmas, but I fear not. I like the plan, and would like also to contribute my mite in the deliberation. But I am tied down to this place, so that it would be next to impossible to leave at that time. We have no vacation of any account at Christmas, and I could hardly get to the river then, although it is only thirty miles. But don't wait for me; go ahead and make all needful arrangements, and I will do what I can towards putting them in operation.—J. W. Lindley, New Hagerstown, Ohio, to J. McM. Wilson, College Corner, Ohio, November 8, 1851.

Well, we have been doing things up here—namely turned out Jim Childs and Joe McNutt for drinking and spreeing in general. Sam Matthews, Uncle Denny, and Ande Kemper went with them, but I reckon you know all about it. We were never in a better condition, and, as a proof of our existence, we have made two new Phis—Hibben, a nephew of Sam Galloway, and Carson, a brother of Bill Carson, a Beta; also Professors Elliott and Stoddard have accepted membership and are now Phis in every sense of the word. Hurrah! I wish I could hit you in order to impress it more vividly, as I expect you have become hardened to all good news. We are to hold a Convention on the first Tuesday after Christmas. It is to meet at Cincinnati, and I suppose it will be a very full meeting. It is to fix the “toploftification,” to keep you graduates straight. Of course you will be up.—J. A. Anderson, Miami University, to Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., December 5, 1851.

You doubtless have heard of the difficulties occurring in our Society. Of a truth, Morrison, I never regretted a step so much, but it had to be done; we could not do other than cast off these persons. For a time I feared that they would injure us, but now I begin to feel safe. Our prospects are brightening. Dr. Anderson, Dr. Claybaugh, Professors Elliott and Stoddard, and Mr. Worrall have all consented to become members. I suppose you have learned of our Convention to be held at Cincinnati on the 30th instant. We look for a full attendance. Just now, however, the prospect darkens, in that the Ohio River is frozen over; many would come that way.—L. W. Ross, Millville, Ohio, to Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., December 22, 1851.

Well, we are progressing finely in this region. Our Convention met at Cincinnati and agreed upon a Constitution, which will be duly transmitted to the “toplofticators.” I like the Constitution very well, with the exception of one clause in regard to the reception of members, which says that, upon a recommendation from his college, a member of the lower $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ may be admitted to membership. I think it should be *shall*, because the upper story is *not* the *true* $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, as the Bond and Articles of Union will show. They regard graduated members as *correspondent members*, *not* as constituting the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. And, although policy dictates that the graduated members should represent the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, I hold that they are not the *true* $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and that they have no right to say that they will represent the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, yet will have the veto power to forbid a member of the *true* $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, after he shall have graduated, from coming in their midst and also representing it; and I hope that this clause will be altered. But you can think over it when you get it, and as “Old Dad” Wilson is copying it, I don’t know when that will be.—J. A. Anderson, Miami University, to Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., January 22, 1852.

We are flourishing finely at this old university; have 170 students in actual attendance, and will have over 200 in the catalogue. The prospects for next year are, if possible, more flattering than they have ever yet been. The present junior class will graduate 40 or more; won’t that be some pumpkins for old Miami? You must be on hand to hear the eloquence of that occasion. Our newspaper will, I think, be started in about six weeks. Of course you will take a copy, and you must get as many subscribers as possible.—J. A. Anderson, Miami University, to Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., February 19, 1852.

The prospects of our Society still brighten. We are ten in number. Since you were here last year we have received into fellowship Samuel Hibben, James Carson and E. E. Hutcheson—all young men of undoubted talent and moral worth. Last night Professors Stoddard and Elliott met with us. Eight lengthy essays were read in their hearing, which seemed to please them much. Dr. Anderson would have met with us but for bodily indisposition. Rev. J. M. Worrall also was absent from the same cause. Wilson was in town a few days ago in good health and spirits. Barnett has returned from Louisville, and will spend the summer in Oxford.—L. W. Ross, Miami University, to Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn., March 17, 1852.

On our way hither, we met most of the Oxford, Hamilton and Cincinnati boys, and had a very pleasant little meeting at the Gibson House; present—Harrison, Lane, Ross, Swing, Gregory, Wilson and myself. We talked over matters pertaining to our organization and the anticipated reunion, but of course did nothing

formal. And by the by, I have taken some pains to learn the feeling in regard to the public collation you hinted at in your letter, and all with whom I have met desire nothing more than a private feast, at which we can be sociable and merry, free and easy.—R. G. Elliott, Murfreesboro, Tenn., to Robert Morrison, New Albany Theological Seminary, February 21, 1853.

You know, Bob, the "toploft" movement has some opposition, which must be *gradually* overcome. The speeches will not excite it, but the whole ticket will. To avoid difficulty, the "basket-fixins" must be dropped; policy so dictates at present. At some future time it may be proper, but at present it is not. I know the state of affairs here better than you do. Consult Wilson, Elliott, Lindley, Rodgers, etc.—J. A. Anderson, Miami University, to Robert Morrison, New Albany Theological Seminary, April 24, 1853.

Although but three weeks have passed since we parted, it seems years to me. Those old times, good and bad, which we spent together in Tennessee (the "centre of the world")—across the States in those lousey hacks, up the river, our outside passage to Oxford, the glories of commencement week—are all fresh in my memory and endear our intimate acquaintance. We may never be permitted to spend another year together in such unreserved intimacy, but both of us can look back upon the year that has just closed and regard it as an eventful period in our lives.—J. W. Lindley, Richmond, Ohio, to J. McM. Wilson, College Corner, Ohio, July 22, 1853.

In regard to the publication, we have been doing the best the circumstances would permit. Have not yet received Humphrey's manuscript; Elliott's we have. But we have conferred and determined upon a plan, ascertained as nearly as possible the whole cost; and will now proceed to execute in the most speedy manner that the whole thing will permit of. We have concluded to make no dependence upon the colleges, as their contributions are gratuitous and quite uncertain, and will be recompensed by a *pro rata* of the address. Our estimate is intended to cover the entire expense, and in order to meet this we propose laying a tax of \$4 upon each one of the present members of "The Society of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ " (of course making proper deductions for what has already been paid). If there be any surplus fund after the whole expense has been paid, it will be placed in the Society's treasury, to be used as future occasion may require.—I. S. Lane, Hamilton, Ohio, to Robert Morrison, Louisville, Ky., August 2, 1853.

We are now in a prosperous condition, numbering four regular members, and are doing as well as could be expected. We have elected two others—one a senior, the other a junior—but will perhaps not initiate the senior, as he has been "pumped" and found wanting. We contemplate electing at our next regular meeting another junior. We will then number six regular members.—Robert I. Morrison, Indiana University, to Robert Morrison, Princeton Theological Seminary, November 7, 1853.

We are now doing not only well but very well. We have fourteen regular members, the very best material in Centre College, and seven or eight correspondent members. We have two or three others in view who, in all probability, will be members before long. The Betas are not doing much; they are very quiet this session. We have no reason to believe that many of them here now know anything about our existence here. So much the better. We would be very much pleased if you would write us something about your order of business. What duties do you have in addition to essay writing, how are they conducted, etc.?—William George, Centre College, to T. W. McLean, Miami University, January 5, 1854.

Yours of the 18th inst., together with official papers, is at hand. In accordance with your request we examined the contents of Article II, Section 2, by which we were induced to forward you the above legal application for a charter, signed by our attendant members. Believing with you that "it is desirable that official business should be done in a constitutional manner," we accept your apology "for not sending a copy of application for charter in Mr. Wilson's letter," and have now proceeded to act constitutionally, since we know what is constitutional. We hope, if we are correct in our manner of procedure, that you will please forward the charter and remaining papers as soon as possible, for it is our ardent desire to

advance the Order with zeal, which we cannot do unless we feel ourselves fully authorized and fully equipped for the struggle. I understand from Mr. Wilson that you requested our report. I believe the Articles of Union require but one report in a year. One was made out last December, and by your order through Mr. Wilson, was forwarded to Oxford, Ohio. However, if another is necessary and you desire it, let me know and I will forward it immediately. I hope that in a short time we may be firmly established here, and be so regulated that our communication with you, both official and individual, will be carried on in a more systematic and satisfactory manner. I am much rejoiced to learn that the Order is so flourishing in Ohio.—J. McK. Defrees, Wabash College, to J. W. Foster, Indiana University, January 28, 1854.*

In answer to yours of the 10th inst., we have to say that we made no agreement to make the Society pins for \$5; they cannot possibly be made in any quantity for that price. After a close calculation, we are now prepared to say that we cannot make them of same quality and weight as heretofore for less than \$6.50 for a single pin, or \$6 each for a quantity, say five or six at once, including all engraving.—Beggs & Smith, Cincinnati, Ohio, to T. W. McLean, Miami University, February 13, 1854.

We have made no additions since I last wrote. We are getting along finely, but have not yet come out. Accept, through me, the thanks of our Order for your punctuality in forwarding your report at the proper time. Tender to your division our best wishes for your future success. The anniversary of the Athenian Society of the Indiana University was celebrated on the 11th inst. Brother Reed was the speaker of the occasion. His address was a credit to himself and worthy of a Phi.—Robert I. Morrison, Indiana University, to T. W. McLean, Miami University, February 20, 1854.

We have come to the deliberate conclusion not to "come out" until next commencement. We have not yet determined the exact manner of proceeding at that time, but expect to have a fine exhibition if possible. We have decided not to reveal ourselves before that time for several reasons. By making ourselves known now, we would gain nothing. By an imposing exhibition at the end of the present college year, we would at least create an impression in our favor. It may be possible that some of our Oxford friends can then give us a call, as they will then be enjoying the liberties of vacation. The existence of our Order is not, as you suppose, generally suspected. Bob Matthews only *suspects*. He has mentioned his suspicions to but few, and they, knowing but little of the nature of secret societies, and judging from our actions, think there is nothing of it. Matthews' suspicions are not altogether unfounded, but we have created the general impression among the outsiders that Matthews himself is a member of one of the Oxford secret orders, and only wishes to keep them from suspecting him. If we were as generally known as you suppose, of course our best action would be to make ourselves known publicly forthwith. Under favorable auspices we are pursuing our way with high hopes for the future.—Robert I. Morrison, Indiana University, to T. W. McLean, Miami University, March 7, 1854.

Indiana Alpha is in a prosperous and vigorous existence, and has the foundation on which to continue it.—J. W. Foster, Indiana University, to Secretary of Ohio Alpha, December 11, 1854.

The report of the Indiana Alpha was forwarded in constitutional time, and at the same time I wrote to the Beta college at Wabash for their report. They answer that at present they are not in a situation to make a report; that some of the members are away; that they are closely watched by the college authorities, who have forbidden any secret organization. They deem it advisable for the present to keep quiet and make no effort to extend. We will send some of our members up at their commencement, and try to reorganize and infuse a little more spirit into the Order there. We are in a very prosperous condition here, the members prompt in their duties and interested in the progress of the Order. The institution is

* Accompanying this letter was an application to Indiana Alpha for a charter for Indiana Beta at Wabash. The application bore the same date, and was signed by H. D. Wilson, J. McK. Defrees, T. B. Ward, and J. E. Chapin.

very popular and has a healthy growth, and as it increases the Society will be able to extend its influence. We are desirous of organizing a branch college at Hanover College, but as yet no good opportunity has presented itself. If your college has any means at hand of accomplishing it in a judicious manner, we would be glad to see it organized.—J. W. Foster, Indiana University, to J. W. Stoddard, Miami University, June 1, 1855.

We are progressing finely here; have a fair prospect before us, and hope to do honor to our beloved Order and promote its interests.—George Miller, Secretary Kentucky Alpha, to Secretary Ohio Alpha, December 6, 1855.

Your letter was received some time ago, but owing to the absence of most of our brethren during vacation and some two weeks after, we have not been able to take action until the present. We had several very pleasant meetings last term, and now wish our charter, so that we can proceed in regular order.—J. E. Chapin, Wabash College, to J. S. Jenckes, Indiana University, January 24, 1856.*

Inclosed you will find our report and one dollar due for the parchment. The delaying of the report was occasioned by our carelessly mistaking the time when you should report for the time when we should report. We hope this delay will not occur again. Of course we were glad to get our "sheepskin," and we were not only glad, but perched ourselves on a higher peg when we found that you had confided to our care the interests of the Order "in the State of Indiana." And now, good sirs, we hope that you will mind your rank hereafter, and take off your caps to us on all occasions of public demonstration. Furthermore, we hereby officially warn you to grant no more charters and to send applicants to us. But soberly, you have evidently made a mistake in the charter by inserting "the interests of the Order in the State of Indiana," instead of Wabash College. I suppose it will be difficult to alter this and not hurt the appearance of the parchment thereby. But we are much pleased with our charter notwithstanding this.—W. J. Essick, Wabash College, to J. S. Jenckes, Indiana University, February 15, 1856.†

Your letter was received some two weeks ago. It came very near destroying our Society, for none of the persons to whom you directed your letter is now at college, except E. T. Bryant, and he is not a member of our Society. I happened to get the letter out of the office, and thinking there might be something in it for us, took it to Mr. Bryant and asked him to read it. He did so, and then handed it back to me, remarking that you were mistaken in the man. I do not think that he understood it at all; so as far as that is concerned, we are still unknown. Our Society is in a very flourishing condition now; however, a rival society has sprung up this term. They know that we are in existence, for they tried to get one of our members, and told him of our Society, but did not know that he belonged to it. They are trying to outgeneral us, but they have not the material. I do not know the name of their Society, but think there is one of the same name at your institution. Could you find out from them anything about the one here? If so I wish you would tell me; but do not let them know anything about us, for we want to keep dark for awhile yet. As for the catalogue, we would like very much to have one published, and will do all we can to put it through, depend on that.—W. W. Hill, Secretary Indiana Beta, to — (name omitted by writer), November 5, 1856.

Enclosed you will find our report for this year. We have initiated four new members since I last wrote you. Our Society was never in a more flourishing condition. By the way, what has become of that Convention you spoke of? We are all anxious to learn where and when it is to be held. Will you please let us know about it as soon as you can conveniently? The students of this college are

* Accompanying this letter was an application to Indiana Alpha for a charter for Indiana Beta at Wabash. The application bore the same date, and was signed by J. E. Chapin, L. P. Spelman, and W. J. Essick. To the letter was appended the following postscript, signed W. J. Essick:

"P. S. Please get us some parchment if you possibly can, and we will remit you whatever it costs. Please also give us the address of the man who makes our pins, and the best mode of obtaining them."

† On the accompanying report was written:

"We are quite confident that there is no other secret society in this college; *ergo*, the Order here luxuriates in good pasture. N. B. Please direct any communications to one of our names simply, as we are compelled to keep the existence of the Order here entirely secret."

about to publish a magazine. It is to be called *The Wabash Magazine*. The first number will be issued next month. If any of the students at Bloomington would like to take it, tell them that I am general agent and will give them all information about it. It is to be devoted entirely to literature and general information. We will be thankful for any assistance you can give us.—W. W. Hill, Secretary Indiana Beta, to Secretary Indiana Alpha, December 6, 1856.

Your favor of the 9th inst. is before me, which I read with deep interest. You placed me in rather a difficult position to act, requesting me "to speak of it to no one or in any manner communicate" what you wrote. I would not know how to send you the "names of others with myself" without this consent. I did this: I knew of some with whom I had conversed on the subject, and who are much more worthy than myself, who wished to establish a chapter here. To these, after binding to perfect secrecy, I explained the matter. I with pleasure send their names: H. Ray, J. Alex. Chambliss, C. D. Armstrong, J. H. Ferguson, with my own. We should be pleased to have an answer from you as soon as convenient. I feel complimented by what Mr. Scott has said. Send us everything that we need to instruct us in establishing a chapter. I hope that we may soon be brothers in $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.—J. F. Cook, Georgetown College, to W. L. Dulaney, Centre College, January 13, 1857.

We established a chapter at Georgetown, Ky., last week, and are using all efforts we can to secure the establishment of our Order in all the important institutions on our side of "the river." We question each member as to whether he is acquainted with any student in any college whom he can implicitly rely on as a man suitable to be initiated, and if he is, he is appointed to correspond with him on the subject. We have lately commenced this *modus operandi*, but have not yet heard from any except Georgetown.—S. W. Mitchell, Corresponding Secretary Kentucky Alpha, to Ohio Alpha, February 10, 1857.*

You may remember that in December, 1856, a Convention of the Order was held in Cincinnati, Ohio, for various considerations, the principal of which was to call a General Convention at some regular period and to prepare a uniform, orthodox Constitution for the whole Order. In September last I left our chapter at Danville, and since then have heard absolutely nothing of our condition and prospects. In Evansville I lately met John W. Foster, a very clever fellow, who loves a good joke, oysters and pretty girls, and he informed me that save the knowledge of the fine condition of our Bloomington lodge, he was as deplorably ignorant as myself.—W. L. Dulaney, Marshall, Ill., to Secretary Ohio Alpha, March 5, 1858.

The tone of your letter, your method of expression, brought me back to days of yore, and in reverie I lived *our* past over again. As to the Phi Society, I know nothing of its existence here now. All those with whom I was acquainted, who were members, have gone away, and business, rough jars, trials and vexations, 1 to 10,000 respectively, have closely engaged my attention, so much so that I have had but little time to seek after some of those things which would prove both a recreation and an advantage to me. I will, however, find out the first of next session the true condition of our old ship, and, after advising with its members, confer with you as to what had better be done. I think it would be well to close up or abandon the chapter for a year.—A. A. Barnett, Oxford, Ohio, to Robert Morrison, Cedar Creek, Ky., July 6, 1858.

I suppose that you are aware that the power of the Ohio Alpha has been transferred to our chapter, and that we are "headquarters" for the present, having met in Convention with members of other chapters, and it was agreed that it should remain here for two years, and then the different chapters are to meet in a General Convention and decide upon the permanent location of "headquarters." If you know of any favorable opportunity of forming a new chapter in any place in the West we would be glad to hear from you on the subject.—J. W. Gorman, Secretary Indiana Alpha to L. S. Clark, Secretary Wisconsin Alpha, October 28, 1858.

Our chapter is somewhat lessened in numbers by the departure of five members at the end of last term, but we now number five, having received one new member

* Accompanying this letter were a report of Kentucky Alpha and a copy of the Constitution of 1856.

this term, and are determined to maintain our organization and to continue to exert our influence to our highest mutual benefit, the best interest of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ and of our *alma mater*. We were notified last June of the Convention which was to be held at Bloomington on the 13th of July, for the purpose of considering measures necessary to our existence as a Society, in consequence of the Ohio Alpha becoming defunct, but we were unable to attend in person, trusting to our brother Wm. G. Jenckes (who was formerly a member of your chapter) to attend the Convention as our delegate. From what we could learn from Mr. Jenckes and from Mr. Theodore Read, who was here at the time, we expected that "headquarters" would be established at Bloomington, and, therefore, we were not surprised at the information contained in your letter. We appreciate the kind interest you manifest in our welfare, and can assure you that the Phis in Wisconsin will always endeavor to do their duty, extend and strengthen the organization and fulfill with faithfulness the obligations of the Bond.—L. S. Clark, Secretary Wisconsin Alpha, to J. W. Gorman, Secretary Indiana Alpha, December 14, 1858.

We now have eight members: four seniors—Woods, Morgan, Post and Rabb; four sophomores—Hart, Higgins, Pratt and Spilman. Of the seniors, as Dr. Johnson says, "my excessive modesty forbids me to speak." So far as real worth, talent and influence goes, we have the flower of the sophomore class. In the junior class there is no material worthy of being wrought into Phis. We will probably choose two from the freshman class towards the end of this year. Some of our members desired to attend the Convention last summer, but it came so near our commencement that we were unable to leave here in time to reach Bloomington for the Convention. Address your letters to me or some other member, as we would prefer to keep our organization a secret, and the name of the Society on a letter endangers this secrecy.—J. W. Rabb, Secretary Indiana Beta, to J. W. Gorman, Secretary Indiana Alpha, January 10, 1859.

Kentucky Alpha is now in a flourishing condition. We have here two books of the Ohio chapter—one a Constitution and the other a book for the recording of reports. If you wish them sent on just signify it in your next. They are not of much value.—E. J. Anderson Secretary Kentucky Alpha, to Indiana Alpha, November 26, 1859.

Indiana Alpha is as prosperous and in as good condition at present as ever. Having been very careful in making selections, we possess only such members as would give character and respectability to an organization like ours, and we are now able to hold a high head over the two Greek societies who endeavor to compete with us. About two months ago we organized the Indiana Gamma at Northwestern Christian University, Indianapolis. From a private letter of an old member of this chapter, I learn that the new chapter is doing very well, and the members are well worthy to be enrolled among those who have gone before them in the Association. By the advice of D. D. Banta, a correspondent member, we have been taking steps toward the formation of another chapter—at Franklin College in this State.—J. S. Broadwell, Indiana University, to Kentucky Alpha, January 23, 1860.

The Order is in good condition here. We have eight members in regular attendance and two absent from college on leave. One of our best fellows, who would doubtless have received the valedictory, died a few weeks ago. With this exception, we flatter ourselves that the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ is doing as well as could be expected. I am informed that there will be a General Convention of the Order at your institution some time this collegiate year. In behalf of our chapter, I would be pleased to be informed of the exact time of the assemblage. We would like very much to have a delegate present, and will certainly do so if the meeting does not take place during our commencement week, June 25 to 29.—Irvin Robbins, Northwestern Christian University, to W. R. Brown, Kentucky Alpha, March 17, 1860.

We have determined to hold the Convention here, Tuesday, June 26. This may interfere with the commencement arrangements of a good many of the delegates, but it is the very best that we could do. In regard to those books of Ohio Alpha, I would say that whoever has had the care of them has kept them very carelessly. I will cut out the reports and send them to you, keeping a copy of them for myself. You can thus put your own interpretation on them, and I will, if you wish it, assist

you in making the report. I will try to find the papers of the defunct Kentucky Beta and Gamma. Our attempt at Harrodsburg was unsuccessful, as we did not think we were justified in establishing a chapter there.—E. J. Anderson, Secretary Kentucky Alpha, to J. S. Broadwell, Indiana Alpha, March 26, 1860.

At present our number is only five; most of our boys left last commencement. The university is now prospering—140 students. The chapter at Crawfordsville is in a flourishing condition; it has fourteen members I believe, and they are active ones. They are eight in number at Indianapolis.—J. T. Mellette, Secretary Indiana Alpha, to E. S. Shrock, Centre College, November 25, 1860.

I am glad that you visited our brethren at Delaware. I understand from letters from that place that they are flourishing. I have no news from any other chapter in our Order. I hope you saw some of the old members of the Order when in Ohio and induced them to take steps to organize at Kenyon College and Denison University; if you did not, I hope you will write to them to do so at once. Measures should be taken by some of the old members in Ohio to reorganize at Oxford. This should be done without fail; we cannot afford to lose our Alpha. I have become acquainted with several students at the University of Mississippi; seven secret orders are there now. I think I shall be able to visit the Wesleyan University, Florence, Ala., in a few weeks. I shall be active; I long to see the prosperity of our Zion. I hope the boys at Danville are at work. How comes on the new college at Louisville and Dr. Robinson? Let the Phis stake off their claim.—A. P. Collins, Burnsville, Miss., to Robert Morrison, Cedar Creek, Ky., November 28, 1860.

The condition of our country is a most lamentable one. Truly it is a time for patriotic tears to be shed. I yet hope we shall be united as one Nation, that the fraternal ties may be strengthened, and that our Brotherhood may last and swell its members, North and South, the embodiment of the virtue, wisdom and patriotism of our land.—J. T. Mellette, Indiana University, to Kentucky Alpha, February 9, 1861.*

Our chapter here is quite flourishing; we have about our prescribed number, fifteen, and I think we could easily extend. We regret that opportunities for increasing the number of chapters in this State are so few; opportunities are scarce for the want of proper institutions where such societies would be tolerated. We would be thankful for any suggestion from you on this point.—E. S. Shrock, Corresponding Secretary Kentucky Alpha, to Robert Morrison, Cedar Creek, Ky., March 2, 1861.

I have the authority of the Grand Chapter to desire you to send us the catalogues and the engraving of the badge, initial letters, etc., which are in your possession. We are happy to observe your continued interest in our Order, and we hope to hear from you very often.—E. H. Semple, Centre College, to Robert Morrison, Cedar Creek, Ky., May 15, 1861.

A large number of our members have left us during the last year; however, we have now some fourteen members. Whatever be the expense, we are very anxious to have a small and neat catalogue published during the present year.—A. L. Wilson, Wabash College, to Robert Morrison, Louisville, Ky., April 22, 1862.

Concerning a general meeting, such a thing, if practicable, would be very desirable. Perhaps it may, on consultation, appear feasible next year. Let the war end, and our colleges be filled up according to our expectations, and we will put forth our limbs as a green bay tree.—E. H. Post, Secretary Indiana Beta, to Indiana Alpha, June 20, 1863.

It has been a long time since we heard of your welfare or even your existence. We are not very strong in number; there are five of us in college now—A. C. Mellette and S. B. Hatfield, seniors; E. S. Gorman, sophomore; R. A. D. Wilbanks, freshman, and O. F. Baker, senior in the law school. There is more interest manifested in the Society now than at any previous time since I have been a member. The chapter at Wabash is very prosperous, with a large list of members. So also is the Gamma at Indianapolis. What has become of the chapter at Louisville, Ky.? —S. B. Hatfield Indiana University, to Kentucky Alpha, December 14, 1863.

* Five days after the formation of the Southern Confederacy at Montgomery.

We are enthusiastic in the work before us and are fired with a spirit to make our Association eclipse anything that has yet made its appearance at college throughout the States. And as this can only be done by the united action of all Phis, we have seen proper to suggest the propriety of calling a Convention and taking the proper steps. We think another catalogue would add greatly to the remembrance of the present as well as many of our past associates. Doubtless a second attempt would render the catalogue complete in all its parts. However, this is a question of financial consideration, and will require the consent of all the members. Our commencement will take place on the 30th of June, later than most other colleges, and it would inconvenience but few, so many of our chapter would be represented. We do not particularly desire a Convention, for the reason above stated, but to get together as many of our associates at that time as possible. We would give you an excellent entertainment.—R. A. D. Wilbanks, Indiana University, to Kentucky Alpha, March 2, 1864.

Your former Secretary wrote us that you did not desire a Convention, and we had dropped the subject and turned our attention toward the contemplated reunion. But we now say that we are anxious for a Convention to be held here on June 28th, to take the proper steps toward the reorganization of defunct chapters and founding of new ones. We are assured of your prosperity, and look upon you not only as Grand Chapter but as being in duty bound to listen to the wishes of subordinate chapters. And we earnestly hope that you will consent to the holding of a Convention at this place at about the time specified, and send us delegates accordingly, as well as influence other chapters to do the same. We would suggest that in Convention assembled we could discuss freely and fully the propriety of republishing a catalogue and making some changes in our Constitution, etc., if any should be needed.—R. A. D. Wilbanks, Secretary Indiana Alpha, to Kentucky Alpha, May 17, 1864.

Our chapter has been in a very fine condition almost ever since it was founded. For a time after the war began we went down pretty low, but the spark of life was not entirely gone; a little care soon kindled it into a living flame. We have now some eight or nine members, and are prosperous and happy.—D. M. Hillis, Northwestern Christian University, to St. John Boyle, Centre College, May 29, 1864.

I am instructed to say that the Indiana Alpha has no desire in the present prosperous and commendable condition of your chapter, to take upon herself the honor of Grand Chapter. For a long time we believed you defunct, but an agreeable surprise has removed all feelings of that kind, and we are proud to acknowledge you as Grand Chapter. But there are other purposes and reasons for which you should send a delegate to participate in the Convention. If each and every chapter assembled could have a voice, we certainly could adopt some plan of united action to build up our organization. True, you may argue that we could do this without your representation, but I venture to say that it would not be altogether satisfactory. Have you no one connected with your chapter who lives in Louisville that could be deputized to be with us, even should he miss the glory of the commencement exercises of his "foster mother?" Look at it as you please, we are constrained to believe that the Kentucky Alpha is under special obligations to send a delegate here, for the reason that the Indiana Alpha paid the expenses of Brother J. S. Broadwell to attend at Danville in 1860.—R. A. D. Wilbanks, Secretary Indiana Alpha, to Kentucky Alpha, June 1, 1864.

We regret exceedingly that circumstances are such as render it inconvenient for you to be with us on the 29th; had hoped that it might be otherwise. However, we of course yield cheerfully to your excuse, and consider it a good one. Please accept the thanks of this chapter for the willingness you have manifested in granting that the Grand Chapter should be established with the Indiana Alpha. As I said in a previous communication, we do not desire to take away any of the paramount privileges of the Kentucky Alpha, and believing her at this time well worthy of her exalted position, we as a chapter shall refuse to allow you to lavish upon us honors which it has pleased those who have gone before us to entrust to your care and keeping. In other words, the Indiana Alpha has no ambitious motives that could in this state of our organization be gratified by such a change. We may ask the Convention, if it sees proper, to clothe us with special authority to institute and

charter chapters in different States; and in case your college, from any cause incident to the lamentable condition of our country, should suspend operations, that the Indiana Alpha be regarded as the Grand Alpha until the Kentucky Alpha should be fully reorganized. We do not apprehend this necessity, but think it well to be prepared to meet any contingency that may arise.—R. A. D. Wilbanks, Indiana University, to Kentucky Alpha, June 20, 1864.

*I subscribe myself, in the Bond,
yours truly,*

Mort. G. Williams.

*Yours ever in the Bond the
M. G. Williams.*

THE FIRST SIGNATURES "IN THE BOND."

Signatures to letters written by M. G. Williams to Robert Morrison; the first dated Centre College, March 11, 1850, the second, LaPorte, Ind., July 26, 1850; both addressed to Jefferson, Tenn. Both of these letters were sealed with wax without envelopes, and both were without stamps except the numerals "10" (letter postage being ten cents per half ounce for distances over 300 miles from 1845 to 1851) in addition to the postoffice stamps—"Danville, Ky.," and "LaPorte, Ind."

M. G. Williams, who was the first initiate into $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ after the six founders, was the first member, so far as is known, to use the phrase "In the Bond" at the end of a letter, which he did in letters to Robert Morrison, March 11, and July 26, 1850.* Morrison's attention being recalled to the ending of these two letters, he wrote to W. B. Palmer, December 18, 1901: "How interesting and curious that the first initiate should be the first to so appreciate the Bond! I am satisfied none other preceded him in that."†

* $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ claims to have been the first college fraternity, or secret society of any kind, whose members adopted a particular form of ending their letters, such a custom having begun in that society as early as 1842.—See "Fraternity Studies," 1894, by W. R. Baird.

† Following are examples of how early letters were addressed and concluded:

To J. McM. Wilson, Oxford, Ohio. "Louisville, Ky. Aug. 10, 1849. My dear old friend Willson: . . . Your true and constant friend, Mort. G. Williams." Sealed with wax, without envelope. Wilson sometimes spelled his name with one l, sometimes with two.

"Miami University, Oxford, O., Nov. 8, 1849. Messrs. R. G. and S. S. Elliott: Friends and Brethren, greeting: . . . Very respectfully yours, Robert Morrison." P. S. signed, "Fraternally yours, Robert Morrison."

To Robert Morrison. "Bloomington, Indiana, December 3, 1849. Friend Morrison: . . . Your friend and brother, R. G. Elliott."

To Robert Morrison, Poplar Grove (Jefferson postoffice), Tenn. "Miami University, Jan. 5, 1850. Brother Bob: . . . Your Φ friend, A. A. Barnett."

To Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn. "Centre College, Danville, March 11, 1850. My Dear Friend and Brother Robert: . . . With my most sincere desires for your success in life, I subscribe myself, in the Bond, yours truly, Mort. G. Williams." Sealed with wax, without envelope.

To Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn. Date of month omitted. "Oxford, Ohio, April, 1850. My Brother M.: . . . Yours as ever, J. McM. Wilson."

"Clarksville, Tenn., May 3, 1850. Mr. Robert Morrison. My Dear Brother: . . . Yours truly and fraternally, J. T. Hendrick."

To J. McM. Wilson, Oxford, Ohio. "Centre College, Danville, May 6, 1850. Friend Willson: . . . Yours *omni tempore*, Mort. G. Williams."

RECOLLECTIONS OF THE EARLY YEARS.

The recollections of the older members on many points of the history of the Fraternity are embodied in the "Annals" for the various periods, but the following letters giving additional information about the early years will undoubtedly be read with interest:

Morality is one of the foundation stones of our Order, and care was taken to select for membership only those known to possess that qualification. At one time there were so many members at the Miami University that we had two chapters there, as we could not find rooms where all of us could meet secretly. The

To Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn. "LaPorte, July 26, 1850. My dear but neglected Friend and Bro.: . . . Yours ever in the Bond, &c., M. G. Williams." Sealed with wax, without envelope.

To Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn. "Oxford, Ohio, Nov. 2, 1850. Brother Bob.: . . . Yours in the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, John A. Anderson."

To J. McM. Wilson. "Poplar Grove, Tenn., May 8, 1851. My Good Friend: . . . Yours ever, Robert Morrison."

To J. McM. Wilson. "Princeton, May 9, 1851. Broth. Wilson: . . . Yours as ever, R. G. Elliott."

To J. McM. Wilson. "Poplar Grove, Tenn., June 13, 1851. My Friend: . . . *Vale mi frater*, Robert Morrison."

"Wabash College, June 14, 1852. John A. Anderson, Oxford, Ohio. Dear Sir: . . . Your brother Phi, M. M. C. Hobbs."

From Ardivan W. Rodgers to Robert Morrison. "Piqua, Ohio, Aug. 8, 1851. Friend Bob.: . . . Your friend and brother, Ardivan."

To J. McM. Wilson. Postoffice, Jefferson, Tenn. "Poplar Grove, Oct. 22, 1851. Friend Wilson: . . . Believe me to be ever yours truly, Robert Morrison."

To J. McM. Wilson. "New Albany, Nov. 8, 1851. Friend Wilson: . . . I remain as formerly, R. T. Drake."

To J. McM. Wilson. "N. Hagerstown, Nov. 8, 1851. Brother Willson: . . . Your friend and brother, J. W. Lindly." Lindley spelled his name sometimes with "e," sometimes without.

To Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn. "Miami University, Dec. 5, 1851. My very dear friend Robt.: . . . Your brother Φ , John A. Anderson."

To Robert Morrison, Jefferson, Tenn. "Oxford, Ohio, Feb. 19, 1852. Brother Morrison: . . . Yours respectfully, B. Harrison."

"Miami University, April 26, 1852. Mr. Benjamin Harrison, Secretary of the Ohio Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. Dear Sir: . . . Your brother in the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, J. A. Anderson, Secretary Ohio Beta."

"Lebanon, Tenn., Jan. 22, 1853. Mr. Robert Morrison. Dear Brother: . . . Your friend and brother, R. P. Decherd."

To Robert Morrison, New Albany, Ind. "Miami University, April 24, 1853. Dear Bob.: . . . Your Bro., J. Alex. Anderson."

"Centre College, June 7, 1853. Robert Morrison, Esq. Dear Sir: . . . Very respectfully and fraternally yours, etc., Joe W. Lewis."

To J. McM. Wilson. "Richmond, Ohio, Sept. 7, 1853. My old and well tried Friend: . . . Yours very truly, J. W. Lindly."

To the Secretary of Indiana Alpha. "Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, Oct. 22, 1853. Dear Friend: . . . Your Friend and Brother, T. C. Hibbett."

"Theo. Sem., Princeton, N. Jersey, 19 Nov. 1853. Theo. McLean, Oxford, O. My Dear Friend: . . . Yours truly, Robert Morrison."

"Danville, Ky., Jan. 5, 1854. Mr. Theo. McLean. Dear Sir: . . . Yours in the Bond, W. George."

"Wabash College, Crawfordsville, Ind., January 28, 1854. Mr. John W. Foster, Dear Sir: . . . Yours in the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, James W. Defrees."

To Robert Morrison. "Washington, D. C., Jan 28, 1854. Brother Morrison: . . . Your brother Φ and friend, Isaac S. Lane."

"Miami University, Oxford May 17, 1855. John W. Foster. Dear Sir: . . . Yours, &c., in the Bond, John W. Stoddard."

"Indiana University, June 1, 1855. John W. Stoddard, Miami University. Dear Sir: . . . Your Friend in the Bond, John W. Foster."

"Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, Oct. 28, 1855. To the Secretary of Indiana Alpha. Dear Sir: . . . Your brother in the Bond, John W. Stoddard."

"Huntsville, Texas, March 17, 1857. Mr. Joel Tuttle, Miami University. Dear Sir: . . . Your obedient servant, J. H. Banton."

University of Wisconsin, Madison, May 11, 1857. John M. Scott, Miami University. Dear Sir: . . . Yours in the Bond, Wm. G. Jenckes."

To Jared Thompson, Jr., Lawrence University. "Wisconsin Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. Madison, Wis., Jan. 22, 1858. Mr. Jared Thompson, Jr. Dear Sir. . . . Yours in the Bond, Wm. F. Vilas, Secretary Wisconsin Alpha."

"Danville, Ky., June 11, 1858. Rev. Robert Morrison, Cedar Creek, Ky., My Dear Friend: . . . Yours truly in the bonds of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, Wilkins G. Anderson."

To Jared Thompson, Jr., Lawrence University. "State University, Madison, Wis., March 22, 1859. Mr. Jared Thompson, Jr. Friend Thompson: . . . Yours in friendship and the Bond, Leonard S. Clark."

existence of the Society was kept a profound secret from all outsiders until 1852, when the first badges were openly worn.—J. K. Boude, Carthage, Ill., to C. O. Perry, Indianapolis, Ind., May 16, 1874.*

A few days ago I received the minutes of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ National Conventions of 1873 and 1874. I did not know to whom I was indebted for this favor. I had heard little or nothing of the Fraternity since my leaving college in 1851. I was agreeably astonished to be waked up at our June term of court by Brother W. N. Pickerill saluting me as a Phi. I was much more astonished and perfectly delighted to hear through him something of the present certainly very flattering condition and prospects of my Fraternity. It seemed to me that I had been asleep for nearly twenty-five years, only to be awakened at this date to the fact that the little Fraternity, organized in 1848, had grown and strengthened until the whole Union had been brought to feel its influence. I felt that of a surety my life had not been in vain.—Andrew W. Rogers, Warrensburg, Mo., to C. D. Whitehead, Indianapolis, Ind., August 15, 1874.

Wilson was a regular antiquarian book-worm, being posted on ancient history, law, and theology of the old Covenanters' school. Hence he was considered the master spirit in giving shape to everything of a permanent character. Bob Morrison was much the same. Ardivan W. Rodgers was not so well posted, but was a man of sound judgment and a very high-minded gentleman. There is one feature of our Society, possibly not at that time at least found in any other, to-wit, the recognition of the fact that moral culture is essential to a finished education.—Andrew W. Rogers, Warrensburg, Mo., to W. A. Black, Indianapolis, Ind., December 15, 1879.

The first members at Bloomington were the two Elliotts—Samuel and Robert. They initiated me; the next was Josiah Miller, who married the belle of Bloomington. We were very choice; only one or two more were added before I was graduated in 1851. Another brother I now remember was Matthew Woodburn. The Society had a grand origin; none but moral men and the best scholars were admitted. I look back and feel it was an honor that I was chosen to be a $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. We used to meet in the woods often in summer. The members wrote essays by turns; these were prepared with more care than those in the public societies. The existence of the Society was not known at Indiana University before I left there. I had a very pleasant visit with the brothers at Oxford in 1850. John Wilson was one of the leading spirits there then. My pin I lost and never obtained another. I should like to know more of the Phis of to-day.—N. K. Crowe, Delaware, Ohio, to A. G. Foster, July 12, 1880.

In my college days I was quite enthusiastic as a Phi, and I yet esteem the Fraternity above all price. I had the honor to be for a long while the Secretary of the Indiana Alpha, when I had to carry the records in my pocket as the only safe depository.—S. A. Hoover, Hoover Hill, N. C., to J. C. Norris, Indianapolis, Ind., October 15, 1880.

In looking over an old expense book while in college, I find that July 7, 1849, I bought my Society pin from Beggs & Smith, Cincinnati, Ohio.—A. A. Barnett, Jerseyville, Ill., to George Banta, Franklin, Ind., September 22, 1881.

It was the plan of Wilson and myself to have a second story to the Order, to be composed of chosen alumni; and while the lower and first grade was to be called the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society, the other, selected solely from the first, was to be called the Society of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, which will explain the title page on the address that Dr. Humphrey made in June, 1853. That was what was meant in Benjamin Harrison's letter by the "real $\Phi \Delta \Theta$," which was to be a "permanent organization."† That feature was referred to the various chapters for their consent. It was not convenient for me to follow up and complete the plan after 1853, and I thought it best to let

* The attention of Robert Morrison being called to this letter, he wrote to W. B. Palmer, June 14, 1887: "Dr. Boude is entirely correct as to the reason of the swarming of the old Ohio Beta. It was thought to be very important then to be *sub rosa*, and the Fraternity there then was too numerous to be well accommodated in our small rooms."

† See pages 170 and 171.
(16)

things go on in the old grooves until we should have more alumni to aid in the business. And then, ere long, on came the war, which for the time broke up our Phi work.—Robert Morrison, Aurora Springs, Mo., to W. B. Palmer, Nashville, Tenn., July 15, 1885.

It was in my plan, and Wilson's as well, that the Society of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ should be composed solely of members of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society, and of chosen men from that body; that was to be the rule; other cases were to be exceptional, as the Convention determined.—Robert Morrison, Aurora Springs, Mo., to W. B. Palmer, Nashville, Tenn., September 7, 1885.

The $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ pin was not worn publicly at Miami until commencement, 1852, at a party given to the senior class by the President of Miami, Dr. W. C. Anderson. We had the badges, but it was not thought advisable to come out publicly sooner. I then wore the first badge that had been made, which was about one-eighth of an inch longer and wider than those made subsequently.—J. K. Boude, Washington, D. C., to W. B. Palmer, Nashville, Tenn., November 10, 1885.*

I had wholly forgotten the facts mentioned by you relative to the establishment of a Beta Chapter of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ at Miami. Whatever the reason may have been, it certainly was not because of any bad feeling in the Alpha. I have never been in a similar body or association of any sort where there was a more complete and real friendship or harmony, so far as I can recall. There never were two men more heartily loyal to any cause than J. K. Boude and myself to the Alpha. The chances are that the conclusion was reached in the Alpha that it would be better for the Order to start a second chapter, and that Boude, Hutcheson, and myself were detailed to do so. You can rest assured that we were not the kind of Phis to start or promote a disagreement. Neither of us had such relations with Childs or McNutt as would have caused us to side with them; both of us were members of the church at the time, and would have been outspoken and resolute on such a matter as was then involved.—J. A. Anderson, House of Representatives, Washington, D. C., to W. B. Palmer, Nashville, Tenn., June 1, 1887.

Our first Convention, at Cincinnati in 1851, was to the literary world *sub rosa*, and was meant to be so. The attendance was small. There were few railroads in the West in those days; much of the travel to the river towns was on the water, and the Ohio River at that time was frozen over. The Elliott that attended was Robert G.—a charter member of the Indiana Alpha.—Robert Morrison, Aurora Springs, Mo., to W. B. Palmer, Nashville, Tenn., July 6, 1887.

Wilson was well acquainted with the Elliots, as they attended, and I believe belonged to, the same denomination he did. They lived only a few miles from Oxford, and often visited there. When I suggested the planting of the Order at Indiana University, Wilson said he knew two men that he thought suitable; hence he was appointed to initiate them if he thought them worthy; this he did.—Robert Morrison, Aurora Springs, Mo., to W. P. Palmer, Nashville, Tenn., September 20, 1887.

The idea of the Fraternity had been in Wilson's mind and mine only a few weeks before December, 1848. As to some of the steps preliminary to the organization, see my "Memorabilia," in Volume VI of *The Scroll*. The meeting on December 26, 1848, our first full meeting, was at night. For policy or expediency, the better to head off other Greeks, I thought it best to remain *incog.* to students until we were well ready for a public display. I do not remember Drake's plan as to its extent of time to be *sub rosa*. As to the top story: Soon after graduating I went to Tennessee. As Wilson for a time taught at Oxford and lived but a few miles away, he saw the boys often. He and I talked about the matter before I left. The original suggestion, the name and conditions of membership were mine. I gave him the outline and asked him to fill it up and explain it to the brethren. He entered heartily into the plan and presented it to the chapter at Miami. By to-day's mail I send

*Referring to this letter, Robert Morrison wrote to W. B. Palmer, November 17, 1885: "In December, 1849, I went to Rutherford County, Tennessee. Badges then had been worn by the Phis at their meetings and at places remote from Oxford. I know not the particulars of that matter after I left; Dr. Boude's recollection is personal and definite." See footnote, page 243.

you a more full idea, as elaborated by Wilson in accordance with my original plan. The idea of a chapter house at Miami was mine; it was his notion to have a club house in Cincinnati, and the lectures under the auspices of the Fraternity were his suggestion.—Robert Morrison, Aurora Springs, Mo., to W. B. Palmer, Nashville, Tenn., November 8, 1887.

I knew that the faculty of Miami were favorable to $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and that most things in college were all that we could wish, yet for prudential reasons I thought best that we, as a Fraternity, make no display for some time, as we were the Grand Chapter; and, for the better establishment of chapters at other places, I thought best that no more knowledge of our affairs be given to other fraternities than we could help.—Robert Morrison, Aurora Springs, Mo., to W. B. Palmer, Nashville, Tenn., June 6, 1888.

Miami never had any anti-fraternity laws, and I know of no reason for keeping $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ *sub rosa*, but some thought it would be prudent for the young Society to so remain for a time. As I remember, Wilson and Ardivan Rodgers were chiefly instrumental in keeping us from "badging out" for so long. The badges were first publicly worn at a party given by Dr. W. C. Anderson, the President of the college, to the senior class of 1852, in June of that year; John A. Anderson's date of June 26th is probably correct. I do not think that any formal vote was taken on the subject, but that it was done by unanimous consent. I remember that Milton Saylor, who had resuscitated $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$ at Miami, was quite curious about the pin, and inspected mine closely. My reasons for stating that I then wore the first pin manufactured* are these: Beggs & Smith had made the first pin from a design sent to them, and after some consultation and minor changes. When it was received, the members concluded it was rather large, and directed Beggs & Smith to reduce the size, which was done in all subsequent ones made. This pin must have been paid for out of the general funds of the Society, because it was always kept in the box with the Constitution and other records of the Society, which had been kept in my room for a year or more, as the meetings were held there for a considerable period of time; and as I had charge of it, and had no pin, I wore it. The pin was still with the Constitution and other papers when I left Oxford in March, 1854. In regard to the internal troubles of 1851-52, I do not know that I can add anything additional to the facts already brought out in *The Scroll*. I thought at the time, and still think, that a mistake was made in reconsidering the action taken in regard to Childs and McNutt, and allowing them to resign, as they were not repentant, and, in 1853, used all their influences to, and came very near succeeding in, preventing John A. Anderson from being admitted to the Society of the Alumni of the university, apparently for no other reason than that he with others had been instrumental in punishing them for drunkenness. R. V. Moore came to Oxford, in 1851 or 1852, to reorganize the Betas, and had the names of more than half of our members on his list as suitables, and tried several of our members before he found out the existence of the Phis. My recollection is very clear in regard to his agency in this matter. I knew him quite well, and shortly afterward, when I was taking him in a buggy to his sister's at Darrown, four miles from Oxford, he told me what a mistake he had made with the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. He finally secured H. T. Helm, of the class of 1853, and left the reorganization of $B \Theta \Pi$ in his charge.—J. K. Boude, Washington, D. C., to W. B. Palmer, Nashville, Tenn., July 4, 1888.

Colonel Rogers writes me that it was R. V. Moore who approached him with an offer on behalf of the Betas. It was proposed on the part of the reorganizer of the Betas at Miami to "lift" our entire Fraternity, at any rate there, and transplant it into the Beta Order, if we would surrender the field to them. I did not personally hear the proposition, and cannot prove it to be a fact, but I know it was talked of by our boys as a fact.—Robert Morrison, Aurora Springs, Mo., to W. B. Palmer, Nashville, Tenn., July 20, 1888.

* See his letter of November 10, 1885, page 242. But this badge, owned by Ohio Alpha, was the second badge made. The original badge belonged to Robert Morrison; see first two footnotes page 156.

PHI DELTA THETAS IN THE CIVIL WAR.

The Fraternity has just reason for pride in the honorable part which its members took in the civil war, which has been called "the bloodiest chapter in the book of time." The following list, though probably not inclusive of all, shows that 281 members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ were engaged in the war. Of this number 17 were honorary members. Of the remaining 264, some were initiated after having served in the army, but the large majority were initiated before their enlistment. The number of members July 1, 1865, was 447, of whom 18 had died before the war began,* leaving 429, of which 281 is 65.5 per cent. The number who were ineligible for military service, by reason of youth or disability, probably about equalled the number of those who, having served in the army, were initiated after July 1, 1865.

Of the 281 $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ s engaged in the war, 229 were in the United States Army, 2 in the United States Navy, 50 in the Confederate Army.† It is worthy of note that members of several Northern chapters—Miami, Wisconsin, Indianapolis and Northwestern—enlisted in the Southern army, and that members of the Centre and K. M. I. chapters enlisted in both armies.

Many members attained high military rank, earning their promotion by conspicuous gallantry and manifest ability. J. F. Philips

* Shown by the catalogue of 1894. The catalogue of 1860 contains 292 names, though if all then initiated had been included the number would have been 306. The catalogue of 1870 contains 556 names, though if all then initiated had been included, the number would have been 665.

An examination of the catalogues of the various fraternities shows that the proportion of members engaged in the civil war to the total membership was very much greater in $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ than in any other fraternity.

$\Delta \kappa \epsilon$ had 1,542 members in the Union and Confederate armies and navies, as shown by its catalogue of 1890. This catalogue also shows that in 1860 $\Delta \kappa \epsilon$ had 2,401 members (counting all in the classes of '61 and '62 but not '63); in 1865 it had 3,440 members (counting all in the classes of '66 and '67 but not '68); in 1870 it had 4,622 members (counting all in the classes of '71 and '72 but not in '73).

$\Delta \Delta \Phi$ had 786 members in the Union and Confederate armies and navies, as shown by its catalogue of 1899. Its membership was 2,500 in 1860, 3,150 in 1865 and 3,753 in 1870, as shown by its catalogues issued in those years.

$\Psi \tau$ had 675 members in the Union and Confederate armies and navies, as shown by its catalogue of 1888, which also shows that its membership was 2,351 in 1860, 2,927 in 1865 and 3,587 in 1870.

The proportion of members engaged in the civil war to the total membership (living and dead) in 1865 was 62.82 per cent. in $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, 44.82 per cent. in $\Delta \kappa \epsilon$, 24.95 per cent. in $\Delta \Delta \Phi$ and 23.06 per cent in $\Psi \tau$, as appears by the following table:

Fraternities	Membership in 1865	Number in war	Percentage in war
Delta Kappa Epsilon.....	3,440	1,542	44.82
Alpha Delta Phi.....	3,150	786	24.95
Psi Upsilon.....	2,927	675	23.06
Phi Delta Theta.....	447	281	62.82

$\Phi \kappa \Psi$ had 544 members in the Union and Confederate armies and navies, as shown by its catalogue of 1894, but its membership during the war greatly exceeded that of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. Its membership in 1870, as shown by its catalogue issued that year, was 1,848, or nearly three times the membership of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in 1870.—See the *Shield*, December, 1901.

The writer has never seen an enumeration of the members of other fraternities engaged in the civil war, but only a cursory examination of the catalogues of $\beta \Theta \Pi$, $\Sigma \Psi$, $\chi \Psi$, $\Delta \tau$, etc., is needed to show that their proportion of members in the war was much less than that of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.

† Included among the 50 Confederates is J. Z. George, Mississippi Alpha, '44 (honorary), who served in the Mexican war as well as the Confederate army. The list really includes the names of 282 men, one of them being William George, Kentucky Alpha, '55, who served in the Mexican war but not in the civil war.

(later United States District Judge) was a Brigadier-general; J. W. Foster (later Secretary of State under President Harrison), J. C. Black (later Commissioner of Pensions under President Cleveland, and Chairman of the Civil Service Commission under President Roosevelt), T. J. Morgan (later Commissioner of Indian Affairs under President Harrison), H. V. N. Boynton (later Chairman of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga Military Park Commission) and Theodore Read were Brevet Brigadier-generals.



BRIGADIER-GENERAL
BENJAMIN HARRISON,

Miami, '52.†

A. W. Rogers, one of the founders of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, was Lieutenant-colonel of "the fighting 81st" Illinois Infantry, and was commissioned Colonel, but not mustered in that rank, on account of the depletion of the regiment.* Benjamin Harrison (later President of the United States) was Colonel of the 70th Indiana Infantry. Others of the same grade were Colonel W. C. L. Taylor, Colonel R. F. Barter, Brevet Colonel H. M. Kidder, Lieutenant-colonel W. F. Vilas (later Postmaster-general and Secretary of the Interior under President Cleveland), Lieutenant-colonel J. R. Webster, Lieutenant-colonel H. R. Plimpton, Brevet Lieutenant-colonel C. K. Drew. E. A. Nash was commissioned Lieutenant-colonel, but not mustered in that rank.

In the Confederate army, A. M. Rafter was commissioned Colonel, and J. C. S. Blackburn (later United States Senator from Kentucky), J. G. Hall and Bernard Timmons were Lieutenant-colonels. W. T. Hill was Senior Captain of a Texas regiment and was recommended for Colonel, but the surrender prevented such promotion.

Of Majors, Adjutants, Surgeons, staff officers, Captains, Lieutenants and non-commissioned officers there were a large number. There were several Chaplains and missionaries, the latter connected with the United States Christian Commission. Three or four were Musicians; one of them being A. C. White, one of the youngest

if not the youngest whose name ever appeared on the pay roll of the United States army. He enlisted, 1861, the day before

* See pages 90 and 91.

† From a group photograph owned by Mrs. Mary Lloyd Harrison. The group was composed of General Harrison, of Indiana; General Ward, of Kentucky; General Dustin, of Illinois, and General Cogswell, of Massachusetts. The photograph was taken, 1865, by A. M. Dudley. Copyrighted by Dudley, Salem, Mass., 1888.

he was nine years old.* R. G. Simpson, enlisted 1861, was discharged, 1862, on account of being "too young," and re-enlisted 1864. D. B. Floyd, born March 15, 1846, enlisted as a private, July 14, 1862, was mustered out as Second Lieutenant at the close of the war, when he was but nineteen years old. O. D. Miller, before he was fifteen years of age, enlisted in Colonel John S. Mosby's Battalion, C. S. A.



ALBERT CORYDON WHITE, BUCHTEL, '80.

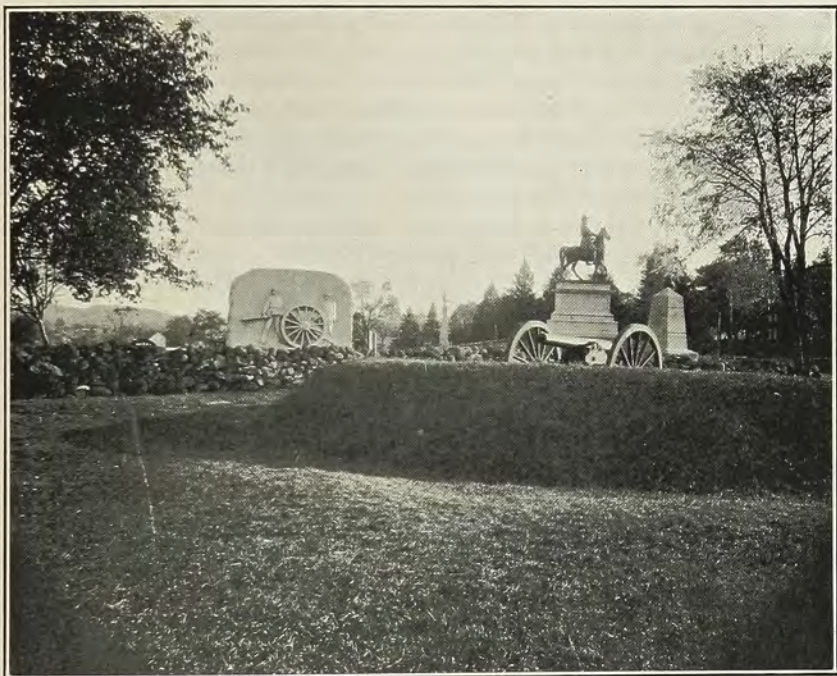
Probably the Youngest Enlisted Soldier in the Civil War.

From a daguerreotype taken at Mansfield, Ohio, November 15, 1861, the ninth anniversary of his birth, and the day after his enlistment as drummer boy of Company D, 64th Ohio Volunteer Infantry, U. S. A.

The bravery of a number of members was sealed with their life blood. One of these was J. J. P. Blinn, Chief of Brigadier-general William Harrow's staff. J. F. Gookins, writing to W. B. Palmer,

* He was born November 15, 1852; enlisted at Camp Buckingham, Mansfield, Ohio, November 14, 1861; enrolled by Captain J. W. Forsyth, of the 18th United States Infantry, as eighteen years, of age, to comply with the law; Drummer, Company D (of which his father, Cornelius C. White was First Lieutenant), 64th Ohio Infantry; served until August 18, 1862, when invalided home; honorably discharged, March 14, 1885, the discharge dating back to termination of service; claim for \$101.14 allowed by Second Auditor, U. S. A., September 27, 1886, and paid, May 1, 1888 (voucher reading: "This settlement is for pay from the 31st of December, 1861, when paid, to the 18th of August, 1862, the time when service terminated"); member of Post 85, G. A. R., Ware, Mass.

September 30, 1901, said: "His name was John James Perry Blinn, and he was very proud of that Perry in his name, as it came in the family line from Oliver Hazard Perry. He was the beau ideal of a soldier, brave, commanding, of an ardor seldom seen, gifted as an orator and as a leader, stern in discipline, but loved by his men. His action at Gettysburg was as fine as anything that was done there, and certainly was a great factor in the result."



THE STONE WALL AT GETTYSBURG.

View of the eastern wall on Cemetery Hill. In the foreground is the lunette and a gun of Weiderick's New York Battery. The square stone column behind the wall is the monument to the 14th Indiana Volunteer Infantry, marking ground recovered after J. J. P. Blinn, Wabash, '63, had rallied the regiment, in which action he was fatally wounded. The equestrian statue represents Major-general W. S. Hancock. At the left is a bas-relief monument to Rickett's 1st Pennsylvania Reserves Battery. From a photograph by W. H. Tipton, battlefield photographer, Gettysburg, Pa.

To a request for further particulars, Gookins wrote, October 12, 1901:

Blinn's heroic action at Gettysburg, as told by the boys of his old regiment, was as natural to him as life itself. At some place near the famous "stone wall," when the Confederates made their most furious charges, and our men were yielding, Blinn saw his old regiment, the 14th Indiana, wavering and giving way. He could not stand that, but, seizing a flag, dashed away from his staff companions, and entreated, threatened, implored and shamed the regiment, and called on the men to come back to him and the flag. They still hesitated, when Tom Seeley, a cousin of Blinn's, a fellow of great drollery and brave as any lion, ran back yelling, "Well, by G—d, I'll go with you, John, anyhow." That shamed the rest, and they came back with a roar, and stood every charge, and repulsed the gray fellows in some of the sharpest fighting of the day. It was after this, when Blinn has blessed the boys

good and hard, and complimented them too, that he started to join his staff. But his horse was killed and he mortally wounded by the explosion of a shell. He was not seen or heard of until picked up two days later with his thigh shattered. He lived long enough for his mother to reach him, and he showed the utmost fortitude and manliness to the last. To several of the Phis he sent loving messages and keepsakes. "And should we live a thousand years, we never could forget him."

The engagement here referred to took place at the "stone wall" on the evening of July 2, 1863. At this place there was some of the most desperate fighting in the history of the world. Side arms, bayonets, gun rammers, clubs and even stones from the wall were used in a hand to hand conflict. The 14th Indiana Infantry was immediately engaged with the famous Louisiana Tigers. Blinn, who had formerly been First Adjutant of this regiment, rallied it to the charge, in which lost ground was recovered, at the cost of his life. The stone wall marked "the high tide at Gettysburg," the decisive battle of the civil war.

The brave went down! Without disgrace
They leaped to Ruin's red embrace.
They only heard Fame's thunders wake,
And saw the dazzling sun-burst break
In smiles on Glory's bloody face!*

Another gallant officer who died a glorious death was Brevet Brigadier-general Theodore Read, who was killed April 6, 1865, only three days before the surrender of General R. E. Lee. He was Chief of Staff of Major-general E. O. C. Ord. The latter had been directed by General U. S. Grant to destroy the bridges in his front, so as to cut off the retreat of General Lee. General Ord dispatched two small regiments of infantry and his headquarter's staff of cavalry under Colonel Francis Washburn, to burn the high bridge over the Appomattox River, near Farmville, Va. In his official report General Ord wrote:

Apprehending that my bridge-burning party might meet a force of Lee's cavalry sent southward to hold this bridge, I sent General Theodore Read, my Chief of Staff, the most gallant and reliable officer I had, to conduct the party, cautioning him to reconnoiter the country well before he moved up to the Farmville bridge. . . .

Read overtook Washburn's small party, took the cavalry into Farmville and examined the country, returned to the infantry, and was pushing for the bridge, when the advance cavalry of Lee's whole army overtook them within two miles of the bridge. Here about noon the gallant Read drew up his little band of 80 cavalry and 500 infantry, rode along the front of his ranks, inspiring them with his own daring, and began the battle with an army in his front. Charge after charge was made by the handful of cavalry; but Read fell mortally wounded, then Washburn, and at last not an officer of that cavalry party remained alive or unwounded to lead the men, and not until then did they surrender.

The force immediately in front of General Read was composed of two divisions of Lee's cavalry. The engagement lasted an hour and a half. In a message to his wife at Fort Monroe, General Ord wrote: "Ask Colonel Seward to break the news of General Read's death to his wife. He was killed in leading one of the most

* From "The High Tide at Gettysburg," by Will H. Thompson. A post of the G. A. R. at Terre Haute, Ind., is named for Blinn.

gallant fights of the war." General Grant, in his official report to E. M. Stanton, Secretary of War, wrote that the party under General Read "met the head of Lee's column near Farmville, which it heroically attacked and detained until General Read was killed and his small force overpowered."*

There is a touch of romance about the recovery of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ badge which was worn by Captain R. K. Smith, of Company K, 22d Indiana Infantry, when he was killed at the battle of Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862. He led 36 men of his company in a charge under a heavy fire, and of these 28 were killed or wounded. Colonel Michael Gooding, who commanded the regiment, was captured. After the battle, Captain Smith's body was found and buried by three of his cousins, one of them Colonel M. C. Hunter of the 82d Indiana. Some time later a Captain of one of the companies of the 8th regiment of Arkansas Confederate Infantry, being mortally wounded, called Colonel Gooding to him, and told him that he had taken a badge from the body of a Captain in Colonel Gooding's regiment, and he gave it to the Colonel to return it to the Captain's family. The name of R. K. Smith was engraved on the back of the badge which was returned to his mother.†

Brevet Brigadier-general Theodore Read, Major Nathan Paine, Captain R. K. Smith, Captain J. P. Pratt, Lieutenant M. J. Miller, Private P. J. Squier, Captain J. L. Hall, Private J. B. Bullitt and Private W. A. Allen, the three latter of the C. S. A., were killed in action. Assistant Adjutant-general J. J. P. Blinn, Captain J. W. Perkins, Captain E. B. Kingsbury, Lieutenant J. B. Atkinson and Lieutenant A. J. McFarlane died of wounds received in battle. Many members were seriously wounded, the mention of wounds in the following list being far from complete. Three members—Brevet Brigadier-general H. V. N. Boynton, Captain W. P. Black and Private R. M. Springer—received medals of honor for distinguished gallantry.

A daring escape from a Southern prison was made by J. V. Hadley, Indiana Gamma, '63 (later Chief Justice of Indiana). At the battle of the Wilderness, May 5, 1864, when he was First Lieutenant of Company B, 7th Indiana Infantry, serving on brigade staff, his horse was shot under him, throwing him against a tree, the horse then pitching on him. The retreating Federals,

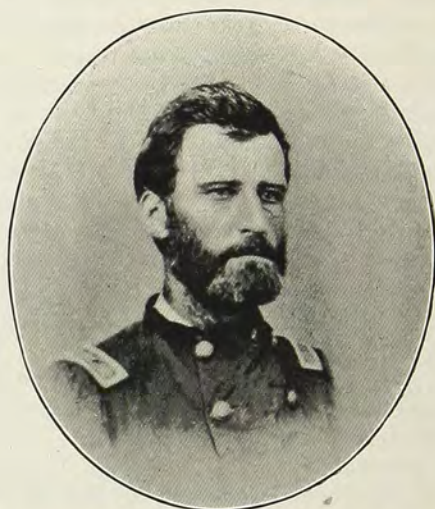
* See "Official Records" of the civil war, published by the Government, Series I, Volume XLVI, Part I, pp. 55, 1161; Part III, p. 677. Also "Record" of the war compiled by Frank Moore, Volume XI, p. 355. Also *The Scroll*, June, 1876, and April, 1899.

The monument over his grave in Forest Hill Cemetery, Madison, Wis., bears the following inscription: "Gen. Theodore Read. Late the Adj. Gen. of the Army of the James. Fell, 6th of April, 1865, in his 29th year, near Appomattox Bridge, where with less than three regiments he met and held in check Lee's Army, attempting a retreat through that pass; and, by the Spartan-like sacrifice of himself and heroic band, contributed essentially to the surrender which followed." On another side of the stone: "He enlisted a private; was soon Asst. Adj. Gen., serving as such of a Brigade of a Division of the 10th, 18th and 24th Corps, and, at his death, of the Army of the James, participated in the various campaigns and battles of the Potomac, being three times wounded. He was a lawyer and eloquent as a speaker and writer. Early professing his Christian faith, he illustrated in his brief life the noblest virtues of man, and died the death of a patriot hero."

† In 1900, Mrs. Ann Benham (formerly Mrs. Ann Smith) lived at Muscatine, Iowa, and still treasured the badge.

supposing that he was mortally wounded, left him on the field, but later in the day Federal prisoners carried him to a Confederate field hospital. With Second Lieutenant W. H. Shelton, of Battery D, 1st New York Artillery, he escaped on the night of May 15. Two days later they sought refuge in a house where a widow and her daughters lived. The widow ministered to their wounds for several days, and sought to conceal their presence beneath her roof from her son, a Confederate cavalryman, but when he discovered them he notified his officers, and then Hadley and Shelton were taken South. Hadley was confined in military prisons at Macon and Savannah, Ga., Charleston and Columbia, S. C.

At the latter place there were 1,500 prisoners. Every morning a party of fifty or more were assigned to procure wood for the camp;



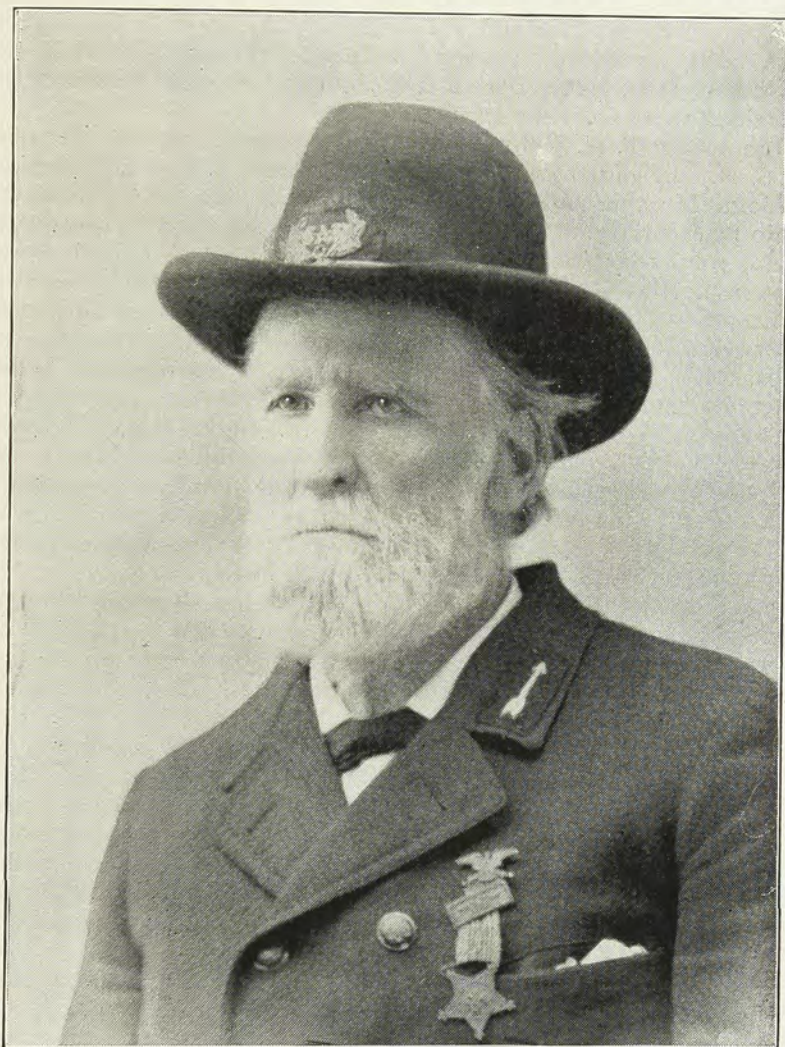
COLONEL ANDREW WATTS ROGERS, MIAMI, '51.

From a photograph, taken 1865, in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. A. W. Fish. It contains the portraits of the "Field and Staff Officers, 81st Illinois Volunteer Infantry."

and having deposited written paroles of honor not to escape that day, they were permitted, unattended by guards, to go not further than half a mile, to cut the wood and fetch it to camp. On the afternoon of November 4, 1864, it occurred to Hadley, who had been there about a month, that perhaps he might unobserved pass out with one of the wood carrying parties and thus escape. He communicated this plan to his friend, First Lieutenant Homer Chisman, of the 7th Indiana Infantry. First Lieutenant T. G. Good, of the 1st Maryland Cavalry, and Second Lieutenant James Baker, of the 6th Missouri Infantry, decided to follow them. Each slipped out with a party of wood carriers. Their total outfit consisted of a little bread, salt, matches, needles, thread, a tin pan, a tin cup, two haversacks and two towels. These articles were car-

ried beneath blankets, without attracting attention, as the wood carriers wore blankets on account of inclement weather.

The four made good their escape, and started for Knoxville, Tenn., which was in possession of the Federal army. They traveled



COLONEL ROGERS, THIRTY-FIVE YEARS AFTER THE WAR.

Sometime Commander of Colonel Grover Post, G. A. R., Warrensburg, Mo.

From a photograph owned by Mrs. Rogers; taken, 1900, by Stone & DeGroff, Warrensburg.

cautiously by night and hid themselves by day. In South Carolina, they usually secured sustenance from negroes; in Western North Carolina and Eastern Tennessee, they were aided by loyal

whites. After many severe hardships and thrilling experiences, and nearly having been captured several times, the four reached Knoxville, December 10, 1864. Hadley's regiment had been mustered out, September 16, 1864, its term of enlistment having expired. He decided to return home, and left Knoxville December 16. He went overland via Cumberland Gap to Nicholasville, Ky., where he took a train for Cincinnati. He arrived at home, Plainfield, Ind., December 26, 1864. The following February he was discharged from the service.

Lieutenant T. W. Bullitt, of Company C, 2d Kentucky Cavalry, C. S. A., Brigadier-general J. H. Morgan's command, assisted General Morgan and six of his officers in their escape from the Ohio penitentiary. About seventy of Morgan's men, captured in Ohio, July, 1863, were confined in the penitentiary at Columbus, then a new structure, and considered one of the most securely built prisons in the world. By means of case knives and other improvised tools, openings were made through the floors of seven cells, giving access to a brick archway or air chamber which extended beneath the range of cells. To make such openings, it was necessary to excavate through about two inches of cement, several inches of mortar and three or four courses of brick. An old spade was secured, and with it and other implements a tunnel was dug from the air chamber through the stone foundation wall of the building, which was six feet thick, access thence being gained to the prison yard. The escape, one of the most famous in history, was on the night of November 27, 1863. After passing through the floor openings and tunnel, the seven men scaled the twenty-five foot prison wall by means of a rope-ladder, made of towels and bed-ticking, and a hook made of a stove poker. Two of the party were recaptured.*

Lieutenant Bullitt had become intimate with Captain T. H. Hines, who devised the plan of escape and revealed it to him. The prisoners being allowed to visit in the cells of one another during the day, Lieutenant Bullitt helped to dig the openings, but his cell, being fourth from the entrance, was so near the ordinary station of a guard that he was unable to dig an opening in the floor of his cell without attracting the guard's attention, so he was not one of the escaping party.

Several weeks later, Captain B. E. Roberts conceived a desperate plan for escape, to which about thirty-five men agreed. A convict who worked in the prison machine shop, and who was promised equal opportunity of escape, assisted in abstracting case knives, one at a time, on which he ground sharp points. The plan was for the prisoners with these rude weapons, to overpower the guards, take possession of the prison armory, secure guns and force their way outside, where they would impress horses found in

* See "History of Morgan's Cavalry," by Basil W. Duke; "Deeds of Daring by Both Blue and Gray," by D. M. Kelsey; "Anecdotes, Poetry and Incidents of the War," by Frank Moore; and an account of Morgan's escape by T. W. Bullitt in the *Southern Bivouac*, July, 1885.

livery stables and elsewhere, and then make for the Ohio River. However, when about twenty knives had been collected, the plot was discovered. A search was instituted and seven men in whose cells knives were found were placed under solitary confinement. Lieutenant Bullitt had secreted his knife in the mattress of his cot. Several months later he with other prisoners was moved to Fort Delaware, near Philadelphia, where he was confined until paroled at the end of the war. Before leaving the Ohio penitentiary, he concealed his case knife, by laying it on a small ledge in a ventilation shaft which passed through his cell, and it remained there undisturbed thirty-five years.*

Captain W. M. Washburn had a most varied war experience; he was captured three times, and was a prisoner at Alton, Ill., Camp Chase, Ohio, Johnson's Island, Ohio, and elsewhere. Sergeant G. W. McMillan and B. E. L. Timmons were prisoners at Camp Chase, T. C. Hibbett at Camp Butler, Ill. Captain W. S. Harbert was confined in Libby prison, Richmond, Va. Sergeant T. C. Duley at Andersonville, Ga. Among others confined in southern prisons were Lieutenant A. P. Collins and J. H. Eddington.

Judge J. V. Hadley has published a book giving an account of his prison experiences and escape.† Rev. D. B. Floyd has published a history of his regiment, the 75th Indiana.‡ General H. V. N. Boynton has published several books relating to the war.§ A history of the 81st Illinois gives an account of the regiment commanded by A. W. Rogers, one of the founders of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, with many personal allusions to him.|| J. F. Gookins was Volunteer Aide on

* At the banquet of the Semi-Centennial Convention of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, Columbus, Ohio, 1898, F. D. Swope in responding to the toast, "Kentucky Colonels," referred to the fact that several Kentucky Colonels, Captains and Lieutenants had been incarcerated in Columbus during a part of the civil war. One of these, he said, was a member of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ —First Lieutenant T. W. Bullitt (since, by Kentucky brevet, promoted Colonel), in whose law office at Louisville he had been engaged several years.

Another speaker at the banquet was State Senator T. H. McConica, then a member of the board of managers of the Ohio penitentiary, who became interested in the details which Swope related to him about the successful escape of General Morgan and the unsuccessful effort of Lieutenant Bullitt to escape. Their conversation led to a correspondence between Senator McConica and Colonel Bullitt. The latter by letter described the knife and the place in his cell where he had left it.

The prison officials searched cell No. 4, December 27, 1898, and found the knife, then much rusted. A picture of it with an account of its discovery was published in the Columbus *Post-Dispatch*, which later published letters on the subject written to the editor by Colonel Bullitt. The incident was extensively noticed in the Cincinnati *Enquirer* and other papers throughout the country, soon reached England and appeared in London journals.

Colonel Bullitt expressing a desire for the knife, it was sent to him, March 6, 1899, with a letter from one of the prison officials, authenticating the fact that it had been found by following Colonel Bullitt's directions. The latter, in 1899, was induced to give the knife and the letter to the Confederate Museum at Richmond, where, in the Kentucky room, they may be seen.

† "Seven Months a Prisoner." New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1898. Cloth; pp. 258, 12mo.

‡ "History of the Seventy-fifth Regiment of Indiana Infantry Volunteers." Philadelphia: Lutheran Publication Society. 1893. Cloth; pp. 457, 8 vo.

§ "Sherman's Historical Raid." Cincinnati: Wiltach Baldwin & Co. 1875. Cloth; pp. 276, 8 vo.

|| "Was General Thomas Slow at Nashville?" New York: Francis P. Harper. 1896. Cloth, pp. 95, 12mo. Edition of 450, serially numbered.

He also wrote the concluding chapters of "General George H. Thomas: A Critical Biography." By Donn Piatt. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1893. Cloth; pp. 658, 8 vo.

He also wrote "The National Military Park. Chickamauga-Chatanooga. An Historical Guide, With Maps and Illustrations." Cincinnati: The Robert Clarke Company. 1895. Cloth; pp. 307, 8 vo.

|| "Experiences in the War of the Great Rebellion: By a Soldier of the Eighty-first Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Infantry." First edition, 1879; Second edition (enlarged) 1880, Carbondale, Ill.: Edmund Newsome, author and publisher. Paper boards; pp. 297, 16mo. For sale by Ben. Newsome Marion, Ill.

the staff of Major-general Lew Wallace, 1862, and at the same time was an artist for *Harper's Weekly*, depicting war scenes. Gookins wrote to W. B. Palmer, November 1, 1901:

Lycurgus Railsback, from Wabash, though only (no—I should scratch out that “only”) a Chaplain of a colored regiment, was as brave as any soldier of the cross could be. He was of stocky and sturdy build, and would pick up a wounded man, colored or white, Confederate or Northern, in the thick of a fight, and get him on his back and “tote” him off to the surgeons, and carry water and food and hope and courage with him everywhere. One time his brigade was going into battle just a day or two after pay day, and I have heard that the men literally loaded him down with their money, and that in a temporary disaster which happened, he saved them some say \$70,000.



BRIGADIER-GENERAL
JOHN CHARLES BLACK,
Wabash, '62.*

From the beginning to the end of the war $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was well represented—from the first call for volunteers to the gallant death of Read in the closing days of the struggle. Several members enlisted as early as April 15, 1861, the day after the fall of Fort Sumter. Irvin Robbins, enlisted in the 7th Indiana Infantry, April 24, 1861, took part in the engagement at Philippi, Va. (now W. Va.), June 3, 1861, which was the first battle of the war. H. L. Powell, enlisted April 25, 1861, was wounded at Rich Mountain, Va. (now W. Va.), July 11, 1861. P. A. Davidson, volunteered April 18, 1861, was a member of “Stonewall” Jackson’s command at the battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861, and, during a charge of that famous brigade, was shot

through the right shoulder.

General J. C. Black was elected Commander-in-Chief of the Grand Army of the Republic, 1903.

Following is a roster of all members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, so far as known, who participated in the war.†

Miami.

- J. McM. Wilson, '49. U. S. A. Recruiting officer, assisting in recruiting Co. D, 47th Ohio Inf., which was mustered in Aug. 9, 1861; appointed recruiting officer by Gov. of Ind., July 19, 1862, but did not serve. See page 74.
- A. W. Rogers, '51. U. S. A. Maj., 81st Ill. Inf., Aug. 26, 1862; Lieut.-col., do., May 22, 1863; commissioned Col., do., Aug. 20, 1864; but not mustered in as Col., because regiment was reduced below the minimum required; mustered out, Aug. 5, 1865. See pages 90 and 91.
- J. K. Boude, '52. U. S. A. 1st Asst. Surg., 118th Ill. Inf., Nov. 27, 1862; mustered out, Oct. 1, 1865.
- Benjamin Harrison, '52. U. S. A. Raised Co. A, 70th Ind. Inf.; 1st Lieut., do., July 14, 1862; Capt., do., July 22, 1862; Col., do., Aug. 7, 1862; brevetted Brig.-gen., 1st Brigade, 20th Army Corps, March 22, 1865, dating from Jan. 23, 1865, “for ability and manifest energy and gallantry in command of the brigade;” mustered out, June 8, 1865.

* From a photograph by J. J. Outley, 39 Fourth Street, St. Louis, Mo., 1863.

† I would gladly receive and preserve for future historical use any data which would make the war records of members more complete than they are here.

- J. A. Anderson, '53. U. S. A. Chaplain, 3d Cal. Inf., 1862-63; resigned June 30, 1863; 1st Relief Agent for Cal. in U. S. Sanitary Commission, 12th Army Corps, 1863-67; Superintendent, for the commission, of transportation of supplies on waters of Chesapeake during Wilderness campaign, 1864.
- Samuel Hibben, '53. U. S. A. Chaplain, 4th Ill. Cav., Feb. 10, 1862; died, June 10, 1862.
- A. C. Kemper, '53. U. S. A. Enlisted for Co. C, 52d Ohio Inf., Sept. 30, 1861, but not mustered in; Asst. Adjt.-gen., with rank of Capt., staff Brig.-gen. M. S. Wade, Oct. 8, 1861; Asst. Adjt.-gen., with rank of Capt., staff Maj.-gen. H. W. Halleck, Sept. 1, 1862; resigned July 25, 1865.
- T. C. Hibbett, '54. C. S. A. Priv., Co. C, 18th Tenn. Inf., May, 1861; captured, Fort Donaldson, Tenn., Feb. 16, 1862; prisoner, Camp Butler, Springfield, Ill., until exchanged, Sept., 1862; Capt., Co. D, 30th Tenn. Inf., Sept., 1862, until Jan., 1865; then served as Prov.-mar. in the field, Bates' Division, Army of Tenn., until paroled, May, 1865.
- Henry Stoddard, '54. U. S. A. Q. M., 131st Ohio Inf. (100 days), May 2, 1864; mustered out, Aug. 25, 1864.
- Thomas Williams, '54. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., 5th U. S. Artil., May 14, 1861; Brevet Capt., do., Aug. 30, 1862, "for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Manassas;" Brevet Maj., do., March 13, 1865, "for meritorious services during the war;" resigned, Oct. 25, 1866.
- B. K. Elliott, '55. U. S. A. Capt., Co. I, 107th Ind. Inf. (Minute Men—Morgan raid), July 10, 1863; mustered out, July 17, 1863; Capt., Co. D, 132d Ind. Inf. (100 days), May 18, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 7, 1864; Aid-de-camp to Maj.-gen. R. H. Milroy.
- A. McK. Rafter, '55. C. S. A. Within two months of beginning of war, enlisted with all the pupils of the Shelby Military Institute, Germantown, Tenn., of which he was principal; commissioned Col.; incapacitated from active service on account of defective eyesight; served in ordnance or commissary departments, the greater portion of the time under Maj. Pullen, of Memphis; stationed guns at Fort Pillow and elsewhere; at close of war actively engaged in commissary work below Granada, Miss.
- Ransford Smith, '55. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. B, 35th Ohio Inf., Aug. 9, 1861; Capt., do., June 6, 1862; resigned, Feb. 18, 1863.
- H. L. Brown, '56. U. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 167th Ohio Inf. (100 days), May 2, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 8, 1864.
- C. M. Hughes, '57. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. A, 20th Ohio Inf. (3 months), May 15, 1861; Capt., Co. H, 81st Ohio Inf., Sept. 3, 1861; resigned, Sept. 3, 1862.
- G. B. Peck, '57. U. S. A. Asst. Surg., 2d Mass. Inf., July 29, 1863; then Acting Asst. Surg., at Fortress Monroe, Norfolk and Yorktown, Va., until resigned, April 29, 1864.
- J. N. Scott, '57. U. S. A. Capt., Co. E, 79th Ind. Inf., Aug. 22, 1862; Lieut.-maj. and Paymaster, U. S. Regulars, Feb. 23, 1864; discharged, Nov. 15, 1865.
- Joel Tuttle, '57. U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 2d Iowa Inf., June 1, 1861; 1st Lieut., do., Nov. 1, 1861; Adjt., do., Nov. 14, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; died of typhoid fever, St. Louis, Mo., May 13, 1862.
- E. P. Williams, '58. U. S. A. 2d Lieut., Co. F, 14th Ind. Inf., June 11, 1861; Adjt., 100th Ind. Inf., Aug. 27, 1862; Capt. and Acting Commissary of Subsistence, June 1, 1863; resigned, May 19, 1864.
- E. T. Peck, '61. U. S. A. Priv., Co. D (Capt. A. C. Paul's Company), 2d Ky. Vols. (3 months), May 16, 1861; discharged, Aug. 17, 1861.
- P. W. Smith, '64 (affiliated with Michigan Alpha, '70). U. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 167th Ohio Inf. (100 days), May 2, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 8, 1864.
- A. M. Shuey, '66. U. S. A. Musician, Co. A, 167th Ohio Inf. (100 days), May 2, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 8, 1864.
- J. L. Brown, '67 (affiliated with Michigan Alpha, '70). U. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 60th Ohio Inf., Oct. 16, 1861; mustered out, Nov. 10, 1862; Priv., Co. K, 86th Ohio Inf. (6 months), June 26, 1863; Corp., do., July 28, 1863; mustered out, Feb. 10, 1864; Priv., Co. A, 167th Ohio Inf. (100 days), May 2, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 8, 1864.

- H. W. Graham, '67. U. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 167th Ohio Inf. (100 days), May 2, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 8, 1864.
- M. M. Graham, '67. U. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 86th Ohio Inf. (3 months), May 28, 1862; mustered out, Sept. 25, 1862.
- J. E. Morey, '67. U. S. A. Priv., Co. H, 93d Ohio Inf., Aug. 7, 1862; mustered out, June 8, 1865.
- R. L. Lyons, '68. U. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 167th Ohio Inf. (100 days), May 2, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 8, 1864.
- T. C. Druley, '69. U. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 86th Ohio Inf. (3 months), May 29, 1862; mustered out, Sept. 25, 1862; Priv., Co. I, 106th Ind. (Minute Men—Morgan raid), July 10, 1863; mustered out, July 17, 1863; Priv., Co. C, 9th Ind. Cav., Nov. 21, 1863; Commissary-sergt., do., Dec. 15, 1863; captured, Dec. 1, 1864, and prisoner, Andersonville, Ga., until end of war; mustered out, June 28, 1865.
- J. K. Gibson, '69. U. S. A. Priv., Co. C, 149th Ohio Inf. (100 days), May 2, 1864; mustered out, Aug. 30, 1864.
- J. M. Oldfather, '69. U. S. A. Sergt., Co. H, 93d Ohio Inf., Aug. 1, 1862; Sergt.-maj., do., Sept. 1, 1864; mustered out, June 8, 1865.
- W. H. Tolbert, '69. U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 93d Ohio Inf., Aug. 7, 1862; discharged June 8, 1865.
- J. B. Elam, '70. U. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 110th Ohio Inf., March 31, 1864; wounded, Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864; mustered out, June 25, 1865.
- J. W. Fieghan, '70. U. S. A. Corp., Co. K, 83d Ind. Inf., Aug. 11, 1862; promoted Sergt.; 2d Lieut., do., May 1, 1865; mustered out, July 15, 1865.
- Elam Fisher, '70. U. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 156th Ohio Inf. (100 days), May 2, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 1, 1864.
- Harvey Lee, '70. U. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 167th Ohio Inf. (100 days), May 2, 1862; mustered out, Sept. 8, 1864; Priv., 53d Ind. Inf., Oct. 7, 1864; on detached duty until mustered out, May 8, 1865.
- J. K. Youtsey, '70. U. S. A. Corp., Co. H, 3d Ky. Veteran Cav., May 10, 1864; mustered out, July 15, 1865.
- A. J. Surface, '71. U. S. A. Corp., Co. B, 156th Ohio Inf. (100 days), May 2, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 1, 1864.
- J. M. Logan, '72. U. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 93d Ohio Inf., Aug. 6, 1862; mustered out, June 8, 1865.
- G. F. O'Byrne, '73. U. S. A. Priv., Co. H, 68th Ind. Inf., Jan. 13, 1864; Priv., Co. K, 44th Ind. Inf., June 20, 1865; mustered out, Sept. 15, 1865.
- F. C. Harvey, '76. U. S. N. Mississippi Squadron, 1863-65.

Indiana.

- Josiah Miller, '52. U. S. A. Paymaster, with rank of Major, U. S. Regulars, July 28, 1863.
- M. M. C. Hobbs (affiliated with Indiana Beta, '53). U. S. A. Chaplain, 80th Ind. Inf., Sept. 5, 1862; resigned, Jan. 24, 1863; re-commissioned March 4, 1863; resigned, Oct. 28, 1864.
- Theodore Read, '54. U. S. A. Enlisted as a private; Capt. and Asst. Adjt.-gen., U. S. Vols., Oct. 24, 1861; Maj. and Asst. Adjt.-gen., do., July 25, 1864; Lieut.-col. and Asst. Adjt.-gen., do., Feb. 17, 1865; wounded, Gettysburg, Chancellorsville and Cold Harbor; Chief of Staff of Maj.-gen. E. O. C. Ord, commanding Army of the James, by whom he was recommended, March 2, 1865, "to be Brig.-gen., by brevet or full, for gallantry before the enemy, to date from capture of Fort Harrison, Sept. 29, 1864;" brevetted Brig.-gen. prior to April 6, 1865, when he was killed in action, near Farmville, Va. See page 248.
- J. W. Foster, '55. U. S. A. Maj., 25th Ind. Inf., Aug. 9, 1861; Lieut.-col., do., April 30, 1862; Col., 65th Ind. Inf., Aug. 18, 1862; resigned, on account of disability, March 12, 1864; Col., 136th Ind. Inf. (100 days), May 23, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 2, 1864; brevetted Brig.-gen. at end of war.
- R. I. Morrison, '55. U. S. A. Priv., Co. A (National Rifles), 3d Battalion, District of Columbia Inf., April 15, 1861; discharged at expiration of term of enlistment, July 15, 1861.

- W. C. L. Taylor, '55. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. G, 20th Ind. Inf., July 22, 1861; Capt., do., Nov. 20, 1861; Maj., do., Feb. 12, 1863; Lieut.-col., do., June 6, 1863; Col., do., July 3, 1863, commanding regiment at Gettysburg; Pres. of court martial, Indianapolis, 1864; mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
- S. A. Hoover, '56. U. S. A. Priv., Co. C, 72d Ind. Inf., July 12, 1862; discharged, Nov. 9, 1863, on account of disabilities incurred in the line of duty.
- J. S. Jenckes, '56. U. S. A. On special commission with rank of Capt., 1862-63.
- J. B. Atkinson, '58. U. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 53d Ind. Inf., Feb. 24, 1862; 1st Lieut., Co. H, do., May 21, 1862; died, Nov. 17, 1862, of wounds received at Hatchie River, Miss., Oct. 5, 1862.
- J. L. Mitchell, '58. U. S. A. Adj., 70th Ind. Inf., July 16, 1862; staff Maj.-gen. L. H. Rousseau, Nov., 1864; mustered out, June 8, 1865.
- J. W. Gorman, '59. U. S. A. Capt. and Aid-de-camp, staff Brig.-gen. W. A. Gorman, 1862-63.
- T. D. Tharp, '59. U. S. A. Aid-de-camp, staff Brig.-gen. G. D. Wagner, 1861-62; 1st Lieut., Co. F, 57th Ind. Inf., April 30, 1862; resigned on account of disability, Nov. 13, 1862.
- D. E. Beem, '60. U. S. A. 1st Sergt., Co. H, 14th Ind. Inf., June 7, 1861; 1st Lieut., do., Sept. 15, 1861; Capt., do., May 13, 1862; mustered out, June 24, 1864.
- J. W. Perkins, '60. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. I, 10th Ind. Inf., April 25, 1861; Capt., do., Sept. 2, 1861; died, Nov. 16, 1863, from wounds received at Chattanooga.
- R. K. Smith, '60. U. S. A. 2d Lieut., Co. K, 22d Ind. Inf., July 15, 1861; 1st Lieut., do., March 20, 1862; Capt., do., July 11, 1862; killed in action, Chaplin Hills, near Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862. See page 249.
- J. S. Nutt, '61. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. I, 9th Ind. Inf., April 8, 1862; Capt., do., April 1, 1863; Priv., Co. C, 133d Ind. Inf. (100 days), May 17, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 24, 1864.
- J. C. Orchard, '61. U. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 54th Ind. Inf. (3 months), June 10, 1862; Priv., Co. I, 117th Ind. Inf. (6 months), Aug. 15, 1863; mustered out as Sergt.-maj., Feb. 25, 1864.
- I. L. Craft, '62. U. S. A. Priv., Co. C, 7th Ind. Inf., Sept. 13, 1861; mustered out as Corp., Sept. 20, 1864.
- R. F. Barter, '63. U. S. A. Adj., 24th Ind. Inf., July 31, 1861; Maj., do., April 26, 1862; promoted Lieut.-col., May 14, 1862, for gallantry at Shiloh; resigned, Nov. 27, 1863; Col., 120th Ind. Inf., March 1, 1864; resigned, Aug. 8, 1864.
- A. C. Mellette, '64. U. S. A. Priv., Co. H, 9th Ind. Inf., Oct. 6, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 28, 1865.
- E. B. Hamilton, '65. U. S. A. Corp., Co. C, 145th Ill. Inf. (100 days), May 7, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 23, 1864.
- R. A. D. Wilbanks, '66 (affiliated with Illinois Beta, '67). U. S. A. Priv., 110th Ill. Inf., 1862-63.
- H. L. Powell, '67. U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 8th Ind. Inf. (3 months), April 25, 1861; wounded, Rich Mountain, W. Va., July 11, 1861; mustered out, Aug. 6, 1861. See page 254.
- R. T. Dupuy, '68. U. S. A. 2d Lieut., Ky. Battalion raised by Colonel Morris during invasion of Kentucky by Gen. Braxton Bragg, 1863.
- G. M. Overstreet, Jr., '68. U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 7th Ind. Inf., Sept. 13, 1861; mustered out, Sept. 20, 1864.
- S. E. Mahan, '69. U. S. A. Priv., Co. C, 133d Ind. Inf. (100 days), May 17, 1864; 2d Lieut., Co. A, 149th Ind. Inf., Feb. 16, 1865; Adj., do., May 1, 1865; mustered out, Sept. 27, 1865.
- C. N. Nutt, '69. U. S. A. Priv., Co. H, 142d Ind. Inf., Oct. 25, 1864; mustered out, July 14, 1865.
- J. G. Bain, '70. U. S. A. Priv., Co. C, 33d Ind. Inf., Sept. 16, 1861; 2d Lieut., do., May 1, 1865; mustered out, July 21, 1865.
- Samuel Dalton, '71. U. S. A. Priv., Co. K, 53d Ind. Inf., Feb. 24, 1862; mustered out, July 21, 1865.
- G. R. Stormont, '71. U. S. A. Priv., Co. B, 58th Ind. Inf., Oct. 21, 1861; mustered out as Corp., Nov. 12, 1864.

- A. L. Wilson, '71. U. S. A. 2d Sergt., Co. K, 84th Ind. Inf., April 25, 1862; mustered out, June 14, 1865.
 J. B. Malott, '72. U. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 67th Ind. Inf., Aug. 19, 1862; promoted 2d Corp., about Sept., 1862; discharged latter part of Aug., 1863.

Centre.

- J. B. Hopkins, '51. U. S. A. Capt., Co. I, 40th Enrolled Missouri Militia, Nov. 5, 1862; resigned, Jan. 9, 1863.
 O. F. Rogers, '52. C. S. A. Chaplain, — Miss. Inf.
 T. H. Ditto, '55. C. S. A. Priv. (minute-man or sharp-shooter), Mo. Independent Scouts (Col. Marmaduke's regiment), 1862.
 William George, '55. U. S. A. Mexican war. Priv., Co. E, 3d Ky. Inf., about Oct. 3, 1847; mustered out as Corp., July 21, 1848. (Not in civil war.)
 J. G. Hall, '55. C. S. A. Priv., Shelby Grays, 4th Tenn. Inf., May, 1861; with Col. B. M. Browder, raised Co. G, 51st Tenn. Inf.; 1st Lieut., do., Oct., 1861; Capt., do., Jan., 1862; Lieut.-col., do., 1863; surrendered, Greensboro, N. C., April 26, 1865.
 J. F. Philips, '55. U. S. A. Col., 7th Mo. Cav., May 1, 1862; commissioned Brig.-gen., by Gov. of Mo., for gallantry in battle, to take effect from Nov. 24, 1864; mustered out, March 18, 1865.
 C. A. Hardin, '56. C. S. A. Under Maj.-gen. Sterling Price, 1861-63.
 L. H. Ralston, '56. U. S. A. Corp., Co. A, 3d Ky. Inf., Oct. 8, 1861; Capt., Co. C, do., Dec. 18, 1861; resigned, April 18, 1863.
 J. O. Scott, '56. C. S. A. Asst. Surg., Byrne's Battery, 1st Ky. Inf., Feb., 1862; do., 3d Ky. Inf., May 1, 1862; do., 2d Ky. Inf., Nov. 27, 1862; do., military hospital, Marion, Ala., July, 1863; Surg., 7th Ky. Inf. (mounted), Oct. 1, 1864; do., Forrest's old regiment, Col. D. C. Kelley commanding, Nov. 1, 1864, until paroled, May, 1865.
 J. C. S. Blackburn, '57. C. S. A. Aid-de-camp, staff Maj.-gen. William Preston, Ky. Inf., first two years of war; with cavalry under Maj.-gen. N. B. Forrest, last two years; promoted Lieut.-col., 1865.
 W. L. Dulaney, '57. C. S. A. Priv., 1st Buckner Guides (under command of Capt. Ridley, attached to headquarters of Gen. A. S. Johnston), Feb., 1862; mustered out, April 2, 1862; Priv., Co. B, Morgan's Battalion, April 5, 1862, (the members of this company subsequently composed in part Co. D, Duke's regiment, Capt. J. B. Castleman, and some of them were transferred later to Co. E, 9th Ky. Cav., Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge); on detached duty at time of surrender, 1865.
 J. D. Hunt, '57. C. S. A. Sergt.-maj., Co. B, 8th Ky. Cav., Sept., 1862; surrendered, May 9, 1865.
 Evander McNair, '57. C. S. A. Chaplain, 24th N. C. Inf., July 5, 1862; resigned about Oct., 1864.
 S. W. Mitchell, '57. C. S. A. Chaplain, 3d Mo. Cav., about Oct. 1, 1862; resigned on account of disability, about April 1, 1863.
 E. S. Swain, '57. U. S. A. Surg., 5th Ky. Inf., Oct. 1, 1862; mustered out, Sept. 14, 1864.
 T. W. Bullitt, '58. C. S. A. Priv., Co. C, 2d Ky. Cav. (Brig.-gen. J. H. Morgan's command), July 4, 1862; Corp., do., Aug., 1862; 1st Sergt., do., Sept., 1862; 1st Lieut., do., Dec., 1862; badly wounded and taken prisoner, about July 10, 1863 (during Gen. Morgan's Ohio raid); confined in Ohio penitentiary, Columbus, Aug., 1863, until March, 1864, when he was removed to Fort Delaware, Del., where he remained until paroled, March 22, 1865; assisted in digging the underground passage through which Gen. Morgan and six of his Captains escaped from the Ohio penitentiary, Nov. 27, 1863. See page 252.
 J. S. Ewing, '58. U. S. A. Served 15 days in 1864.
 J. L. Hall, '58. C. S. A. Priv., 9th Tenn. Inf., 1861; Capt. in Gen. Braxton Bragg's command in Kentucky, 1862; Adjt., 1863-64; wounded at Shiloh, Perryville and Chickamauga; killed while leading his men into action, near Atlanta, July 24, 1864.
 J. W. Lemmon, '58. C. S. A. Priv., Co. C, 9th Tenn. Inf., from about April 20, 1861, until end of war.

- H. W. Scull, '58. C. S. A. Priv., 15th Ark. (Cleburne's) Inf., 1861-65.
- C. H. Dobbs, '59. C. S. A. Chaplain, 12th Miss. Inf., Hill's Corps, Army of Virginia, Feb., 1863; resigned on account of ill health, Oct., 1864.
- J. B. Bullitt, '60. C. S. A. Priv., Co. C, 2d Ky. Cav. (Brig.-gen. J. H. Morgan's command), Sept. 1, 1862; killed while bearing a flag of truce, near Lebanon, Ky., July 4, 1863.
- E. O. Guerrant, '60. C. S. A. Priv., Capt. R. C. Stone's company of Col. E. F. Clay's battalion of Ky. Cav., Feb., 1862; Asst. Adjt.-gen. (with rank and pay of Capt.), 1st brigade of Ky. Cav., staffs Brig.-gen. Humphrey Marshall, Brig.-gen. J. S. Williams, Brig.-gen. J. H. Morgan, Maj.-gen. J. C. Breckinridge and others, from 1863 to May 1, 1865, when surrendered with that command.
- J. E. McGuire, '61. C. S. A. Priv., Co. K, 1st Ark. Mounted Riflemen, about Aug. 15, 1861; Acting 1st Sergt., do., from soon after enlistment to March, 1862; Chief Clerk under Adjt.-gen. J. W. Butler, 1862; signal corps service, 1863; died, of consumption, while in service, Morgantown, N. C., 1864.
- Thomas Speed, '61. U. S. A. Priv., Co. E, 8th Ky. Cav., Aug. 22, 1862; 1st Lieut., Co. A, 12th Ky. Inf., Sept. 12, 1863; 1st Lieut., Co. A, 12th Ky. Veteran Inf., Oct. 8, 1863; Adjt., do., Sept. 26, 1864; honorably discharged, Feb. 27, 1865.
- G. W. McMillan, '62. C. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 1st Ga. Cav., July, 1862; Sergt.-maj., do., July, 1863; captured, near Atlanta, Ga., July 21, 1864; prisoner, Camp Chase, Ohio, until March 4, 1865, when released for exchange.
- C. S. Brent, '63. U. S. A. 2d Lieut., Co. B, 9th Ky. Cav., Aug. 22, 1862; 1st Lieut., do., April 13, 1863; mustered out, Sept. 11, 1863.
- Thomas Tracy (*Hanover*, '65). U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 137th Ind. Inf. (100 days), May 26, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 21, 1864.
- St. John Boyle, '66. U. S. A. Volunteer Aid to Lieut.-col. John Boyle, commanding 9th Ky. Cav., 1862; participated in battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
- R. B. Stockton, '69. C. S. A. Priv., 9th Ky. Cav., 1862-65.

Wabash.

- G. W. Bassett, '55. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. A, 11th Pa. Cav., Oct. 1, 1862; wounded in action; resigned, Jan. 25, 1863.
- J. E. Chapin, '56. U. S. A. Missionary, U. S. Christian Commission at Knoxville, Tenn., Huntsville, Ala., and with Sherman's Army, March, 1864, to Sept., 1864.
- J. Q. A. Blackwell, '58. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. D, 12th Ind. Inf., Aug. 14, 1862; Surg., 115th Ind. Inf. (6 months), Sept. 12, 1863; mustered out, Feb. 15, 1864.
- J. A. Spelman, '58. U. S. A. Priv., Co. I, 3d Minn. Inf., Oct. 14, 1861; promoted to Corp. and Sergt.; mustered out, Sept. 2, 1865.
- A. A. McDonald, '59. U. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 125th Ill. Inf., Aug. 10, 1862; discharged on account of disability, May 4, 1863.
- A. H. Post, '59. U. S. A. Missionary, U. S. Christian Commission, Huntsville, Ala., and Nashville, Tenn., 1865.
- J. W. Rabb, '59. U. S. A. Capt., Co. I, 7th Ind. Inf. (3 months), April 22, 1861; mustered out, Aug. 2, 1861; 1st Lieut., 2d Battery, Ind. Light Art., Aug. 5, 1861; Capt., do., Oct. 10, 1862; mustered out, Jan. 8, 1864; Maj., 2d Mo. Art., Jan. 21, 1864; mustered out, Nov. 13, 1865.
- G. W. Hayes, '60. U. S. A. Corp., Co. B, 76th Ind. Inf. (30 days), July 19, 1862; mustered out at expiration of term.
- H. G. Ristine, '61. U. S. A. Sergt., Co. K, 86th Ind. Inf., Aug. 11, 1862; discharged, Feb. 13, 1863.
- R. B. Spilman, '61. U. S. A. Corp., Co. K, 86th Ind. Inf., Aug. 11, 1862; Q. M.-sergt., do., Sept. 4, 1862; Capt., do., March 31, 1864; mustered out, June 12, 1865.
- J. C. Black, '62. U. S. A. Priv., Co. I, 11th Ind. Inf. (3 months), April 15, 1861; Sergt.-maj., do., April 25, 1861; mustered out, Aug. 4, 1861; raised Co. K, 37th Ill. Inf., and Capt., do., until it was mustered in, Aug. 15, 1861; Maj., do., Aug. 15, 1861; Lieut.-col., do., June 9, 1862; Col., do., Nov. 20, 1862; Brevet Brig.-gen., March 13, 1865; resigned, Aug. 15, 1865; severely wounded at Pea Ridge, Ark., and Prairie Grove, Ark.; see page 254.

- E. B. Kingsbury, '62. U. S. A. Sergt.-maj., 125th Ill. Inf., July 16, 1862; 1st Lieut., Co. I, do., Nov. 25, 1862; Capt., do., Feb. 29, 1864; died, Aug. 18, 1864, of wounds received near Marietta, Ga.
- J. P. Pratt, '62. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Capt. and Adjt., 11th Ind. Inf., 1861-64; killed in action, Hanover, Va., May 29, 1864.
- Lycurgus Railsback, '62. U. S. A. Missionary, U. S. Christian Commission, 1863-64; Chaplain, 44th U. S. Colored Inf., Oct. 5, 1864; mustered out, April 30, 1866. See page 254.
- J. R. Webster, '62. U. S. A. Priv., Co. I, 11th Ind. Inf. (3 months), April 22, 1861; mustered out, Aug. 4, 1861; Priv., Co. G, 88th Ind. Inf., July 4, 1862; Capt., do., Aug. 6, 1862; Maj., do., Oct. 31, 1863; Lieut.-col., 44th U. S. Colored Inf., March 18, 1864; resigned, Feb. 27, 1866.
- G. W. Barlow, '63. U. S. A. Priv., 14th Battery, Ind. Light Artil., Nov. 28, 1864; mustered out, May 30, 1865; detailed as Clerk in Brevet Maj.-gen. A. P. Hovey's office, Indianapolis.
- J. J. P. Blinn, '63. U. S. A. 1st Adjt., 14th Ind. Inf., June 7, 1861; resigned, Oct. 27, 1862; Asst. Adjt.-gen., 1st Brigade, 2d Division, 2d Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, and Chief of Brig.-gen. William Harrow's staff, March 24, 1863; died, July 13, 1863, of wound received at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863. See page 247.
- W. P. Black, '64. U. S. A. Corp., Co. I, 11th Ind. Inf. (3 months), April 15, 1861; mustered out, Aug. 4, 1861; Capt., Co. K, 37th Ill. Inf., Aug. 15, 1861; mustered out, Sept. 30, 1864; immediately entered office of Prov.-mar., Danville, Ill., where he remained until close of war; awarded, after the war, Congressional Medal of Honor inscribed: "Presented by the Congress to Capt. W. P. Black, Co. K, 37th Illinois Volunteer Infantry, for distinguished gallantry at the battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 8, 1862."
- J. F. Gookins, '64. U. S. A. Priv., Co. I, 11th Ind. Inf. (3 months), April 15, 1861; mustered out, Aug. 4, 1861; Volunteer Aid-de-camp, staff Maj.-gen. Lew Wallace from about April 10, 1862, until disabled by sickness, June, 1862; Auditor military railroad accounts, under Col. James Wilson, Indianapolis, May, 1864; resigned about May 30, 1865; war artist for *Harper's Weekly*, 1861-65 (also in Franco-Prussian war, 1870).
- W. S. Harbert, '64 (affiliated with Michigan Alpha, '67). U. S. A. Priv., Co. C, 85th Ind. Inf., Aug. 14, 1862; 1st Sergt., do., Sept. 2, 1862; 2d Lieut., do., Sept. 4, 1862; captured, Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863; marched overland to Richmond, Va., where was confined in Libby prison until May, 1863, when was exchanged at City Point, Va.; returned to regiment after brief furlough; promoted 1st Lieut., Aug. 11, 1863, dating from May 10, 1863; staffs Brig.-gen. John Coburn, Brig.-gen. Daniel Dustin and Maj.-gen. W. T. Ward, 3d Division, 20th Army Corps, 1863-65; brevetted Capt., April 26, 1865, taking effect from April 13, 1865, for distinguished and meritorious services; mustered out, July 21, 1865.
- D. F. Hill, '64. U. S. A. Sergt., Co. I, 11th Ind. Inf., Aug. 31, 1861; discharged, on account of disability, Nov. 3, 1862; Adjt., 132d Ind. Inf., May 18, 1864; Capt., Co. G, 148th Ind. Inf., Feb. 21, 1865; mustered out, Sept. 5, 1865.
- M. J. Miller, '64. U. S. A. 2d Lieut., 18th Battery, Ind. Light Artil., Aug. 10, 1863; 1st Lieut., do., April 25, 1864; killed in action, near Selma, Ala., April 2, 1865.
- W. A. Ketcham, '65. U. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 13th Ind. Inf., Feb. 25, 1864; 2d Lieut., Co. E, do., Dec. 19, 1864; Capt., Co. I, do., May 1, 1865; mustered out, Sept. 5, 1865.
- T. H. Ristine, '65. U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 135th Ind. Inf. (100 days), May 23, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 29, 1864.
- Alvah Taylor, '65. U. S. A. Priv., Co. G, 138th Ind. Inf. (100 days), May 27, 1864; mustered out as 1st Sergt., Sept. 30, 1864.
- J. L. Ketcham, '66. U. S. A. Priv., Co. K, 70th Ind. Inf., July 15, 1862; Q. M., do., Feb. 14, 1865; mustered out, June 8, 1865.
- J. B. Allen, '67. U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 135th Ind. Inf. (100 days), May 23, 1864; mustered out as Corp., Sept. 29, 1864.
- J. E. Rice, '67. U. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 135th Ind. Inf. (100 days), May 23, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 29, 1864.

- D. G. Roderick, '67. U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 135th Ind. Inf. (100 days), May 23, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 29, 1864.
- M. M. Whiteford, '67. U. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 135th Ind. Inf. (100 days), May 23, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 29, 1864.
- B. M. Mills, '68. U. S. A. Capt., 49th U. S. Colored Inf., March 11, 1864; resigned, June 6, 1865.
- Charles Groenendyke, '69. U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 135th Ind. Inf. (100 days), May 23, 1864; mustered out as Musician, Sept. 29, 1864.
- F. D. Seward, '70. U. S. A. Corp., Co. E, 9th Minn. Inf., Aug. 19, 1862; discharged, Oct. 6, 1864; 1st Lieut., 72d U. S. Colored Inf., April 28, 1864, but not mustered in, being on detached service; Capt., Co. D, 117th U. S. Colored Inf., Oct. 7, 1864; resigned, May 2, 1865.
- Ira McConnell, '73. U. S. A. Sergt., Co. G, 124th Ind. Inf., Dec. 19, 1863; mustered out, May 24, 1865.
- R. G. Simpson, '73. U. S. A. Priv., Co. H, 6th Ind. Inf., Sept. 26, 1861; discharged, on account of being "too young," June 16, 1862; Priv., Co. E, 62d Ill. Inf., Dec. 27, 1864; mustered out, March 6, 1866.

Austin.

- H. H. Boone, '55. C. S. A. Maj., 13th (Waller's) Battalion (Green's Brigade), Tex. Cav., 1861-65; wounded in action, 1863.
- W. A. Allen, '56. C. S. A. Priv., 1st Tex. Inf., and served in Hood's Brigade; killed in action, Gaines' Mill, Va., June 28, 1862.
- C. T. Hill, '58. C. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 5th Tex. Inf., Jan., 1862; discharged, May, 1863.
- W. T. Hill, '58. C. S. A. Enlisted, Co. D, 5th Tex. Inf., April, 1861; commissioned 1st Lieut., do., about June, 1861; Capt., do., about June, 1862; often wounded, and never taken prisoner; attached to Gen. R. E. Lee's army; commanded, 5th Tex. Inf., as Senior Capt., at surrender of Gen. Lee, Appomattox, April 9, 1865; name twice forwarded to Sect. of War for promotion as Col., but the surrender prevented such promotion.
- A. T. McKinney, '58. C. S. A. Priv., 1862.

K. M. I.

- C. K. Drew, '56. U. S. A. Capt. and Aid-de-camp, 1st Brigade, 2d Division, Ind. Legion, Sept. 11, 1862; Asst. Q. M., June 30, 1864; brevetted Maj. and also Lieut.-col., March 13, 1865; mustered out, March 20, 1866.
- Bernard Timmons, '56. C. S. A. Lieut.-col. in Col. T. N. Waul's Texas Legion, 1861-65.
- R. P. Wade, '56. U. S. A. Asst. Q. M. and Capt., telegraph dept., 1862.
- W. M. Washburn, '57. C. S. A. Priv., Co. B, 3d La. Inf., April or May, 1861; Brevet 2d Lieut., do., Aug., 1861; captured, Pea Ridge, Ark., March 8, 1862; prisoner, Alton, Ill., and Camp Chase, Ohio, until exchanged about June 1, 1862; though not present at reorganization of regiment, elected 2d Lieut., Co. B, April, 1862, holding that office from June to Sept. 19, 1862, when captured at Iuka, Miss.; prisoner, Johnson's Island, Ohio, until exchanged three weeks later, returning then to his company; captured at surrender of Vicksburg, July 4, 1863, and sent to a parole camp, Shreveport, La.; exchanged, March, 1865; Capt., 1st Battery, Logan's Heavy Artillery, March-April, 1865.
- H. V. N. Boynton, '58. U. S. A. Maj., 35th Ohio Inf., July 29, 1861; Lieut.-col., commanding, do., July 16, 1863; discharged, Sept. 8, 1864, on account of disability resulting from wounds received at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863; Brevet Brig.-gen., March 13, 1865; later awarded Congressional Medal of Honor, inscribed: "The Congress to Bvt. Brig.-gen. Henry V. Boynton, U. S. Volunteers, for distinguished gallantry at the battle of Missionary Ridge, Tennessee, Nov. 25, 1863." See page 253.

Wisconsin.

- J. W. Slaughter, '58. C. S. A. Priv., Co. B, 13th Va. Inf., April, 1861; Priv. during war from choice; paroled, April, 1865.

- W. F. Vilas, '58. U. S. A. Capt., Co. A, 23d Wis. Inf., Aug. 14, 1862; Maj., do., Feb. 26, 1863; Lieut.-col., do., March 26, 1863; resigned, Aug. 29, 1863.
- Moulton DeForest, '59. U. S. A. Priv., Co. I, 18th Wis. Inf., Nov. 23, 1861; Q. M.-Sergt., do., Jan. 13, 1862; 1st Sergt., Co. D, do., May 1, 1863; 1st Lieut., do., Aug. 11, 1863; Capt., do., April 4, 1865; mustered out, July 18, 1865.
- P. C. Slaughter, '59. C. S. A. Priv., Co. B, 13th Va. Inf., April, 1861; Priv., 3d Va. Cav., 1862-63; staff Brig.-gen. R. A. Pryor, 1863-64; Priv., Nottoway County Troop, Va. Cav., 1864, until end of war.
- E. M. White, '59. U. S. A. Chief Clerk to Maj. Eaton, Paymaster's dept., and to Col. Easton, Q. M. dept., 1861-65.
- E. L. Fitzhugh, '60. U. S. A. Cashier, Q. M. dept., Chattanooga, 1864-65.
- A. J. McFarlane, '60. U. S. A. Priv., Co. H, 23d Wis. Inf., Aug. 15, 1862; Sergt.-maj., do., Aug. 30, 1862; 1st Lieut., Co. K, do., Dec. 18, 1862; died, Portage, Wis., July 4, 1863, of wounds received at Vicksburg, May 20, 1863.
- F. T. Starkweather, '60. U. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 1st Wis. Inf., Sept. 21, 1861; Q. M.-sergt., do., Oct. 8, 1861; 2d Lieut., Co. F, do., Feb. 8, 1862; Capt. and Asst. Q. M., U. S. Vols., Feb. 19, 1863; resigned, Nov. 20, 1865.
- E. A. Nash, '61. U. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 44th N. Y. Inf., Aug. 8, 1861; promoted from ranks, 2d Lieut., Co. H, do., Oct. 3, 1861; detailed as Acting Adjt.-gen. of regiment, May 27, 1862; promoted Capt. (not brevet), Co. D, same regiment, July 14, 1862, on account of gallant and meritorious services in battle during the Seven Days' Fight before Richmond; detailed Asst. Insp.-gen.-3rd Brigade, 1st Division, 5th Corps, Dec. 13, 1862, and served in that position until about April, 1864, when he returned to his company; the two officers of his regiment who ranked him being wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, May 8, 1864, he assumed and retained command of his regiment until May 30, 1864, when he was again seriously wounded, and disabled from further service during his term of enlistment; commissioned Lieut.-col., 23rd U. S. Colored Inf., July 11, 1864, but, being still disabled from wounds, was unable to assume command; mustered out, Oct. 11, 1864.
- Henry Vilas, '61. U. S. A. Q. M.-sergt., 12th Wis. Inf., Nov. 7, 1861; Sergt.-maj., do., May 1, 1862; 2d Lieut., Co. E, 23d Wis. Inf., Aug. 7, 1862; 1st Lieut., Co. A, do., Feb. 26, 1863; Capt., do., Sept. 6, 1863; brevetted Maj. by Pres. of U. S. for gallant and meritorious service during the war, March 23, 1865; mustered out, July 4, 1865.
- Fielding Mansfield, '62. U. S. A. Maj., 54th Ind. Inf. (3 months), June 14, 1862; Col., 54th Ind. Inf. (1 year), Oct. 29, 1862; mustered out, Dec. 8, 1863.
- P. J. Clawson, '63. U. S. A. Enlisted, June 2, 1862; Sergt.-maj., 20th Wis. Inf., Aug. 1, 1862; wounded, Prairie Grove, Ark., Dec. 7, 1862; 2d Lieut., Co. A, 20th Wis. Inf., Dec. 31, 1862; 1st Lieut., do., Aug. 25, 1863; mustered out, July 14, 1865.
- G. M. Leland, '63. U. S. A. Orderly-sergt., Co. L, 15th Ill. Cav., March 1, 1862; mustered out, Jan. 17, 1865.
- J. D. Tredway, '63. U. S. A. Q. M.-sergt., 23rd Wis. Inf., Aug. 30, 1862; 2d Lieut., Co. E, do., March 23, 1863; Q. M., do., July 6, 1863; Capt. and Asst. Q. M., U. S. Vols., Nov. 12, 1864; Brevet Maj., do.; mustered out, July 4, 1866.
- L. M. Vilas, '63. U. S. A. Clerk in Q. M. dept., under Col. G. B. Dowdey, 1864; Clerk to Gen. McFeeley, 1865.

Lawrence.

- Norman Buck, '59. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. D, 7th Minn. Inf., Aug. 22, 1862; Capt., do., Jan. 12, 1865; mustered out, Aug. 16, 1865.
- J. A. Owen, '60. U. S. A. Priv., Co. G, 1st Wis. Cav., July 30, 1861; 2d Lieut., Co. M, do., March 9, 1862; 1st Lieut., do., May 1, 1862; resigned, Nov. 4, 1863.
- Nathan Paine, '60. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. G, 1st Wis. Cav., Oct. 31, 1861; Capt., do., Nov. 16, 1861; Maj., 1st Battalion, do., Sept. 28, 1863; killed in action, Campbelltown, Ga., July 28, 1864.

J. E. Davies, '62. U. S. A. Enlisted, Aug. 2, 1862; mustered in U. S. service, Sept. 5, 1862; Clerk Medical Purveyor's office, Louisville, Ky., Jan. to Aug. 10, 1863; Sergt.-maj., Co. K, 21st Wis. Inf., Aug. 13, 1863; 1st Lieut., do., Nov. 11, 1864; mustered out, June 8, 1865.

Northwestern.

- H. M. Kidder, '59. U. S. A. Priv., 14th Ill. Cav., 1862; 2d Lieut., Co. K, 1st Ark. Cav., April 1, 1863; Adjt., do., July 1, 1863; Maj., 5th U. S. Colored Cav., March 13, 1865; Brevet Col., do., March 16, 1865; mustered out, March 16, 1866.
- G. W. Beggs, '60. U. S. A. 2d Asst. Surg., 105th Ill. Inf., Oct. 8, 1862; 1st Asst. Surg., do., June 2, 1864; mustered out, June 7, 1865.
- W. A. Lord, '60. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., 13th (renumbered 5th) Mo. Cav., Dec., 1861; resigned, Aug. 16, 1862; Capt., Co. H, 14th Ill. Cav., Feb. 6, 1863; Aid-de-camp to Maj.-gen. George Stoneman and Brig.-gen. G. W. Schofield, 1863-65.
- H. A. Plimpton, '60. U. S. A. Priv., Co. G, 39th Ill. Inf., Aug. 14, 1861; 1st Lieut., do., July 11, 1864; Capt., do., Oct. 28, 1864; Maj., do., April 29, 1865; Lieut.-col., do., June 6, 1865; mustered out, Dec. 6, 1865.
- W. H. H. Raleigh, '60. C. S. A. Sergt.-maj., Brevet Lieut. and Adjt., 1st (Col. Thomas Hill Carter's) Battalion, "Stonewall" Jackson's Corps; brevetted Maj. at close of war; in field artillery service, and in every fight from Seven Days Fight about Richmond to surrender of Gen. R. E. Lee, Appomattox, April 9, 1865; wounded several times but never seriously disabled.
- J. W. Haney, '61. U. S. A. Capt., Co. I, 72d Ill. Inf., Aug. 21, 1862; resigned, Oct. 16, 1862.
- O. C. Foster, '62. U. S. A. Musician, Chicago Light Artil., April 16, 1861; discharged with battery, May 2, 1861; Priv. (Bugler), Battery A, 1st Ill. Artil., July 16, 1861; Corp., do., April 10, 1862; discharged, July 6, 1864.
- C. H. Simpson, '62. U. S. A. Paymaster with rank of Maj., March 11, 1863, to 1864.
- W. R. Page, '63. U. S. A. Priv., Battery A, 1st Ill. (Chicago) Light Artil., Aug. 25, 1861; 2d Lieut., Co. F, Benton Cadets, Mo. Inf., Sept. 27, 1861; resigned, Dec., 1861.
- F. A. Parker, '63. U. S. A. Priv., Chicago Mercantile Battery, summer of 1862 to spring of 1864, when commissioned 1st Lieut., 1st La. Heavy Artil.; resigned, fall of 1864.

Indianapolis.

- Perry Hall, '59. U. S. A. Chaplain, 79th Ind. Inf., Sept. 2, 1862; died of disease, Indianapolis, Oct. 26, 1862.
- W. A. Dixon, '60. U. S. A. Surg., with general field hospital, Army of the Cumberland, 1864-65.
- Ross Guffin, '60. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. G, 52d Ind. Inf., Oct. 25, 1861; Capt., do., Sept. 4, 1862; resigned, Nov. 18, 1862.
- W. N. Pickerill, '60. U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 3d Ind. Cav., Aug. 18, 1861; mustered out as Corp., Aug. 22, 1864.
- Irvin Robbins, '60. U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 7th Ind. Inf. (3 months), April 24, 1861; mustered out, Aug. 2, 1861; Capt., Union Rifles, Decatur County Companies, Indiana Legion, Sept. 12, 1862; Adjt., 76th Ind. Inf. (30 days), July 21, 1862; Capt., Co. H, 104th Ind. Inf. (Minute Men), July 10, 1863; Capt., Co. A, 123d Ind. Inf., Nov. 18, 1863; Maj., do., June 24, 1864; Prov.-mar., Western North Carolina district, 1865; Asst. Insp.-gen. and Asst. Adjt.-gen., 1st Division, 23d Army Corps, June-Aug., 1865; mustered out, Aug. 25, 1865. See page 254.
- P. A. Davidson, '61. C. S. A. Priv., Rockbridge Rifles, April 18, 1861; assigned to Co. A, 5th Va. Inf., about April 25, 1861; transferred to Co. A, 4th Va. Inf. (Stonewall Brigade), about July 8, 1861; wounded and permanently disabled, Manassas, July 21, 1861; discharged, May, 1862; 2d Lieut., Co. A, 1st Va. Inf., June 10, 1863; resigned, Jan. 18, 1865; joined Col. J. S. Mosby's command, Feb., 1865; scouting in mountains when surrender occurred. See page 254.

- P. J. Squier, '61. U. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 44th Ind. Inf., Nov. 22, 1861; killed in action, Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
- A. I. Hobbs, '62. U. S. A. Chaplain, 69th Ind. Inf., Aug. 19, 1862; resigned, April 23, 1863.
- R. P. Parker, '62. U. S. A. Sergt., Co. B, 7th Ind. Inf., Sept. 13, 1861; 1st Lieut., 1st U. S. Colored Inf., July 27, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 29, 1865.
- J. V. Hadley, '63. U. S. A. Sergt., Co. B, 7th Ind. Inf., Aug. 20, 1861; Corp., do., Sept. 13, 1861; wounded, Manassas, Aug. 30, 1862; 2d Lieut., do., Oct. 1, 1862; 1st Lieut., do., March 12, 1863; Aid-de-camp to Brig.-gen. J. C. Rice from then until the battle of the Wilderness, May 5, 1864, when he, supposed to be mortally wounded, was left on the field and taken prisoner; confined at Macon and Savannah, Ga., and Charleston and Columbia, S. C., until Nov. 4, 1864, when he escaped from the latter place; reached Union lines at Knoxville, Tenn., Dec. 10, 1864; discharged, Jan. 21, 1865. See pages 249-252.
- C. W. McLaughlin, '63. U. S. A. Sergt., Co. A, 17th Ind. Inf., 1861; 1st Lieut., 26th Ind. Reg. (Wilder Battery, Light Artil.), March 7, 1863; honorably discharged, Feb. 10, 1864.
- H. C. Cassel, '64 (affiliated with Illinois Beta, '67). U. S. A. 2d Lieut., Co. I, 72d Ind. Inf., Jan. 20, 1863; honorably discharged, May 27, 1864.
- J. S. Duncan, '65. U. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 132d Ind. Inf. (100 days), May 18, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 7, 1864.
- R. C. Storey, '65 (affiliated with Michigan Alpha, '68). U. S. A. Corp., Co. I, 18th Ind. Inf., Aug. 16, 1861; discharged on account of disability, March 21, 1863.
- H. H. Black, '66. U. S. A. Priv., Co. E, 71st Ill. Inf. (3 months), July 3, 1862; mustered out, Oct. 29, 1862.
- F. C. Cassel, '67. U. S. A. Priv., Co. H, 116th Ind. Inf. (6 months), Aug. 17, 1863; mustered out, March 1, 1864.
- J. H. Lewis, '67. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. A, 132d Ind. Inf. (100 days), May 3, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 7, 1864.
- L. W. Florea, '68. U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 139th Ind. Inf. (100 days), June 5, 1864; mustered out as Corp., Sept. 29, 1864.
- J. F. Richard, '70. U. S. A. Priv., Co. B, 111th Ohio Inf., Aug. 5, 1862; mustered out, July 1, 1865; served on detached duty as Chief Clerk at brigade, division, corps and department headquarters; declined commission of Capt. of a North Carolina regiment, and commission of Asst. Adjt.-gen. of Vols.
- Jonas Stewart, '69 (affiliated with Michigan Alpha, '70). U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 44th Ohio Inf., Aug. 28, 1862, to Jan. 4, 1864, when he was transferred to 8th Ohio Cav., and appointed Corp., do.; mustered out, May 30, 1865.
- D. B. Williams, '70. U. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 27th Ind. Inf., Aug. 15, 1862, to 1863.
- J. M. Monroe, '71. U. S. A. Priv., Co. G, 42d Ohio Inf., Oct. 11, 1862; discharged, April 2, 1863, on account of disability resulting from wounds received in action.
- J. A. Roberts, '71. U. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 68th Ind. Inf., Aug. 19, 1862; discharged on account of disability, June 25, 1863.
- William Ireland, '72. U. S. A. Corp., Co. D, 12th Ind. Inf., July 25, 1862; discharged, as Sergt., on account of wounds, Feb. 6, 1864.
- J. H. Edwards, '74. U. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 12th Ind. Inf., Aug. 23, 1862; mustered out, June 8, 1865.
- J. H. Rohrer, '74. U. S. A. Corp., Co. B, 118th Ind. Inf. (6 months), Sept. 2, 1863; mustered out, March 1, 1864.

Ohio Wesleyan.

- A. P. Collins, '60. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. K, 12th Mich. Inf., Oct. 10, 1861; captured, Shiloh, April 6, 1862; exchanged and rejoined regiment, Dec., 1862; commanded Co. K until Sept. 8, 1864; Acting Ordnance Officer, staff Brig.-gen. C. C. Andrews, 2d Division, 7th Army Corps, until Dec., 1864; do., staff Brig.-gen. Alexander Shaler, until mustered out, Feb. 7, 1865.
- David Humphreys, '60. U. S. A. Q. M., 85th Ohio Inf. (3 months), June 10, 1862; mustered out, Sept. 23, 1862; 1st Lieut., Co. F, 125th Ohio Inf., Sept. 24, 1862; resigned, Oct. 6, 1863.

- C. H. Gray, '62. U. S. A. Priv., Co. C, 4th Ohio Inf., June 3, 1861; Corp., do., Oct. 1, 1862; died, Harper's Ferry, Va., Nov. 23, 1862.
- S. H. Dustin, '63. U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 36th Ohio Inf., 1861-64.
- J. H. Edgington, '63. U. S. A. 3d Corp., Co. A, 12th Iowa Inf., Oct. 17, 1861; Commissary-sergt., do.; staff of Col. J. J. Woods, 1861-62; captured, Shiloh, April 6, 1862; exchanged, Oct., 1862; discharged, Dec. 2, 1862, on account of disability contracted in prison; died, Eldora, Iowa, March 30, 1863.
- A. D. Newell, '76. U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 14th Ohio Inf., Jan. 19, 1864; mustered out, July 11, 1865.

Franklin.

- G. W. Grubbs, '61. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. F, 70th Ind. Inf., Nov. 20, 1863; Asst. Adjt.-gen., 1st Brigade, 3d Division, 20th Army Corps, 1864; Maj., 42d U. S. Colored Inf., Nov. 17, 1864; mustered out, Jan. 31, 1866.
- T. J. Morgan, '61. U. S. A. Sergt., Co. I, 7th Ind. Inf., Sept. 13, 1861; 1st Lieut., do., Aug. 7, 1862; resigned, April 2, 1864; Col., 14th U. S. Colored Inf., 1864; Brevet Brig.-gen., 1st Colored Brigade, Army of the Cumberland, March 13, 1865; resigned, Aug. 15, 1865.
- W. T. Stott, '61. U. S. A. Priv., Co. I, 18th Ind. Inf., Aug. 16, 1861; appointed Corp., do.; promoted Capt., do., July 15, 1863; mustered out, Dec. 10, 1864.
- L. W. Billingsley, '62. U. S. A. Priv., Co. H, 7th Ind. Inf. (3 months), April 18, 1861; mustered out, Aug. 22, 1861; Corp., Co. I, 4th Ind. Cav., Aug. 8, 1862; 2d Lieut., Co. K, 14th U. S. Colored Inf., Jan. 1, 1854; 1st Lieut., do., Jan. 8, 1864; Capt., Co. A, 44th U. S. Colored Inf., March 17, 1864; resigned, Feb. 4, 1865.
- G. N. Hawley, '64. U. S. A. Sergt., Co. F, 76th Ill. Inf., Aug. 5, 1862; mustered out, as 1st Sergt., Aug. 22, 1865; then commissioned 2d Lieut., but not mustered in.
- J. K. Howard, '64. U. S. A. Priv., Co. H, 7th Ind. Inf. (3 months), April 22, 1861; mustered out, Aug. 2, 1861.
- W. R. Wycoff, '74. U. S. A. Priv., Co. G, 21st Ind. Inf., July 24, 1861; mustered out, July 31, 1864.

Michigan.

- E. L. Blakeslee, '65. U. S. A. Corp., Co. H, 4th Pa. Reserves, June 12, 1861; mustered out, June 1, 1864.
- T. T. Fountain, '69. U. S. A. 2d Lieut., Co. K, 13th Ill. Cav., Feb. 12, 1864; mustered out, Sept. 4, 1864.
- D. C. Pennington, '70. U. S. A. Corp., Co. D, 11th Mich. Inf., 1864-65.
- C. M. Taylor, '70. U. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 85th Ind. Inf., Aug. 11, 1862; mustered out, as Commissary-sergt., June 12, 1865.

Chicago.

- W. H. Fitch, Jr., '65. U. S. A. Priv., Ind. Militia, 1861-63.
- W. O. Hammers, '66. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. F, 77th Ill. Inf., Sept. 2, 1862; discharged, April 3, 1863.
- F. A. Smith, '66. U. S. A. Priv., Co. G, 134th Ill. Inf. (100 days), May 20, 1864; mustered out, Oct. 25, 1864.
- E. A. Slack, '67. U. S. A. Priv., Co. H, 19th Ill. Inf., June 10, 1861; discharged, July 9, 1864.
- William Thomson, '67. U. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 134th Ill. Inf. (100 days), May 10, 1864; mustered out, Oct. 25, 1864.
- L. T. Bush, '68. U. S. A. Priv., Co. E, 1st Iowa Inf., April 20, 1861; Priv., Co. C, 1st Iowa Cav., 1864-65; discharged, June 2, 1865, on account of wound disabling left arm.
- James Springer, '68. U. S. A. Priv., Co. K, 20th Ill. Inf., Aug. 28, 1862; mustered out, May 31, 1865.
- B. F. Taylor, '69. U. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 7th Ill. Inf. (3 months), April 18, 1861; mustered out, July 25, 1861; Priv., Co. A, 36th Ill. Inf., Aug. 8, 1861; mustered out, Sept. 22, 1864.

R. M. Springer, '70. U. S. A. Priv., Co. K, 20th Ill. Inf., June 13, 1861; received medal of honor for gallantry at Vicksburg; mustered out, July 31, 1865.

De Pauw.

J. R. Miller, '68. U. S. A. Corp., Co. F, 123d Ind. Inf., Dec. 11, 1863; mustered out, Aug. 25, 1865.

D. B. Floyd, '72 (affiliated with Virginia Alpha, '72). U. S. A. Corp., Co. I, 75th Ind. Inf., July 14, 1862; 2d Lieut., do., May 1, 1865; mustered out, July 21, 1865. See page 253.

L. M. Pence, '78. U. S. A. Priv., Co. B, 37th (reorganized) Ind. Inf., Oct. 15, 1864; mustered out, July 25, 1865.

Ohio.

L. J. Fenton, '72. U. S. A. Priv., Co. I, 91st Ohio Inf., Aug. 11, 1862; wounded in action, Opequon, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; mustered out, May 20, 1865.

Roanoke.

O. D. Miller, '71. C. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 43d (Col. J. S. Mosby's) Battalion Va. Cav., Sept. 2, 1864, until it disbanded, April 21, 1865.

Missouri.

C. A. Milliken, '72. U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 15th Mo. Cav., Nov. 1, 1863; discharged, July 1, 1865.

J. L. Fetzer, '73. U. S. A. Priv., Co. I, 49th Mo. Inf., Dec. 1, 1864; discharged, Dec. 1, 1865.

A. T. Harrison, '73. C. S. A. Priv. and Sergt., Parker's Battery, 1862-65.

Knox.

Anthony Lennon, '72. U. S. A. Priv., Co. C, 50th Ill. Inf., 1864-65.

Georgia.

J. M. Mason, '72. C. S. A. Priv., Co. E, 27th Ga. Inf. (Colquitt's Brigade), Sept., 1861; wounded, Seven Days' Fight, Richmond, Va., June 27, 1862; discharged, April, 1865.

D. C. Peabody, '72. C. S. A. Priv., Capt. Henry Bellamy's Battery, Waddell's Battalion, Reserve Reg. of Artil., Wood's command, Stewart's Corps, 1864-65.

J. G. Beaseley, '73. C. S. A. Enlisted as a private, 20th (Col. J. F. Waddell's) Battalion, Ala. Artil., April 16, 1865; served until surrender a few days later.

Emory.

B. E. L. Timmons, '76. C. S. A. Priv., Co. C, 56th Ga. Inf., Nov. 12, 1863; captured, second battle of Nashville, Dec. 16, 1864; prisoner of war, Camp Chase, Ohio, Jan 4, 1865, to June 12, 1865.

Iowa Wesleyan.

W. A. Lynch, '69. U. S. A. Priv., Co. H, 45th Iowa Inf., May 4, 1864.

F. M. Miller, '71. U. S. A. Priv., Co. G, 3d Iowa Cav., May 9, 1863; discharged, Aug. 9, 1865.

W. H. Spurgin, '71. U. S. A. Priv., Co. H, 1st Iowa Cav., July 18, 1861; subsequently Corp.; served until 1864.

W. H. Hopkirk, '72. U. S. A. Priv., Co. M, 4th Iowa Cav., Feb. 15, 1864; discharged, June 22, 1865.

F. W. Adams, '75. U. S. A. Q. M. dept., 1863-64.

Randolph-Macon.

R. P. Hunter, '75. C. S. A. Priv., Co. A, 20th Battalion, Va. Artil., about Aug., 1864; captured, with Lieut.-gen. R. S. Ewell's Corps, April 6, 1865.

Buchtel.

- A. C. White, '80. Born Nov. 15, 1852. U. S. A. Drummer, Co. D (of which his father, Cornelius C. White, was 1st Lieut.), 64th Ohio Inf., Nov. 14, 1861; enrolled by Capt. J. W. Forsyth, of 18th U. S. Inf., as eighteen years of age, to comply with the law; served until Aug. 18, 1862, when invalided home; honorably discharged, March 14, 1885, the discharge dating back to termination of service. See page 246.

Lombard.

- A. L. Clark, '58. U. S. A. 1st Asst. Surg., 127th Ill. Inf., Sept. 6, 1862; mustered out, June 5, 1865.
 J. E. Brown, '60. U. S. A. Capt., Co. G, 153d Ill. Inf., Feb. 27, 1865; mustered out, Sept. 21, 1865.
 A. S. Slater, '60. U. S. A. Hospital Steward, 26th Ill. Inf., Aug. 10, 1861, until discharged, Aug. 16, 1864 (acting as Asst. Surg. the last year); Acting Asst. Surg. in the regular army, serving in general hospital at Keokuk, Iowa, from Sept. 1, 1864, until July 20, 1865, and at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., from then until Dec. 31, 1866, when resigned.
 E. H. Conger, '62. U. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. I, 102d Ill. Inf., Sept. 2, 1862; Capt., do., Sept. 14, 1862; mustered out, June 6, 1865; subsequently brevetted Maj., for "gallant and meritorious conduct in the field."
 C. A. Holmes, '62. U. S. A. Capt., Co. F, 29th Wis. Inf., Sept. 6, 1862; wounded, Champion Hills, Miss., May 16, 1863; mustered out, June 22, 1865.
 F. W. Livingston, '62. U. S. A. Hospital Steward, 14th Ill. Cav., Sept. 13, 1862; mustered out, July 31, 1865.
 J. C. Sherwin, '62. U. S. A. Corp., Co. H, 89th Ill. Inf., Aug. 7, 1862; mustered out, as Sergt., June 10, 1865.
 H. L. Merriam, '63. U. S. A. Q. M. dept., 1862-63.
 C. A. Anthony, '65. U. S. A. Q. M.-sergt., 51st Ill. Inf., Dec. 24, 1861, to 1864; 1st Lieut., Co. G, do., June 27, 1864; Adjt., do., Jan. 24, 1865; Capt., Co. B, do., Aug. 8, 1865; mustered out, Sept. 25, 1865.
 J. B. Harsh, '66. U. S. A. Sergt., Co. K, 148th Ill. Inf., Feb. 11, 1865; mustered out, Sept. 5, 1865.
 G. R. Shook, '66. U. S. A. Priv., — Ill. Inf.
 G. W. Wakefield, '66. U. S. A. Priv., Co. F, 41st Ill. Inf., July 27, 1861; Corp., do., Aug. 7, 1861; mustered out, as 1st Sergt., Aug. 20, 1864.
 Howard Knowles, '69. U. S. A. Priv., Co. D, 139th Ill. Inf. (100 days), April 28, 1864; mustered out, Oct. 28, 1864.
 J. P. Blood, '70. U. S. A. Priv., Co. I, 1st N. H. Heavy Artil., Sept. 20, 1864; mustered out, June 15, 1865.
 W. H. Fuson, '71. U. S. A. Priv., Co. E, 53d Ill. Inf., Jan. 29, 1862; discharged on account of disability, March 4, 1863.
 G. H. Wallace, '73. U. S. A. Priv., Co. I, 177th Ohio Inf., Aug. 18, 1864; mustered out, May 17, 1865.

Honorary.

- Jacob Ammen (Indiana Alpha, '31). U. S. A. Capt., 12th Ohio Inf., April 18, 1861; Lieut.-col., do., May 2, 1861; Col. 24th Ohio Inf., June 22, 1861; promoted Brig.-gen., U. S. Vols., July 16, 1862, "for valuable services on the march to, and gallant conduct in, the battle of Pittsburg Landing;" resigned, Jan. 14, 1865.
 A. P. Stewart (Ohio Alpha, '42). C. S. A. Maj., Tenn. Artil. Corps, May 17, 1861; Brig.-gen., Nov. 8, 1861; Maj.-gen., June 2, 1863; Lieut.-gen., June 23, 1864; wounded at Chickamauga and Atlanta; in command of Army of Tennessee at close of war.
 A. K. McClure (Pennsylvania Alpha, '43). U. S. A. Asst. Adjt.-gen., U. S. Vols., Sept. 5, 1862; assigned to the duty of making drafts in Pennsylvania; drafted 17 regiments prior to Feb. 27, 1863, when resigned.
 W. M. Brown (Georgia Alpha, '43). Assistant Sect. of State and Sect. of State of Confederate States, 1861-62. C. S. A. Col. and Aid-de-camp to Pres. Jefferson Davis, 1862-64; Brig.-gen., 1864; Hardee's Corps, 1864-65.

- J. Z. George (Mississippi Alpha, '44). Mexican War. Priv., 1st Miss. Reg., under Col. Jefferson Davis. C. S. A. Enlisted as private, 20th Miss. Reg., 1861; promoted Lieut. and Capt.; captured at Fort Donelson, Tenn., Feb. 16, 1862; commissioned Brig.-gen., Miss. State Troops, 1862, and Col. 5th Miss. Cav., 1863; captured, Colliersville, Tenn.; prisoner, Johnson's Island, Ohio, until end of war.
- E. C. Walthall (Mississippi Alpha, '48). C. S. A. 1st Lieut., Co. A, 15th Miss. Inf., spring, 1861; Lieut.-col., do., June 15, 1862; for gallant services, Jan. 19, 1862, at Fishing Creek, Ky. (where he was senior officer of his regiment), promoted Col., April 11, 1862, and being authorized to raise a regiment, raised the 20th Miss. Inf.; Brig.-gen., June 30, 1862, to take effect Dec. 13, 1862; Maj.-gen., June 6, 1864, until end of war.
- S. C. Baldridge (Ohio Alpha, '49). U. S. A. Chaplain, 11th Mo. Inf., April 12, 1862; resigned, Jan. 7, 1863.
- Morgan Callaway (Georgia Beta, '49). C. S. A. Lieut., Co. B, Sumter Battalion, Ga. Artil., July 21, 1862; Lieut. commanding, Pulaski Artil., Oct. 20, 1863; served until 1865.
- J. M. Worrall (Ohio Alpha, '49). U. S. A. Chaplain, 41st Ky. Inf., 90 days, including the time of Bragg's invasion of Kentucky, 1863.
- Casey Young (Mississippi Alpha, '52). C. S. A. Insp.-gen., staff Gen. W. H. Carroll, and later Asst. Adj.-gen. on same staff, 1861-62; Lieut.-col. of Col. W. C. Falkner's Cav. Reg. (Falkner's Partisan Rangers), 1862, leaving the regiment, on account of ill health, before it was merged into the 7th Miss.; Vol. Aid-de-camp, and Acting Asst. Insp.-gen., staff Brig.-gen. J. R. Chalmers, Forrest's Corps, Oct., 1863, until Sept., 1864, when granted sick leave.
- J. W. Greene (Indiana Zeta, '55). U. S. A. Relief Agent, U. S. Sanitary Commission, Army of the Potomac, 1864-65.
- Eli Long (Indiana Alpha, '55). U. S. A. 2d Lieut., 1st U. S. Cav., June 27, 1856; served in Cheyenne expedition, 1857; 1st Lieut., do., March 1, 1861; Capt., 4th U. S. Cav., May 24, 1861; Brevet Maj., do., Oct. 7, 1862, "for gallant and meritorious service in the battle of Farmington, Tenn.;" Col., do., Feb. 23, 1863; Brevet Lieut.-col., Dec. 3, 1863, "for gallant and meritorious service during the defense of Knoxville, Tenn.;" Brevet Col., Aug. 21, 1864, "for gallant and meritorious service in the battle of Lovejoy's Station, Ga.;" Brig.-gen., U. S. Vols., Aug. 18, 1864; Brevet Brig.-gen., U. S. Regulars, March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious service in the battle and capture of Selma, Ala.;" Brevet Maj.-gen. U. S. Regulars, March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious service in the field during the war;" Brevet Maj.-gen., U. S. Vols., March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious service in action;" mustered out of volunteer service, Jan. 15, 1866; wounded at Stone River, 1862; lost an arm in Atlantic campaign; wounded also at Chaplin Hills, Farmington, Dalton and Selma; retired because of wounds in line of duty, with rank of Maj.-gen., Aug. 16, 1867, and rank of Brig.-gen., March 3, 1875.
- R. M. McIntosh (Georgia Beta, '55). C. S. A. 2d Lieut., Co. H, 18th Va. Inf., 1861; 2d Lieut., Co. D, 25th Va. Inf., spring, 1863; Capt., do., 1864, until surrender of Gen. R. E. Lee.
- F. A. Shoup (Tennessee Beta, '55). C. S. A. 1st Lieut., Fla. Artil., March 16, 1861; Maj., Ark. Artil., Oct., 1861; senior artil. officer under Gen. A. S. Johnston, at Shiloh; subsequently Insp. of Artil. to Gen. G. T. Beauregard, and Chief of Artil. under Maj.-gen. T. C. Hindman; Brig.-gen., Sept. 12, 1862; subsequently Chief of Artil. to Gen. J. E. Johnston; Chief of staff of Lieut.-gen. J. B. Hood, July, 1864; relieved at his own request; author, "Infantry Tactics," Little Rock, 1862, and "Artillery Division Drill," Atlanta, 1864.
- J. A. Richardson (Georgia Alpha, '61). C. S. A. Priv., Co. C, 19th Ga. Inf., May, 1861; 2d Lieut., do., July, 1861; Capt., do., Feb. 20, 1864; shot through the body at Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9, 1862; wounded also at Chancellorsville and Petersburg; surrendered, April 26, 1865.
- C. J. Wright (Pennsylvania Alpha, '61). U. S. A. Priv., Co. G, 16th N. H. Inf., Oct. 23, 1862; Sergt., do., Oct. 28, 1862; Sergt.-maj., do., May 22, 1863; promoted 2d Lieut., Co. I, do., June 20, 1863, "for gallant and meritorious services

- in carrying dispatches from Admiral Farragut to Gen. Banks, at Port Hudson;" Lieut.-col. 39th U. S. Colored Inf., April 19, 1864; wounded at Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864, and Fort Fisher, N. C., Jan. 19, 1865; brevetted Col., do., March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious services during the war;" mustered out, Dec. 4, 1865.
- R. M. DuBose (Tennessee Beta, '63). C. S. A. Priv., "Fairfield Fencibles," of 6th S. C. Inf., about Jan., 1861; after first battle of Manassas, disabled by disease several months; then joined Col. W. L. Trenholm's Battalion of Mounted Rifles, which was made the 7th S. C. (mounted) Inf. (he belonging to Co. A), under Gen. R. E. Lee; 2d Lieut., Co. B, 1st S. C. Artil., Nov. 28, 1864; desperately wounded at Bentonville and carried to home at Winnsboro, S. C., thus escaping surrender and parole.
- G. W. Perrigo (Illinois Delta, '63). U. S. N. Mate, West Gulf Blockading Squadron, Aug. 22, 1864; honorably discharged, Oct. 26, 1865.

ANNALS, 1864-1868.

W. J. Elstun, G. C. Harris and R. C. Storey, who, during 1863-64, had been attendant members of Indiana Gamma, entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, in the fall of 1864. Elstun and Harris joined the class of '66 and Storey '68. They applied, November 14, for a charter to establish a chapter there. The application was transmitted to the Grand Chapter (Kentucky Alpha) through Indiana Alpha. R. A. D. Wilbanks, Secretary of Indiana Alpha, forwarded the application, and wrote November 22: "The enclosed petition speaks for itself. We hope the Grand Chapter will give these members, who, notwithstanding the immense opposition encountered at the University of Michigan, have offered their services to further the interests of the Order, all the encouragement you possibly can." The Grand Chapter, November 28, 1864, granted a charter for Michigan Alpha. Elstun wrote to W. L. Yerkes, at Centre, December 24: "We have not yet had time to make a formal organization. I think we shall date our beginning with the year 1865." The fraternities preceding $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ at Ann Arbor were $X \Psi$, $B \Theta \Pi$, $A \Delta \Phi$, $\Delta K E$, $\Delta \Phi$, $\Sigma \Phi$, $Z \Psi$. ΨY was organized there January 26, 1865.

The minutes of Indiana Alpha for May 2, 1865, say: "On motion, O. F. Baker was instructed to initiate the requisite number of persons for establishing the Indiana Zeta with the Vincennes University, and the Secretary was requested to furnish him with the necessary papers." May 26: "On motion of Wilbanks, the motion made at the meeting on May 2, instructing Mr. Baker to organize the Indiana Zeta was reconsidered and the motion lost. Mr. Baker was then instructed to initiate four Vincennes students into $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ as members of the Indiana Alpha, and they were empowered to initiate others at their discretion, their organization to be called a branch of the Indiana Alpha." Afterward, the scheme for a branch chapter being considered unwise, it was abandoned, and Baker, who lived at Vincennes, did not initiate any students there.

Indiana Alpha, February 22, 1865, adopted a resolution offered by R. A. D. Wilbanks, providing for holding a state reunion at

Indianapolis, and appointed him and E. S. Gorman and H. L. Powell a committee to confer on the subject with committees from other chapters. Representatives of other chapters in the State met at Greencastle, March 14, and agreed upon holding a reunion or convention. The representatives of Indiana Beta were J. R. Mitchell, T. H. Ristine and E. E. Boudinot; those from Indiana Gamma are unknown. The reunion was held in Masonic Hall, Indianapolis, Friday, June 30, 1865.

Reunion Of The PHI DELTA THETA

Indianapolis, Friday Evening 30th June 1865

To W. C. University

You are cordially invited.

Poem James F. Gookins, Jr.
Chicago, Ill.

Oration Jacob J. Broadwell, Jr.
Bloomington Ind.



α
J. A. D. Wilbanks
W. C. Taylor
J. L. Mitchell

Hon. Geo. A. Bicknell

β
T. H. Ristine
E. E. Boudinot
W. P. Black

Orian F. Baker

γ
J. B. Blount
J. T. Jackson
H. C. Holbrook

Robt. Morrison, D.D.

INVITATION TO INDIANA STATE REUNION, 1865.

The First Fraternity State Convention.

Half-tone of invitation card, which was printed from a copper plate.

MEMBERS PRESENT: *Miami*—Robert Morrison, '49; Benjamin Harrison, '52. *Indiana*—D. D. Banta, '55; R. I. Morrison, '55; J. S. Jenckes, '56; Lewis Jordan, '56; J. A. Conwell, '59; J. S. Broadwell, '60; J. M. McCoy, '60; O. F. Baker, '62. W. S. Harbert, '64; L. G. Hurlbert, '64; A. C. Mellette, '64; H. L. Powell, '67; R. A. D. Wilbanks, '67; W. H. Owen, '69. *Wabash*—R. B. Spilman, '61; Lycurgus Railsback, '62; J. F. Gookins, '64; J. R. Mitchell, '65; T. H. Ristine, '65; E. E. Boudinot, '66. *Indianapolis*—A. C. Harris, '62; J. T. Jackson, '62; H. C. Holbrook, '63; E. L. Brevoort, '65; J. S. Duncan, '65; H. H. Black, '66; J. B. Blount, '66; W. W. Butterfield, '66; W. J. Button, '66; W. J. Elstun, '66; F. C. Cassel, '67; J. H. Lewis, '67; M. W. Wiley, '67; J. M. Chapman, '68.

This was the first State Convention with delegates from various chapters ever held by any college fraternity. The attendance was even larger than at any previous General Convention of Φ Δ Θ. Further particulars are given in a letter from Wilbanks to Kentucky Alpha, written in September, 1865:

Our "reunion," as you have doubtless already heard, was a complete, a glorious success. A goodly number of our Attic brethren were present—I presume in number over a hundred—all of whom, with one or two exceptions, are members of the Indiana chapters. General Benjamin Harrison, of the Ohio Alpha, presided, and Robert Morrison opened with prayer. Mr. Gookins' poem was a fine literary pro-

REUNION
OF THE
Phi Delta Theta,
AT MASONIC HALL,
INDIANAPOLIS, INDIANA.

Friday Eve., June 30th, 1865.

ORDER OF EXERCISES.

MUSIC.

INVOCATION.

MUSIC.

POEM, - - - J. F. GOOKINS,
Chicago, Illinois.

MUSIC.

ORATION, - JACOB S. BROADWELL,
Bloomington, Indiana.

MUSIC.

BENEDICTION.

MUSIC.

duction, and displayed a knowledge of the language of inspiration seldom if ever equalled by one so young in years and experience. To say that Mr. Broadwell did well would be lessening the praise all who listened have given him. We invited few aside from the members—none but those of sympathetic feelings and appreciative minds. We were commended by the press in Indianapolis very highly. I send you the report as published in that city's *Daily Journal*. Reports were published in the Chicago, Cincinnati, Vincennes, Terre Haute, New Albany, Lafayette and other papers.

The minutes of Indiana Alpha for June 30, 1865, say: "The last meeting of the year—a year of firm and steady progress for the Indiana Alpha; victorious in every contest."

During the year 1865-66 the parent chapter at Miami was re-established. The minutes of the Grand Chapter (Kentucky Alpha) for October 7, 1865, say: "A charter for the reorganization of the chapter at Miami University was granted to J. Z. Moore." An account of the re-establishment is given in a letter written by Alston Ellis to W. B. Palmer, June 1, 1880:

When my college life at Miami University began, September, 1864, there was no chapter of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in the institution. The secret societies there were $\Delta K E$, $A \Delta \Phi$ and $B \Theta \Pi$. The $\Delta K E$ Fraternity was the most powerful, both as to numbers and the ability of its members. The $A \Delta \Phi$ came next in importance and power. These two societies virtually controlled what is known as "college politics," taking to themselves all the college and hall honors that were obtained by votes of college students or members of the Erodolphian or Miami Union Literary Society. All college and society exhibitions were controlled by one or the other of these fraternities. The members of $B \Theta \Pi$, being few in number and weak in power, would attach themselves to one or the other of these two fraternities as policy dictated, and by so doing were sometimes allowed to carry off a few minor and unimportant honors.

Among the "independents," as they were called, were a number of able men, who were unwilling to join any of the existing societies, and who found themselves unable, without organization and co-operation, to secure any honor not conferred by the faculty as a reward for scholarship. In September, 1865, J. Z. Moore, who had previously attended Centre College, entered the Junior class of Miami University. While at Centre he had been a member of Kentucky Alpha of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. The need of a new organization was recognized by the leading "independents" of Miami, and there was no great difficulty in reorganizing the Ohio Alpha. The leaders in this movement were J. Z. Moore, of Owensboro, Ky., Alston Ellis, of Covington, Ky., and R. O. Strong, of Cincinnati, Ohio. Others did equally efficient work after the re-establishment was effected.

The reorganization of the chapter was sanctioned by the Grand Alpha, and the work of getting the best men of the "independents" into the new Society was successfully accomplished. The work of the originators of the movement was really done during the last four months of 1865, but a permanent organization was not effected until the beginning of 1866. The $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ catalogue of 1870 shows that in the first year of its new existence Ohio Alpha had 32 members. These members were judiciously selected, and generally represented the best element of the different college classes. There were suspicions in the minds of the members of the other fraternities of the existence of a new and powerful rival in their midst, but these suspicions were not fully confirmed until about eighteen students, supposed hitherto to be "independents," filed into the college chapel one morning, each wearing the badge of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ on the lapel of his coat. The members of the older fraternities called the new Society "the *Swords*," and tauntingly said that they who took up the sword should perish by the sword.

From the beginning of 1866 to the suspension of Miami University in 1873, the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Fraternity was the most powerful secret organization connected with the institution. The men put forward by this Society as its candidates for elective honors were almost always successful. This success was secured in part by the

number and ability of the Fraternity's members, and partly by the general support given by college students not connected with any secret society. . . . A prominent characteristic of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Fraternity at Miami University was the high moral character and scholastic attainments of its members. They were *gentlemen*, and made it a point at all times to deport themselves as such. Their association with one another was frank and brotherly. Each member felt a personal interest in the success of his fellow members, and manifested that interest by words of cheer and prompt assistance when occasion demanded. The most fluent speakers, the deepest thinkers and the ablest writers of the university students were members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$. When the *Miami Student* was issued in 1867, the Society was well represented on the editorial corps.*

In the summer of 1864, R. A. D. Wilbanks visited the University of Wisconsin at Madison, and, in the summer of 1865, Northwestern University at Evanston, Ill. He desired to find the archives of the chapters which had formerly existed in those institutions, and to see what opportunities there were for the re-establishment of those chapters, but he accomplished nothing at either place.

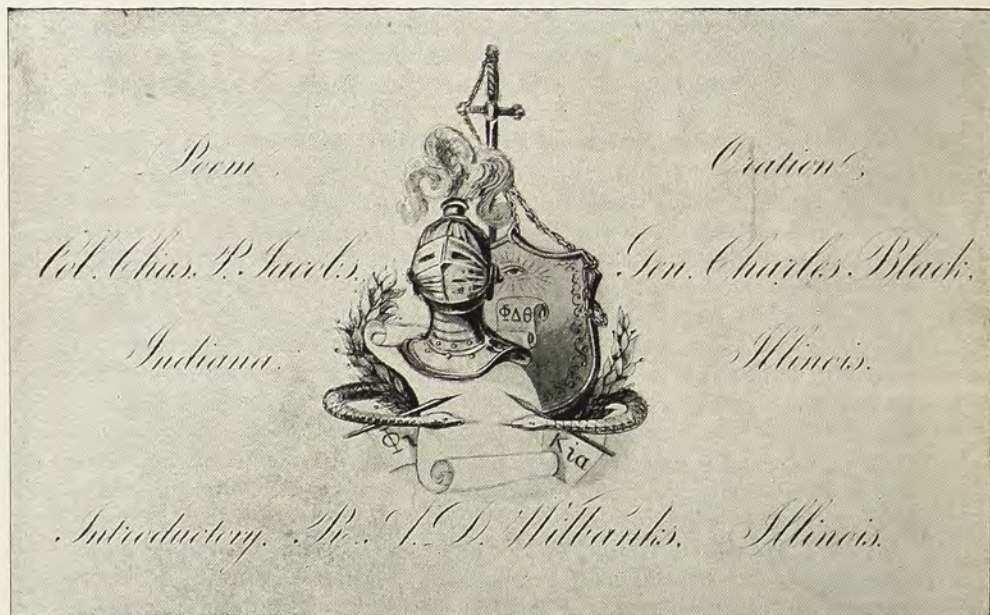
In the fall of 1865 Wilbanks entered the University of Chicago. In September he wrote to Kentucky Alpha that he expected "the model chapter" to be built up there. "Mr. Gookins," he said, "called a meeting of all the Phis in the city yesterday in his rooms, and the 'turn-out' was encouraging—all old veterans." Wilbanks received the co-operation of J. F. Gookins, C. E. Smith, Captain W. P. Black, General J. C. Black, H. L. Stewart and Rev. Charles Elliott, D.D. The first student at the University of Chicago to join with Wilbanks in the establishment of a chapter there was S. K. Austin. Indiana Alpha voted, October 12, to grant Wilbanks the privilege of initiating students. The Grand Chapter (Kentucky Alpha) granted a charter, October 14, 1865, to W. H. Fitch, '65; C. M. Hull, '66; H. W. Hunter, '66; F. A. Smith, '66; R. W. Bridge, '67; C. C. Kohlsaat, '67; E. A. Slack, '67; William Thomson, '67; R. A. D. Wilbanks, '67; S. K. Austin, '68. The new chapter was chartered as Illinois Alpha, the title of the defunct chapter at Northwestern. $Z \Psi$ and $\Phi K \Psi$ were previously organized at Chicago.

Wilbanks wrote to Kentucky Alpha, October 14: "The success in establishing this chapter has been remarkable; in the face of two other societies we have triumphed. Our boys are as enthusiastic now as the members of old chapters ever were." He wrote, October 21, acknowledging the receipt of the Bond, Constitution, etc. W. H. Owen, at Indiana University, wrote to Wilbanks, December 10: "I think the chapter at the University of Chicago must consist of a stirring set of young fellows to get Jake Broadwell elected for annual speaker of the literary societies over such men as you mentioned. All our boys thought it was the best thing they had heard of for a long time. I know you worked very hard to get him elected." S. K. Austin wrote to the Grand Chapter, December 22: "The chapter is in a remarkably flourishing condi-

* Published in *The Scroll*, October, 1880; another extract from this letter appears on page 50. (18)

tion," and "it stands pre-eminent among the secret societies of the University of Chicago."

The chapter was formally inaugurated January 11 and 12, 1866. The installation was far more elaborate than that of any chapter which had been established up to that time, or any chapter which was established for many years subsequently. Invitation and programme cards were issued. A facsimile of the programme card is shown below. The literary exercises took place at the First Baptist Church, Wabash Avenue, Thursday evening, January 11. Introductory remarks were made by R. A. D. Wilbanks, an oration delivered by General J. C. Black and a poem read by Colonel C. P.



THE FIRST COAT-OF-ARMS, 1866.

The Sword Attachment to the Shield Dates from this Time.

Programme of literary exercises at the installation of the Chicago chapter. Half-tone of card printed from copper plate, which was the first engraving of the coat-of-arms. The Convention of 1871 adopted a Constitution which contained the blazon of the arms (called a "seal"), and which provided that the badge should consist of both shield and sword.

Jacobs. A banquet, called an "inaugural festival" on the menu cards, was held Friday evening at Kinsley's restaurant, Crosby Opera House. A representative of Michigan Alpha was present. For this occasion a song, "Our army for the Right," was written by Captain W. P. Black, Wabash, '64, and copies were printed on sheets. So far as known it was the first $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ song ever written.

R. A. D. Wilbanks, during nearly the whole of his two years' active membership while at Indiana University (1863-65), and during his active membership of a year at Chicago (1865-66), was

INAUGURAL FESTIVAL
OF THE
Illinois Alpha of the Phi Delta Theta
FRIDAY, JAN. 12th, 1866.
OUR ARMY FOR THE RIGHT BOYS!

W. P. BLACK.

AIR,--Benny Havens O!

Come join a song with me my friends, e'er homeward we do go,
With steady line, and gallant front, bear down upon the foe!
Upon the hosts of vice and wrong that rise before our sight!
Charge now with cheery heart and song—an army for the right!

CHORUS—An army for the right, boys,
An army for the right,
No fear have we, while we may be
An army for the right.

FIRST PHI DELTA THETA SONG.

Facsimile of heading and first verse and chorus. The original has six verses and two choruses.
See "The Song Book-Preliminary Edition, 1874."

the leading spirit in $\Phi \Delta \Theta$.^{*} He wrote to T. M. Paschal at Centre College, January 23, 1866: "You write of your early departure from classic shades. I infer that you are to graduate next commencement, and then seek your home in the Sunny South. Peace and prosperity attend you. I am not southern born, but my father was a native of the 'Old Palmetto State,' and my relatives lived beyond Mason and Dixon's line. From my heart I have sympathized with the brave and brilliant but misguided people during the long night of gloom which has hovered about the South during the last five years. Do you go to Texas? If so, as a Phi and as I know you only as such, let me ask that you look after the interests of our Fraternity in that section. I hope to see the day when every college of importance in the South will have a chapter of our Fraternity." Paschal answered February 5: "Yes, I graduate next commencement, and then return to my 'sunny southern home.' Rely upon it, I shall look to the interest of our Fraternity in that quarter. I did not know anything of the chapter in Texas, for when I left there I was only fifteen years of age, besides was not a

^{*} Following are quotations from letters written by him to W. B. Palmer. January 6, 1883: "I claim to have done more hard work, and spent more money during the years of my active college life than any other Phi in the United States (and this I am ready to verify) to build up $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ and place it in the forefront of such societies." January 4, 1886: "When I was made a Phi, the death rattles were sounding from our Fraternity's dormant body. At the sacrifice of my college studies for three years, I gave much of my time and all of my pocket money to have the body resuscitated."

member of the Society. However, the colleges pretty much all over the South have collapsed."

Another son of Indiana Alpha no less devoted than Wilbanks, but not so active in extension or other general fraternity work, was S. B. Hatfield, '64. Under the minutes of his chapter for January 11, 1866, he wrote:

This day four years ago I joined the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society, and here I have been since, with the select few who are permitted to seek protection behind the golden shield, and no one of whom I have ever feared to trust. As I grow in years I grow in interest, and my love for the noble Fraternity. May she ever be as pure and spotless in the future as she has been in the past. With high hopes for her prosperity, and many regrets at our separation, I shall in a few weeks bid her farewell, and close my active membership, though I shall never cease to pray for her harmony and perpetuity. I am her obliged, though unworthy member,

SID. B. HATFIELD.

No finer tribute to $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was ever written. Hatfield wrote to Wilbanks, February 5, 1866:

Our law term is out, and I again receive a sheepskin, and am now entitled to the A.B. and LL.B.—more titles than any honest man would be likely to make use of. All the seniors of the law department have gone home except myself, "and I alone am left to tell the story." I shall go to Connelton in a few days. I presented your request to the chapter, and the transfer was made and will accompany this. We leave but two members in the chapter—J. E. Kenton and G. M. Overstreet. W. H. Owen and R. T. Dupuy will be here again next term. . . . I this day received the Chicago *Home Circle*, containing a full report of your inaugural exercises, which report is indeed very flattering, and in the name of our beloved Order, I thank you for the energy which resulted so nobly and well for the Fraternity; I recognize your spirit in it all. I cannot say that I am willing for you to cease your efforts, for, although you have done more perhaps than any other member ever did, yet we cannot well dispense with your services. By your leadership you have become almost essential to the existence of the Society.

Early in 1866 W. H. Moore, of Indiana Alpha, went to McKendree College, Lebanon, Ill. Wilbanks wrote to him in regard to establishing a chapter there. Moore replied, February 6, 1866, that he had previously considered the matter, and that he would attempt to establish a chapter when he should "discover it to be expedient" to do so. He probably concluded that a good chapter could not be formed there.

The members of Michigan Alpha did not openly wear their badges at Ann Arbor until the fall of 1865. T. T. Fountain of that chapter wrote to Wilbanks, November 21, 1865:

We created quite a sensation when we first made our appearance behind our shields. We were cordially greeted by the other societies and agreeably spurned by the "independents." The latter had rushed me considerably, most of them not knowing that I belonged to any society, as I immediately told them that I was not going to join any society. We are somewhat embarrassed in regard to a room, as none suitable is to be had in the city. We meet every two weeks and manage to make the meetings interesting in different ways.

I am now brought to a full halt. Our Constitution was made to govern chapters in institutions where there is but little to contend against. Here we have ten societies to contend against, and in order to do so successfully, and raise ourselves as a society on a level with the other societies, we must have men. But the Constitution limits our number to sixteen, and this is interpreted to mean four in each class. We have the four in the freshman class, and under no circumstances can I convince

Storey and Magill that we ought to take in more freshmen, because it is evident that we cannot get our number out of the other classes. We could get some good boys out of that class, but because they are freshmen we must not take them in. So you see our Society is at a stand-still until next year in that respect. . . . I will let you know how we succeed in our future affairs soon, *i. e.*, the question of admitting any more members.

The Constitution of Kentucky Alpha, a copy of which that chapter had furnished to Michigan Alpha, provided that the attendant membership should not exceed fifteen or sixteen,* but the objections of Storey and Magill to more freshmen must have been overcome, as Fountain wrote to Wilbanks, December 7, 1865: "We shall probably initiate two more persons on Saturday evening; they are exceptional boys, one a sophomore and the other a freshman. I concur with you in your views with regard to the Constitution and by-laws; at least each chapter is entitled to make such changes and amendments as it may desire. . . . We shall need that lithograph as soon as possible for you to get it ready, as the *Palladium* will go to press by the 10th of next month."

The coat-of-arms appeared in the Michigan *Palladium* for 1865-66, which was the first student's annual in which $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was ever represented. The $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ editor was G. C. Harris. Thereafter the arms were used on society stationery but they were not officially adopted until 1871.

Wilbanks wrote to Kentucky Alpha, January 14, 1866: "What does Grand Chapter think of our Constitution? Is it not right and necessary that it should be the same at all chapters? This is not the case. We noticed that yours, a copy of which you sent to Michigan Alpha, was very different from ours. We have had no such thing as by-laws. We request that you send us a copy of yours."

R. C. Storey, at Ann Arbor, wrote to T. M. Paschal, at Centre College, May 27, 1866: "We are about to engage a hall, situated in the business part of town, the third floor of a brick business house. We hope thus to be more able next year to compete with our opponents. . . . Would it not be a good move to publish a new catalogue of our Order? Is there to be a Convention at Louisville in July?"

When the General Convention met in 1864, it was intended that Conventions should be biennial. In December, 1865, Kentucky Alpha proposed that the Convention of 1866 meet during the latter part of June. December 19, W. H. Moore, Secretary of Indiana Alpha, wrote to A. P. Humphrey, of the Grand Chapter, that Indiana Alpha had "voted for Louisville, Ky., as the place, and the first part of June, 1866, as the time for the assembling of the bien-

* The articles of agreement between Kentucky Alpha and the second chapter at Centre (*q. v.*, page 183), adopted February 20, 1855, provided that, "The number of members in each chapter shall not exceed fifteen." Possibly the limit was made sixteen, July 10, 1855, when Kentucky Alpha amended its Constitution (see page 135), but a letter written by its Corresponding Secretary, March 2, 1861, (see page 237) said that the "prescribed number" was "fifteen." Nevertheless, Kentucky Alpha reported, February 10, 1857, twenty-one active members—twelve seniors, four juniors, four sophomores, one freshman (see page 202).

nial Convention." Indiana Alpha preferred that the Convention should meet prior to commencement, so that delegates might report to their chapters before the close of the collegiate year. Moore further said: "A majority of the chapters determine this matter, and we are taking the necessary steps to ascertain what time and place the majority shall fix upon." E. E. Boudinot, of Indiana Beta, wrote to Humphrey, January 7, 1866:

During my brief association with the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society, your welcome letter was the first direct communication that we have received from the "head center" of our Order. Not that I attach blame to the Kentucky Alpha, but attribute our failure of communication to the existence of circumstances over which God alone had control. But now that, as you say, strife has ceased, that we hear no more of wars, nor rumors of war, and, as I understand the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Society, one of its chief designs is the advancement of social relations, to me it seems meet that there should be sustained a more intimate connection, at least in the way of correspondence. I think I can safely pledge fidelity on the part of the Indiana Beta. You have indeed a goodly number, and yet if we take into consideration our resident graduate who is as active a member as we can boast, we will be constrained to proclaim our superiority in respect to numbers, for with him we number sixteen. We have resident here, besides our regular attendant members, five graduates from whom we are occasionally honored with a visit. At our next meeting we will take a vote on the convention question and I shall be ready to report in my next.

In reply to a letter written June 14, 1866, by Henry Neill, Jr., of the Grand Chapter, H. O. Evans, of Ohio Alpha, wrote, June 16:

For the kindness and compliment of your chapter offering to us the proposition you did of holding the Convention here, accept our sincerest thanks. After the reception of your letter, a meeting was called this evening, and the proposition laid before the Society. Expressing our deepest regrets that it could not be considered more favorably than it was, I will give you the objections as they were brought up, for in that way I can best express myself. First, Oxford is not, we think, a fit place on account of very poor accommodations in every respect, the town itself, as perhaps you are not aware, being very small. The hotel is but a "one-horse" concern with no parlor. Our lodge for the present is a third-story room, rather small, and not a suitable place for such a Convention as we would expect. Taking these things into consideration, we fear that the delegates would to a certain extent be disappointed. If it should be held here at all, evidently the best and proper time would be during our annual commencement, which is largely attended, but that being the time of the commencements of other colleges all over the country, the result I predict would be a slim turn-out of delegates. I have, then, as I was instructed, presented to you not our refusal, but the hindrances as they are, which we hope you will consider. These objections occur not from consulting our own wishes (for we would be proud indeed to have the honor and pleasure of welcoming the Brotherhood) but the best interests of the Fraternity. Inferring that no place had been decided upon as best suited, I was also instructed to suggest Cincinnati or Indianapolis, with Cincinnati as our preference, and next September or October as a suitable time.

No agreement was reached as to time and place of meeting, so no General Convention was held in 1866. During the latter half of 1866, and all of 1867, the Fraternity made no advancement. There was probably little correspondence between the chapters during that time, as scarcely a trace of any can be found. After leaving college at the end of the collegiate year 1865-66, R. A. D. Wilbanks gave up fraternity work, and no one immediately succeeded him. Until 1868 there was no further extension, probably no attempts at any.

An account of the establishment of a chapter at Indiana Asbury (now DePauw) University, Greencastle, Ind., is furnished by D. B. Floyd, a charter member, who wrote to W. B. Palmer, November 25, 1885:

I entered the preparatory department of Indiana Asbury University in the fall of 1867. At that time there was considerable rivalry among the secret orders for recognition on the programme of public performances. There seemed to be no "show" for "barbarians." Some fraternities united to defeat the others—the Greeks having everything in their own hands. Caucuses were held at which the "barbs." were invited, only to get their pledges for votes. This thing went on until one day in January, 1868, C. O. Perry, approached me to know if I would join him in the formation of a new fraternity at Indiana Asbury. I consented. We then secured as our coadjutors in this work J. R. Miller and Tolbert Bartl. Each of us had been solicited to join some one or more of the old fraternities, but declined. We did not like the spirit which they manifested, and we wished to belong to the same brotherhood. We did not know at this time to what fraternity we would attach ourselves. All we knew about it was that it would not be any fraternity then existing at Indiana Asbury. At this juncture—whether by accident or otherwise may not be known—J. S. Nutt, Esq., an alumnus member of the Indiana Alpha, crossed our pathway. Nutt, who was an attorney-at-law in Greencastle, presented the "claims" of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ as only a lawyer can. After due consideration we determined to join his Fraternity. Accordingly, by a pre-arranged plan, we met, Tuesday afternoon, February 25, 1868, in his law office, where we found S. E. Mahan, Franc Parsons and J. S. Nutt, from the Indiana Alpha, who initiated us into the Fraternity. All of us signed the Bond and Constitution that day, except J. R. Miller, who was not present; he subsequently signed them.

My recollection of the date of the charter is that it was granted to us at the time of initiation, February 25, 1868. It was all hurriedly planned and pushed through, because of the great rivalry between the fraternities for our men. Our chapter was chartered "Indiana Eta." It was so inscribed on our badges. I have mine yet, and the inscription is "D. B. Floyd, Ind. Eta, I. A. U." There was no little stir among the students when we appeared at prayers, Wednesday morning, April 1, 1868, wearing our glittering badges. This was the day that we publicly announced our existence. Up to this date some of the old fraternities were expecting and hoping to capture us. Our badges were made by a firm in Chicago at \$12 apiece.*

The application for charter, still extant, was dated February 25, 1868. The same date was entered on the charter granted by Indiana Alpha, the charter members being J. R. Miller, '68; Tolbert Bartl, '69; C. O. Perry, '69, and D. B. Floyd, '72. However, J. R. Miller was not initiated until February 29. Temporary officers were elected then, permanent officers March 7. A Constitution was adopted March 7, by-laws March 23. Seven badges, ordered April 11, were first worn Monday, May 4. The tenth member was initiated June 6. Until commencement all meetings were held in the law office of J. S. Nutt, Indiana, '61.

The regularity of chapter nomenclature was violated in entitling the chapter Indiana Eta, which may be accounted for on the ground that Indiana Alpha had issued a charter for Indiana Epsilon at Hanover, 1860 or 1861, and had authorized the establishment of a branch chapter at Vincennes, 1865. It is probable, however, that no students at Hanover were then initiated into $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and it is certain that the proposed branch at Vincennes was never organ-

* Published in *The Scroll*, May, 1887.

ized. The older fraternities at Greencastle were B Θ Π, Φ Γ Δ, Σ X, Φ K Ψ, Δ K E.

A second chapter was established in the State of Ohio, 1868. T. L. Hughes, '69; E. B. O. Miesse, '69, and J. W. Shinn, '69, students in Ohio University, Athens, Ohio, applied for a charter, March 24, and the Grand Chapter granted them a charter, March 28, 1868. There being no Ohio Beta in existence then, the chapter received that name. Hughes was the prime mover in establishing the chapter. The meeting for organization was held in Miesse's room in the East Wing of the college. In the winter and spring of 1868-69, the chapter suffered from internal dissensions, but through the determination and loyalty of W. H. Hall, '70, and I. C. Adams, '71, it was saved from dissolution. In the fall of 1869, W. E. Williams, '71; V. C. Stiers, '72; W. A. Brown, '73, and Emmett Tompkins, '74, were initiated, and by the end of the collegiate year, the chapter was larger than the chapter of either B Θ Π or Δ T Δ, both of which were older.

The Fraternity suffered greatly during the war. Its growth was arrested; not only that, but it lost several chapters on account of the war. Recuperation was very slow. Many of the educational institutions of the country continued in a very depressed condition for several years after hostilities had ceased. Within a year before the struggle ended, a chapter was established at the University of Michigan, and within a year after peace was restored, the parent chapter at Miami was re-established, and a chapter was placed at the University of Chicago. These were the only chapters organized from 1860 to 1868, but early in the latter year two chapters were established—at Indiana Asbury University and Ohio University; and at the time of the General Convention, June 1868, there were nine active chapters—Miami, Indiana, Centre, Wabash, Indianapolis, Michigan, Chicago, Indiana Asbury and Ohio.

THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1868.

The National Convention "assembled according to appointment," Wednesday, June 10, 1868, in the senate chamber of the old State Capitol at Indianapolis, Ind., and was in session two days. H. C. Guffin, elected temporary chairman, made a short address of welcome. W. J. Elstun was chosen temporary Secretary.

MEMBERS PRESENT: *Miami*—B. P. Jones, '68; Elam Fisher, '70. *Indiana*—O. F. Baker, '62; G. M. Overstreet, '68; S. E. Mahan, '69; W. R. Ward, '70; G. R. Moon, '71. *Wabash*—M. M. Whiteford, '67; B. M. Mills, '68; Charles Groenendyke, '69. *Indianapolis*—H. C. Guffin, '63; E. L. Brevoort, '65; W. J. Elstun, '66; A. C. Ayres, '68; L. W. Florea, '68; R. C. Storey, '68; S. T. Quick, '70; D. B. Williams, '70. *Michigan*—J. C. Magill, '68. *Chicago*—F. A. Smith, '66, E. F. Stearns, '69. *Indiana Asbury*—C. O. Perry, '69.

The minutes of Indiana Alpha show that S. E. Mahan was chosen by that chapter as official delegate. The active chapters unrepresented were those at Centre and Ohio.

CONVENTION OFFICERS: President, O. F. Baker; Vice-Presidents—B. P. Jones, Elam Fisher, S. E. Mahan, L. W. Florea, R. C. Storey, J. C. Magill, E. F. Stearns, F. A. Smith; Secretary, W. J. Elstun; Assistant Secretaries—C. O. Perry, B. M. Mills.

A committee appointed, on motion of F. A. Smith, to draft permanent rules for the government of National Conventions, reported the following, which were adopted:

CONVENTION RULES.

1. The officers of all National Conventions shall consist of a President, one Vice-President from each State represented, a Secretary, with an Assistant Secretary for each State represented, and one Marshal.

2. Upon being called to order, the Convention shall first appoint a committee on credentials and a committee on nomination of officers.

3. The vote upon all important questions shall be taken by chapters, each chapter being entitled to one vote.

4. On all questions of order, "Cushing's Manual" shall be authority.

5. Every Convention shall elect an orator and a poet and their alternates for the succeeding Convention.

6. The Secretary and Assistant Secretaries of every Convention shall furnish a true copy of all the proceedings of the Convention to the Alpha of each State.

7. The officers of all National Conventions shall continue to discharge the duties of their respective offices until their successors are elected and installed.

Ordered that "the Grand Alpha" be changed from Centre College to the University of Chicago.

Ordered that the Grand Alpha should collect data for a catalogue of the Fraternity, and publish one as soon as practicable, and publish a new one every three years.

Ordered that "a National Convention of this Society" be held annually, the next at Chicago, Ill., commencing June 9, 1869; and

Resolved, That the President of the National Convention appoint an Executive Committee composed of two members from the chapter located at the place of holding the Convention, and one member from each State in which the Order is represented. It shall be the duty of this Executive Committee to elect its own officers, *viz.*, a President and a Secretary, and to transact all business and make arrangements necessary for the meeting of the Convention. Each member of this committee shall have general supervision of the chapters of his own State.

Ordered that the President and Secretary of the Executive Committee should fill vacancies that might occur in the Committee; and

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of the Executive Committee to draw up and transmit to the various chapters a schedule of the expenses of each National Convention, together with an apportionment, in proportion to membership, recommending a tax or subscription, according to that basis, for the purpose of defraying such expenses.

The President and Secretary of this Convention were authorized to apportion and levy a tax on the various chapters, and collect the same to defray the expenses of this Convention.

Literary exercises took place Wednesday evening. The Indianapolis *Daily Journal* said: "The meeting being public, a select audience assembled." The oration was delivered by H. C. Guffin, Indianapolis, '63; subject, "What the American Scholar Owes the Age." The poem was read by Colonel C. P. Jacobs, Chicago, '57;

subject, "Greeting to the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$." The proceedings, oration and poem were not printed, but an abstract of the proceedings appeared in *The Scroll*, April, 1880.

This Convention, held in the twentieth year of the Fraternity, was by far the most important Convention $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ had ever held. The attendance was larger than at any previous Convention (except the State Convention at Indianapolis, 1865), the number of chapters represented was larger than ever before, and the legislation was of great importance.

Unfortunately the proceedings do not show who it was that proposed the establishment of an Executive Committee, each member of which should have supervision of the chapters in his State. Up to this time most college fraternities had been governed by their grand or presiding chapters, and $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was one of the first to create an executive board, though it did not finally abolish the powers of its National Grand Chapter until 1880.*

Another progressive step made by this Convention was the resolution providing for a *per capita* tax, levied by the Executive Committee on chapters, for defraying the expenses of each National Convention. It was not understood, however, that these expenses included the traveling expenses of delegates; the plan of capitation assessment to cover the railroad fares of delegates was not adopted until 1873.

Doubtless F. A. Smith drafted the convention rules, which provided that officers of the Convention should continue to discharge their duties until the election and installation of their successors. This provision made them general officers of the whole Fraternity between Conventions, which were to be held annually.

At some of the previous Conventions every member present had been allowed to vote on every question presented, but the rules adopted by this Convention provided that on important questions only one vote should be allowed to each chapter. If several members of any chapter were present, they could, among themselves, decide as to how its vote should be cast, unless the chapter had delegated some particular member to represent it. On unimportant questions every member present was allowed to vote.

For the first time Conventions were officially called "National Conventions;" from 1856 to 1868 they had been called "General Conventions." $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was the first Fraternity to emphasize its purpose of becoming a National Fraternity.

* $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$ never had the presiding chapter system: in the '30's or early '40's it created a council, to which each chapter elected a "special representative," but it seems that "the exact powers and duties of the council were not defined," and that it exercised little if any authority prior to 1879, when the executive council was incorporated.—See $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$ catalogue, 1882, pp. xxvii and xxxi; *The Scroll*, June 1900, p. 576.

$\Psi \Gamma$ established an executive committee of three, 1857, an executive council, 1869.—See "The Psi Upsilon Epitome," pp. 9, 10, 90 and 91.

The parent chapter of $\Theta \Delta \chi$ at Union having suspended, February, 1867, the convention of that Fraternity, January, 1868, established a grand lodge, composed of one graduate and two under-graduate members, the former being President.—See "Memorial History of the Theta Delta Chi Fraternity," p. 183.

For the first time the presiding chapter was officially called "the Grand Alpha." In the Articles of Union, 1848 to 1871, it was called simply "the Ohio Alpha." In conversation and correspondence it had been called "the Grand Chapter." It was not called "the National Grand Chapter" until 1874.

ANNALS, 1868-1869.

O. F. Baker, President of the National Convention, 1868, appointed the following Executive Committee: F. A. Smith, Chicago, '66; R. A. D. Wilbanks, Indiana and Chicago, '67; Charles Groenendyke, Wabash, '69; B. P. Jones, Miami, '68; D. C. Pennington, Michigan, '70; Robert Morrison, Miami, '49. The latter was appointed as the representative for Kentucky, in which State he then resided. The Executive Committee elected B. P. Jones as President and F. A. Smith as Secretary.

R. B. Stimson, a member of Indiana Beta, spent his summer vacation, 1868, at Franklin, Ind. S. S. Bergen, a student at Hanover College, Hanover, Ind., was then at his home in Franklin. From him Stimson learned that there was a number of first-class men at Hanover not connected with any fraternity, and suggested to him the organization of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ there. The suggestion was followed. Stimson corresponded with Charles Groenendyke, Secretary of Indiana Beta, who laid the matter before his chapter. Indiana Beta gave Stimson authority to initiate Bergen, as the first step toward the organization of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ at Hanover. The Bond and other necessary papers were forwarded from Crawfordsville. The initiation took place in the Runion House, Franklin. S. C. Stimson, also of Indiana Beta, a brother of R. B. Stimson, and one or two other Phis assisted.

Bergen returned to Hanover, and first initiated J. L. Fletcher, then W. T. Evans. They signed an application for charter, dated October 27, which Bergen, on that date, sent to the Grand Alpha Chapter at the University of Chicago. That chapter returned the application with instructions to forward it to the Indiana Alpha. A new application was then signed by Bergen, Fletcher and Evans, and also by T. J. Cummings and W. F. Yocum. Bergen forwarded both applications to Indiana Alpha, November 16, and on the same date wrote to W. H. Moore, of Indiana Alpha: "This is only the renewing of an old chapter that was here before the war; it was then the Epsilon chapter.* We would like very much for you to send us the charter soon, as we wish to come out with our pins on the second Friday in December (11th prox)." The application asked for authority to establish a chapter at Hanover "to be called

* S. S. Bergen wrote to F. D. Swope, August 26, 1887: "I have been told there was an attempt to establish a chapter at Hanover before the war, but that is all I know about it." Swope sent him a copy of part of his letter to Moore dated November 16, 1868, and received the following reply, January 5, 1889: "I readily recognize the letter you quote from, and know that at the time it was written I had good reasons for believing that there had been a chapter at Hanover before, but what those reasons were I cannot remember now."

Indiana Epsilon." Bergen gave B. M. Mills, '68, and Charles Groenendyke, '69, two Wabash Phis, as references.

Indiana Alpha, December 14, 1868, granted to S. S. Bergen, '70, W. T. Evans, '70, and J. L. Fletcher, '72, a charter to establish Indiana Epsilon at Hanover. The two additional names on the second application (Cummings and Yocum) were omitted, doubtless inadvertently. Badges, borrowed from Indiana Beta, had been worn at the fall exhibition of the Philomathean Literary Society, December 11, three days before the charter was granted, by which time other members had been initiated. W. F. Yocum was the first man initiated, and the minutes of the chapter show that he was its first Secretary. Meetings were held in the Odd Fellows' hall until January, 1870. Fletcher wrote to F. D. Swope, January 25, 1886: "When I left in 1872, we had some 15 or 20 men—the best in the college. We had a hall that cost \$500 to furnish, which I understand was sold for the rent in 1875 or 1876." B Θ Π was organized at Hanover, 1853; Φ Γ Δ, 1864.

A chapter was established at the Indiana State Normal School, Terre Haute, 1869. As there was no other fraternity there, the chapter of course was composed of the best material which the institution afforded. It was organized by W. H. Wiley, Indiana Gamma, '64, Principal of the Terre Haute High School. Indiana Alpha, April 15, 1869, granted a charter to Frank McKeen, '69; A. L. Wyeth, '69, and F. C. Danaldson, '72, authorizing them to establish Indiana Theta at the State Normal School. In November following the chapter numbered seven, and in January, 1870, ten.

Among the charter members of the chapter at Indiana Asbury were two who had much to do with the development of the Fraternity. One of these, C. O. Perry, after his graduation, 1869, became a most efficient general officer. The other, D. B. Floyd, was the founder of a chapter at Roanoke College, Salem, Va., 1869, and assisted in the establishment of the chapter at Pennsylvania College, 1875. He left Indiana Asbury, June, 1868, and in September entered the freshman class at Roanoke. To W. B. Palmer he wrote November 25, 1885:

As a faithful member of the Fraternity in a Southern college, I felt that I had a very responsible mission to fill. I saw the opportunity afforded me of extending the Order into the Southern States, and I embraced it. Accordingly, I began at once to lay plans for the organization of a chapter at Roanoke College. The Grand Alpha Chapter of the Fraternity was then at the University of Chicago. I began an extended correspondence with F. A. Smith, of that chapter. The envelopes in which his letters were enclosed displayed the firm name of "Smith & Kohlsaat, Attorneys-at-law, LaSalle St., Chicago," which attracted considerable attention, and aroused the curiosity even of the President of the college—that I should have so many letters from these attorneys at Chicago. The final decision of the Grand Alpha was that, as I was a member of the Indiana Eta, and amenable to that chapter for my conduct, my application should be referred to the Alpha of the State in which my own chapter was located. I then opened up a correspondence with the Indiana Alpha through S. E. Mahan. In this way several months passed before anything definite was done.

Finally, in January, 1869, I secured the names of F. H. Terrill, O. D. Miller, and W. F. Dyer to a paper that pledged them to reveal nothing which I was about to communicate to them. I then showed them my fraternity badge and the catalogue, after which they consented to join me in the establishment of a chapter at Roanoke. I at once forwarded this pledge, with the names signed thereto, to Indiana Alpha, requesting that the Bond and Constitution be sent me, with the power to initiate these men. In a few days, Brother Mahan forwarded by express the Bond of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, together with the Constitution and by-laws of Indiana Alpha. In the room beneath the Ciceronian Literary Society hall, occupied by Professor Davis as a recitation room, on Saturday night, March 6, 1869, I initiated the above named men into the Fraternity. As instructed, I immediately made application to the Grand Alpha for a charter. When it had been granted, we initiated other members, and at once took front rank among the fraternities at Roanoke. Thus was established the first chapter of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Fraternity in the State of Virginia. This was the only chapter of the Fraternity that was in existence at this time in the South, except Kentucky Alpha at Centre College. The whole Fraternity at that time numbered but ten living chapters, with a membership of 533 living and dead.*

The charter for Virginia Alpha at Roanoke was granted by the Grand Alpha Chapter at Chicago; it bore the names of Terrill, Floyd, Dyer and Miller, and the date May 31, 1869. $\Sigma A \dagger$ and $\Phi \Gamma \Delta$ were previously organized there.

The establishment of Virginia Alpha was one of the most important moves that $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ ever made. It led to the organization of chapters at other colleges in Virginia, and to the introduction of the Fraternity into Georgia, whence it extended to other Southern States.

During the collegiate year 1868-69, Michigan Alpha suffered a series of reverses which resulted in its downfall. The chapter was disappointed about getting a hall. Only one freshman was secured. The membership was reduced by the leaving of the professional members, on the close of the law and medical schools, and the leaving of several members in the literary department about the same time. The unworthiness of some of those who remained produced dissatisfaction. Late in the year a special meeting was held, which was attended by five. By a vote of three to two, they decided to disband. The two who voted "nay" were D. C. Pennington, '70, and B. H. Pennington, '71. These with J. L. Culley, J. W. Johnson and L. E. Stocking, all of '70, returned in the fall of 1869, but it was deemed inadvisable to attempt to reorganize. Thus $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ lost its chapter at the largest institution in which it had been established.

Eight Phis returned to Indiana Asbury, September, 1868, and three were initiated during the next four months. The chapter's minutes for November 4 say: "Committee on room reported that they had secured Miss Brock's photographic gallery for the present year, at a cost of \$20; the report was received and the committee discharged."

The minutes of the chapter at Indiana Asbury for December 5, 1868, say: "Here followed some discussion on the subject of

* Published in *The Scroll*, May, 1887.

† The Roanoke chapter of ΣA or the "Black Badge Fraternity" died, 1879, and the Fraternity disbanded, 1882. $A T \Omega$ established a chapter at Roanoke, November 10, 1869.

admitting women to the Order." The minutes of the Hanover chapter for April 14, 1869, say: "The following question, selected at our last meeting for conversation, was laid over until next meeting, as some of the members were absent: 'Should ladies be admitted into our Fraternity where they are admitted into the colleges?'" The question of admitting women to $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was debated at the Conventions of 1869 and 1870, and tabled at the Convention of 1871.*

At the time of the Convention of 1869, there were eleven active chapters—Miami, Indiana, Centre, Wabash, Indianapolis, Chicago, Indiana Asbury, Ohio, Hanover, Roanoke and Terre Haute.

THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1869.

The National Convention held sessions Wednesday and Thursday, June 9 and 10, 1869, in the parlors of the Briggs House, Chicago, Ill.

MEMBERS PRESENT: *Miami*—Charles Elliott, '40; J. B. Elam, '70; Harvey Lee, '70. *Indiana*—W. S. Cantrell, '71. *Wabash*—J. F. Gookins, '64; A. L. Butner, '71. *Indianapolis*—H. C. Guffin, '63; D. M. Hillis, '64; S. T. Quick, '70; D. B. Williams, '70. *Chicago*—W. H. Fitch, Jr., '65; F. A. Smith, '66; R. W. Bridge, '67; Gwynn Garnett, '67; C. C. Kohlsaat, '67; William Thomson, '67; L. T. Busch, '68; H. C. Mabie, '68; James Springer, '68; A. D. Foster, '69; C. A. Stearns, '69; E. F. Stearns, '69; G. B. Swift, '69; C. A. Barker, '70; R. W. Moore, '70; R. M. Springer, '70; O. B. Clark, '72; F. L. Rockwell, '72. *Indiana Asbury*—C. O. Perry, '69.

James Springer was the delegate of the Chicago chapter. The active chapters unrepresented were those at Centre, Ohio, Hanover, Terre Haute, Roanoke.

CONVENTION OFFICERS: President, R. W. Bridge; Vice-Presidents—Harvey Lee, W. S. Cantrell, J. F. Gookins; Secretary, William Thomson; Assistant Secretaries—D. B. Williams, J. B. Elam; Marshal, D. M. Hillis.

The President announced that, in accordance with the rules adopted by the last Convention, he would call for a simple *viva voce* vote on all matters preliminary or by him held of small importance; but that in all other matters, or whenever desired by any of the delegates, he would order the calling of the roll; and each chapter, being entitled to one vote, would, by its appointee, announce its decision. On motion of F. A. Smith, of the Chicago chapter, which for a year had been the Grand Alpha Chapter,

Resolved, That the Ohio Alpha be henceforth and until otherwise ordered, held, esteemed and considered the Grand Alpha of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, and that all records,

* Co-education, which had begun to be a prominent feature of western institutions, brought about the agitation of the question of admitting women to the Fraternity. Oberlin was co-educational from its opening, 1833; Iowa Wesleyan from its opening, 1844; Antioch from its opening, 1853; Northwestern Christian from its opening, 1855; Iowa from its opening, 1855. Earlham became co-educational, 1846; Monmouth, 1856; Indiana, 1867; Indiana Asbury, 1867; Boston, 1868; Knox, 1868; Northwestern, 1869; Swathmore, 1870; Michigan, 1870; Cornell, 1872; Franklin, 1872; Missouri, 1872; Wisconsin, 1874; O. W. U., 1877; Hanover, 1880; Miami, 1892.—See "Education in the United States," 1889, by R. G. Boone.

The I. C. Sorosis, founded at Monmouth, 1867, established a chapter at Iowa Wesleyan, 1868, and one at Indiana Asbury, 1870; and it changed its name to $\Pi \beta \Phi$, 1888. The first Greek-letter societies for women were $K \Lambda \Theta$, founded at Indiana Asbury, 1870, and $K \kappa \Gamma$, founded at Monmouth, 1870.

books, papers and properties of right belonging to the care and control of the Grand Alpha, and in the possession of any other chapter, be at once transmitted to the Ohio Alpha.

The Convention decided that the Chicago chapter should prepare and publish a catalogue of the Fraternity. C. O. Perry moved that the President appoint three members residing in Chicago to act as a committee through which members could obtain $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ badges and paper and envelopes bearing the fraternity emblems; carried, and F. A. Smith, J. F. Gookins and R. M. Springer appointed.

On the second day of the Convention there was a spirited discussion of the question whether ladies should be admitted to the Fraternity. H. C. Guffin, of Indiana Gamma, offered the following preamble and resolution:

WHEREAS, Men and women have been endowed by the Creator with the same mental, moral and social powers, and

WHEREAS, The ablest thinkers and most moral and patriotic citizens of this country, to say nothing of others, favor the co-education of the sexes; therefore,

Resolved, That we hereby commit ourselves to the principle and policy of admitting ladies into the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Fraternity.

Guffin moved that the President appoint a committee of three to take the resolution into consideration and return a report; carried, and H. C. Guffin, F. A. Smith and S. T. Quick appointed. Guffin and Quick reported as follows:

A majority of your committee to whom was referred the resolution committing the Convention to the principle and policy of admitting ladies into the Order, have had the same under consideration, and beg leave to report that it be adopted. They urge that on the grounds of both principle and policy this should be done. They can see no reason why women are not peculiarly entitled to the privileges and fitted for the duties of the Order. They think that, both as a principle of right and a measure of expediency, the resolution should be adopted.

Smith reported that the minority of the committee had no report to make. The resolution was made the special order for the commencement of the afternoon session. Being then taken up, it was fully discussed; after which the report was laid on the table until the next National Convention. But those who longed for Phi sisters were not yet ready to give up the fight. H. C. Guffin moved, and C. O. Perry seconded, the adoption of the following resolution:

Resolved, That it is the sense of this Convention that there is nothing in the Articles of Union or Constitution, and nothing in the spirit of our Order, which excludes ladies from it.

After full discussion, on motion of D. M. Hillis, the resolution was tabled by the following vote: Aye—Miami, Indiana, Wabash, Chicago, Indiana Asbury. No—Indianapolis. The champions of the ladies made one more effort. James Springer moved, and J. F. Gookins seconded, the adoption of the following resolution:

Resolved, That the members of the Indiana Gamma are hereby given the assurance of this Convention that if they see fit to initiate ladies into their college, no exception to their action will be taken; but we do not express an opinion or give an assent as to the general policy of admitting ladies into the Order, and we hereby disclaim any intention of establishing a precedent of that character.

This resolution was lost, the vote by chapters being: Aye—Indianapolis, Chicago. No—Miami, Indiana, Wabash, Indiana Asbury. Ordered that the next Convention be held at Oxford, Ohio, May 11-12, 1870.

At 5 o'clock Wednesday afternoon the Convention was entertained at dinner at the Briggs House by the Chicago chapter. The same evening members with invited guests assembled in the lecture hall of the Crosby Opera House, Washington Street, between Dearborn and State Streets, where a poem entitled "Charity, the Angel of Redemption," was read by J. F. Gookins, Wabash, '64. The Chicago *Tribune* said, "The gathering was large and decidedly fashionable." After the reading of the poem, the audience was invited to a private view of the art gallery above the lecture hall. At 10 o'clock, the hall having been cleared, dancing commenced.

The proceedings of this Convention were never printed. The Chicago *Republican*, June 10, published half a column of the poem. June 18, Elam Fisher, of Ohio Alpha, wrote to Kentucky Alpha: "The Convention was a grand success, and proud should every man be that he is permitted to wear the sword and shield. The Grand Alpha, by vote of the Convention, was removed to its old home—Miami. We did not want it, but could not get out of it. If you have any documents of importance in connection with the Grand Alpha, please collect them and have them ready to send to us, when I find out what we are to do. And do not fail to establish chapters in your State and any other State whenever you have an opportunity. Come, let us have twenty chapters by next Convention."

ANNALS, 1869-1870.

R. W. Bridge, President of the National Convention, 1869, appointed the following Executive Committee: Elam Fisher, Miami, '70; Harvey Lee, Miami, '70; F. A. Smith, Chicago, '66; C. O. Perry, Indiana Asbury, '69; R. C. Storey, Michigan, '68; D. A. Planck, Centre, '69; D. B. Floyd, Indiana Asbury, '72 (then at Roanoke). The Executive Committee selected F. A. Smith as President and Elam Fisher as Secretary.

Franklin College, which had been closed by the war, reopened its doors, September, 1869, with W. T. Stott, one of the charter members of Indiana Delta, as acting President. Nearly 200 students were enrolled, and the prospects of the institution seemed bright. The chapter there was re-established by D. D. Banta, who had established it in 1860. He wrote, November 30, 1869, to S. T. Quick, of Indiana Alpha: "Where the charter is I have no means of ascertaining. There are two members of our Fraternity at Franklin College at this time, one of whom, D. W. Herriott, is extremely anxious to organize a chapter. A charter having

already been granted to Franklin College and never revoked, it strikes me as unnecessary to grant a new one; still, I hardly see what else can be done in the absence of the old one." The two members referred to by Banta were D. W. Herriott, '72, and J. L. Fletcher, '72, both of Indiana Epsilon, the latter a charter member of that chapter. They pledged C. H. Hall, '72; G. M. Lambertson, '72, and W. R. Wycoff, '74. Lambertson was sent to Bloomington, where he was initiated and granted power by Indiana Alpha to initiate the others. A meeting was held at Franklin December 7, when J. M. Daniel, '72, was elected, and he was initiated at a meeting in No. 15 North Building, December 13. Indiana Alpha, December 20, granted a new charter for Indiana Delta to Herriott, Hall, Lambertson and Wycoff. J. W. Moncrief, '73, was initiated January 18, 1870.

The Indiana Asbury chapter was not prosperous during the year, a report to Indiana Alpha, December 6, 1869, showing only three active members.

The minutes of Indiana Delta show that, January 31, 1870, five young ladies, whose names are recorded, "were elected to the ladies' division of Phis; moved that these ladies be presented with the bond of friendship of their division of Phis." December 12, 1869, Indiana Beta debated the proposed resolution that ladies should be admitted to the Fraternity; decided in favor of the negative. April 30, 1870, Indiana Beta elected a delegate to the Convention to be held in May; and, after "quite a heated discussion" on the question of admitting ladies, he was instructed, by a vote of eleven to three, to vote against the proposition.

Harvey Lee, of Ohio Alpha, wrote to Indiana Alpha, March 14, 1870: "The Ohio Alpha is in a most flourishing condition at present, and the indications now are that the chances for long life are better than ever before. We have just moved into a new hall, which we have secured after long waiting and much exertion, and are now making an effort to get it furnished in good style before the Convention meets."

At the time of the Convention of 1870, there were twelve active chapters—Miami, Indiana, Centre, Wabash, Indianapolis, Franklin, Hanover, Chicago, Indiana Asbury, Ohio, Terre Haute, Roanoke.

THE NATIONAL CONVENTION OF 1870.

The National Convention held sessions Wednesday and Thursday, May 11 and 12, 1870, in the Φ Δ Θ hall at Oxford, Ohio. The Convention was called to order by Harvey Lee, with J. B. Elam as Secretary.

DELEGATES PRESENT: *Miami*—J. W. Fieghan, '70. *Indiana*—S. D. Buttz, '70. *Wabash*—R. O. Post, '71. *Indianapolis*—A. G. Alcott, '70. *Hanover*—J. L. Fletcher, '72. *Chicago*—C. P. Jacobs, '57. *Indiana Asbury*—C. O. Perry, '69. *Ohio*—W. B. Carpenter, '70. *Terre Haute*—F. C. Danaldson, '72.

The active chapters without delegates were those at Centre, Franklin, Roanoke.

OTHER MEMBERS PRESENT: *Miami*—R. O. Strong, '67; R. L. Lyons, '68; W. E. Evans, '69; J. R. Bell, '70; A. D. Buckingham, '70; J. B. Elam, '70; E. N. Evans, '70; Elam Fisher, '70; Harvey Lee, '70; J. K. Youtsey, '70; D. E. Platter, '71; J. H. Punttenney, '71; A. J. Surface, '71; W. M. Fisher, '72; J. A. Rankin, '72; B. F. Thomas, '72; J. E. Reed, '73; J. D. Allen, '74. *Indiana*—S. E. Mahan, '69. *Indianapolis*—H. C. Guffin, '63; D. B. Williams, '70.

CONVENTION OFFICERS: President, R. L. Lyons; Vice-Presidents—C. P. Jacobs, D. B. Williams, W. B. Carpenter; Secretary, J. B. Elam; Assistant Secretaries—J. L. Fletcher, R. O. Post; Marshal, F. C. Danaldson.

On motion of A. G. Alcott, the preamble and resolution providing for the admission of ladies to the Fraternity, which had been presented by H. C. Guffin to the Convention of 1869, were taken from the table. After a lengthy discussion, in which A. G. Alcott and H. C. Guffin favored the resolution, and were opposed by C. P. Jacobs, R. O. Strong, J. W. Fieghan and W. B. Carpenter, a motion was made by C. P. Jacobs that the resolution be tabled until the next Convention; carried by the following vote: Aye—Miami, Indiana, Wabash, Hanover, Chicago, Indiana Asbury, Ohio, Terre Haute. No—Indianapolis.

The Chicago chapter was excused from issuing a catalogue of the Fraternity; the work was placed in charge of the attendant members of Ohio Alpha, and a capitation assessment was authorized to pay for the publication.

The Constitutions used by Ohio Alpha and Indiana Alpha were found, on comparison, to differ so much that time would be required to revise and harmonize them. A committee of three from Ohio Alpha, composed of Elam Fisher, J. B. Elam and J. W. Fieghan, was appointed to take the Constitutions of the Alpha chapters of the different States, to prepare a revision and report at the next Convention. Invitations for the next Convention were received from Indianapolis, Bloomington and Crawfordsville, Ind.; ordered to be held at Indianapolis, May 10-12, 1871.

The literary exercises took place Wednesday evening, before a large audience in the chapel of Miami University. Rev. P. L. Stanton, D.D., President of Miami, opened the exercises with prayer. The oration was delivered by H. C. Guffin, Indianapolis, '63; subject, "The Course of American Civilization." The poem was read by Colonel C. P. Jacobs, Chicago, '57; subject, "The Selfish Prince." The members of the Fraternity with their invited guests then repaired to the Oxford House, where there was a banquet. R. L. Lyons, Miami, '68, was toastmaster. The toasts: "The Order," response by J. W. Fieghan, Miami, '70; "The Orator," H. C. Guffin, Indianapolis, '63; "The Poet," C. P. Jacobs, Chicago, '57; "The Ladies of Oxford," R. O. Strong, Miami, '67; "The Gentlemen Present," J. B. Elam, Miami, '70. The entertainment of the evening was concluded with a dance. The proceedings of this Convention were never printed until they appeared in *The Scroll*, October, 1882.

ANNALS, 1870-1871.

R. L. Lyons, President of the National Convention, 1870, appointed the following Executive Committee: H. C. Guffin, Indianapolis, '63; G. M. Royce, Indianapolis, '75; C. P. Jacobs, Chicago, '57; F. A. Smith, Chicago, '66; J. B. Elam, Miami, '70; D. B. Floyd, Indiana Asbury, '72 (then at Roanoke). The Executive Committee selected H. C. Guffin as President and J. B. Elam as Secretary.

The National Convention held, 1870, with the parent chapter at Miami, marked the beginning of an era of rapid and wide extension of the Fraternity. During the interval between that Convention and the Convention of 1871, two chapters were established in Illinois, and one each in Missouri and Georgia. In Missouri and Georgia the Fraternity had never before been organized.

An account of the establishment of Missouri Alpha at the University of Missouri, Columbia, Mo., is furnished in a letter from Clark Craycroft to H. W. Clark, February 4, 1887: "I received a letter, dated September 29, 1870, from E. R. Walker, at that time a student at Hanover College, inquiring about the chances for forming a chapter of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in Missouri. After some conversation with Randall Dryden, James H. Dryden and others, at that time students in the university, I answered his letter. We signed the pledge of secrecy, which I forwarded to Walker. I next received a letter from him setting out more fully, the object and general nature of the Order. This letter bears date of October 17, 1870. He then put me in correspondence with D. E. Platter, of Oxford, Ohio, from whom we received our charter. As soon as we received it, we organized with the above named persons as members. I think I was the principal officer during the first year."

Craycroft wrote to R. H. Switzler, July 1, 1902: "My recollection is that E. R. Walker and myself were brought together by a mutual friend, whose name I have now forgotten. The meetings of our chapter were held in the Athenaeum hall, which was located in the south room on the third floor of the west wing of the old university building."

The minutes of Ohio Alpha show that, November 21, 1870, a charter for Missouri Alpha was granted to the applicants at the University of Missouri. The charter itself shows that the charter members were Clark Craycroft, '71; J. W. Horner, '72; C. T. Alloway, '73; J. H. Dryden, '73; Randall Dryden, '73. The last two were brothers. The chapter was organized, November 26, 1870. $\Phi K \Psi$ had established a chapter there, 1869; $Z \Phi$ had been founded there, November 7, 1870.*

Early in the collegiate year 1870-71, H. J. Bigger, of the Hanover chapter, left Hanover and entered Monmouth College. He

* $\Phi K \Psi$ suspended there, 1876. $Z \Phi$ established two other chapters in the State, but both having died, it was absorbed by $B \Theta \Pi$, 1890. Missouri Alpha of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ has had a longer continuous existence than any other chapter of any fraternity west of the Mississippi River except the chapter of $Z \Psi$ established at the University of California, June 10, 1870.

established a chapter at Monmouth College, Monmouth, Ill., which was soon followed by chapters at Knox College, Galesburg, Ill., and Iowa Wesleyan University, Mount Pleasant, Iowa. The three institutions are near together, Monmouth being 16 miles west of Galesburg, Mount Pleasant 54 miles west of Monmouth.

January 12, 1871, the Chicago chapter, then called Illinois Alpha, granted a charter to H. J. Bigger, '72, and A. P. Hutchinson, '72, to establish Illinois Beta at Monmouth. The older fraternities there were B Θ Π, Δ T Δ, Φ Γ Δ. Φ K Ψ was established there, April, 1871, and the chapters of Δ T Δ and Φ Γ Δ died the same year.

At Knox College the fraternities were B Θ Π and Φ Γ Δ. Three of the students there—G. F. Barr, '72; J. W. Gilbert, '72, and Eugene Field, '73—who were very intimate friends, decided upon the organization of another fraternity at Knox. Being well acquainted with the members of the newly established chapter at Monmouth, they went there and were initiated by that chapter about March 1. Returning to Galesburg, they initiated William Scripps, '74; H. S. Hitchcock, '75, and C. V. Lawrence, '75. These six applied for a charter to Illinois Alpha (Chicago), which granted them a charter for Illinois Gamma, March 16, 1871. Scripps, Hitchcock and Lawrence were initiated in a college building known as Old Bricks. During the spring meetings were held in a large parlor of the Kellogg house. Some of the members boarded at this house, which was situated on the corner of Main and Kellogg Streets. At commencement A. B. Johnson, '72, was initiated. Lawrence died at Galesburg, July 14, 1871. In the fall Gilbert, Johnson, Scripps and Hitchcock returned to college* and initiated W. S. Johnson, '72; Anthony Lennon, '72; J. D. M. Hamilton, '73; J. T. Kretzinger, '73; S. P. McLean, '73; W. J. Porter, '74; and affiliated, from Kentucky Alpha, J. M. Hamilton, '75. At the end of 1871-72, the membership was sixteen, not including four who had withdrawn from college. During the year the chapter occupied a hall, the rent of which was paid by Gilbert and the two Johnsons.

The Greencastle chapter experienced reverses, and during a part of 1869-70 and the first part of 1870-71 held no meetings, but its charter was not surrendered. Its minutes for February 10, 1871,

* In the spring of 1871 Eugene Field left Knox and entered the University of Missouri, affiliating with Missouri Alpha. His biographers, Francis Wilson and Slason Thompson, state that he attended Williams College, 1868-69; Knox College, 1869-70, and the University of Missouri, 1870-71. This is an error as regards his attendance at Knox and Missouri. In the Williams catalogue for 1868-69, he is listed as a freshman. In the Knox catalogue for 1870-71, he is listed as a sophomore and also as a student in the musical department. He was certainly at Knox until some time in the spring of 1871. His relative, Professor J. W. Burgess, of Columbia University (New York), who was a professor at Knox, 1871, wrote to H. M. Holland, January 9, 1902: "Eugene Field left Knox College in the spring of 1871. After a week or two, I received a letter from him dated at the University of Missouri. His reason for leaving Knox and going to Missouri, as given to me, was that he might be with his brother Roswell, who was then a student at the Missouri institution." That Eugene Field was at the University of Missouri 1871-72, is shown by a letter written by him to Missouri Alpha, August 14, 1886, in which he said: "After leaving the university at Columbia in 1872, I went to Europe for six months, returning in the spring of 1873." This letter is preserved by Missouri Alpha, and a zinc etching of it appears in *The Scroll*, October, 1896.

G. F. Barr, whose name was later changed to G. O. DeBar, and who had attended the University of Missouri, 1869-70, returned there in the fall of 1872, affiliating with Missouri Alpha.

say: "A meeting of the members of $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ in attendance at Indiana Asbury was called for the purpose of reorganizing the Indiana Eta." This meeting was held at the office of J. S. Nutt, Indiana, '61. Thomas Hartley, Asbury, '71, was elected President. Among members present was G. M. Royce, Indianapolis, '75. At the same meeting J. K. P. Hurst and J. S. Sims were initiated. The names of twelve active members are mentioned in the minutes for the remainder of the collegiate year.

The Delaware chapter was revived in the spring by G. C. Florea, '74, of Indiana Gamma, and T. W. Alberry, '75, of Indiana Beta, who had entered Ohio Wesleyan. Ohio Alpha granted them a charter, May 8, 1871. Though originally established as Ohio Delta, 1860, the O. W. U. chapter when revived was called Ohio Gamma, the chapter at Ohio University having been chartered, 1869, as Ohio Beta.

On the same day, May 8, 1871, Ohio Alpha granted a charter for Georgia Alpha at Oglethorpe University, Atlanta. This chapter was established by C. B. Gaskill. He opened a correspondence with F. H. Terrill, of Virginia Alpha, upon the subject of organizing $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ at Oglethorpe. On receipt of his first letter, dated February 24, 1871, Terrill wrote to the President of Oglethorpe, asking for information about Gaskill. Terrill answered Gaskill, March 6, telling him that he had been highly recommended by the President of Oglethorpe, and that Virginia Alpha would endorse his application for charter. Terrill referred the matter to the Grand Alpha at Miami, and D. E. Platter, of that chapter, wrote to Gaskill, March 12:

Our college being the Grand Alpha of the United States, we alone can grant you a charter, but before we do this, some preliminary steps must be taken in the matter. Enclosed you will find a pledge of secrecy, which if you will sign and return to us, we will send you the necessary papers. It is customary to send a man to establish a college, but your distance from us is so great that the expense would be too heavy. We ask you to give us this pledge, not because we doubt your honor, for in that case we would pay no attention to your petition, but because the nature of the case demands such precautions. After sending us this pledge with your names attached, we will send you a copy of our Bond and Constitution, which, if you accept, you will signify the same to us, and this will constitute you members of the Fraternity. Then you can send us a petition for a charter, constituting you a college of the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$, the form of which petition we will send you in duetime. But if, after reading the Bond and Constitution, you cannot accept them, you will be under obligations, by your pledge, to return them. However, I do not fear your inability to accede to the demands of the Bond and Constitution; there is nothing in either but what any Christian or gentleman can accept.

Although the charter for Georgia Alpha was not actually granted until May 8, the members were authorized to organize and wear their badges several weeks earlier, as shown by the following letter sent to Gaskill:

MIAMI UNIVERSITY, Oxford, Ohio, March 29, 1871.

BRETHREN OF THE GEORGIA ALPHA OF $\Phi \Delta \Theta$:

Welcome to our fraternal union! With pleasure I received your letter of acceptance this morning, and I hasten to greet you as Phis. Already I am proud of the Georgia Alpha, and trust that ere long it will be followed by the Georgia Beta if

there is room. You are now at liberty to "swing out" your badges, and if you will designate me the number you want, I can send them immediately. Our grip will be made known to you when we send you your charter, but little dependence can be put on grips, because they are almost invariably discovered. If you wish to swing out before getting your badges, you can come out in our colors, which are blue and white. Get the Greek letters $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ printed on the white ribbon, and pin on the lapel of your vest. The effect would be better though, perhaps, if you should wait for your badges, then swing both together. The badge is a sure sign of recognition, whereas the grip can be counterfeited if discovered. Chapters are sometimes compelled to adopt their own grips. All further information will be forwarded with your charter.

I am glad you will have a place in which to meet, because a nice hall presents many attractions to members. We have adopted the plan of each class of graduates having their pictures framed and hung in our hall. I will send you a catalogue of our Fraternity, which will tell you where to find your brothers. Besides the chapters mentioned in the catalogue, there are two strong chapters in Illinois, founded this year; one is at Monmouth College, and the other at Knox College. The Missouri Alpha is now strong, and the Ohio Beta has twenty members. In the next issue I shall be proud to see the Georgia Alpha. If you have friends or acquaintances at any other southern institution, please let me have their names and addresses. By writing to Beeler & Curry, Cincinnati, Ohio, you can get paper of any kind or quality, stamped with our design, as you see on the catalogue, either in the paper or in ink as you prefer. Our National Convention meets at Indianapolis, on the second Wednesday of May next. J. Z. Moore, a talented young lawyer of Kentucky, will deliver the oration, and Rev. J. M. Oldfather, the poem. Hoping that prosperity is in store for you, I subscribe myself, most sincerely

Your brother in the Bond, D. E. PLATTER.

The charter members of Georgia Alpha were B. P. Gailliard, '72; C. B. Gaskill, '72; C. R. Gaskill, '72; W. W. Killough, '73; W. T. Moyers, '73; W. H. Venable, '73; A. H. Graham, '74. Five of them met and signed the Bond, April 4, and on Sunday evening, April 9, 1871, they wore the first $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ badges ever worn in Georgia. Others were initiated April 10. The chapter celebrated its first anniversary, April 9, 1872, Moyers being the orator of the occasion. $B \Theta \Pi$ and $\Sigma A E$ had chapters at Oglethorpe which were killed by the closing of the university (then at Midway, Ga.) on account of the war of 1861. The institution reopened in the fall of 1870, and it was, the same year, entered by $K A$ (southern order). $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ was the first Fraternity of northern origin to enter the State of Georgia after the civil war. $X \Phi$ (southern order) entered Oglethorpe, May, 1871. Following are extracts from the minutes of Ohio Alpha:

March 20, 1871: Mr. Surface gave encouraging reports from the Monmouth and Knox chapters. Mr. Platter read several letters from other chapters, also one from Oglethorpe University, Georgia, asking for a charter. On motion, Mr. Platter was appointed to send the pledge of secrecy, Constitution and Bond. . . . On motion, Mr. Rankin was appointed to write to Mr. Spillman at Manhattan, Kan., concerning establishing a chapter there. Mr. Puntenny was appointed to write to Mr. Brown at Lawrence, Kan., for the same purpose. . . . On motion, Messrs. Baldwin, Raymond and Gilmore were appointed a committee to select fraternity colors. On motion, Messrs. Platter and Raymond were appointed a committee to see about having some fraternity music published.

March 21. Called meeting: Mr. Platter presented resolutions from the $A \Delta \Phi$ Fraternity concerning elections for the next year, which were amply and excitedly discussed. On motion, Mr. Platter was appointed to draw up an answer.

April 16: Committee on colors reported in favor of white and blue; report received and committee discharged. Committee on music was granted further time. Mr. Platter read a letter from the Virginia Alpha concerning its troubles. On motion, steps were taken for establishing a chapter at Ohio Wesleyan University, through Brother G. C. Florea who is attending there.

April 23: Mr. Surface announced the reception from Mr. Fisher of Eaton of the Constitution, as revised by the committee appointed by the last Convention. Mr. Surface read a letter from Indianapolis concerning the Convention. On motion, our delegates were instructed to vote against admitting females to our Fraternity. On motion, a tax of \$1.25 per member was levied for our tax at the Convention.

May 8: Charters granted to Oglethorpe and Ohio Wesleyan Universities.

A. D. Baldwin, chairman of the committee appointed by Ohio Alpha, March 20, 1871, to select fraternity colors, wrote to W. B. Palmer, February 12, 1903, that white and blue were selected on account of their emblematic significance, and "the admirable combination they make was a prime consideration;" also that so far as he individually was concerned, "a then recent reading of Rabelais had much to do with the selection." He referred to chapters VIII, IX and X of Book I of Rabelais Works, which mention that the young prince Gargantua, later King and father of Pantagruel, selected white and blue as his colors, and which contain a desertation on the significance of those colors. White and blue having been adopted by Ohio Alpha, April 16, they were, on motion of D. E. Platter, Ohio Alpha's delegate in the National Convention, adopted by the Convention, May 12, 1871, as the colors of the Fraternity.*

In Indiana Delta, March 30, 1871, the subject for discussion was, "Would it be expedient to admit ladies into the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Fraternity?" J. M. Daniel, '72, was elected as delegate to the Convention. April 27, it was moved and carried that the chapter send two delegates to the Convention, and G. M. Lambertson, '72, was elected as second delegate. The minutes for May 6 say: "Delegates to the Convention were instructed by members present to vote in the negative on the resolution to admit ladies into the $\Phi \Delta \Theta$ Fraternity." This chapter continued to elect ladies to its "ladies' division." October 27, 1870, one was elected, and, January 23, 1872, four were elected, and the resignation of one was not accepted. In Indiana Epsilon, May 3, 1871, the question, "Resolved that ladies should be admitted into our Order, was put in the form of a motion and was lost; it was then moved and seconded that our delegate be advised to vote against the admission of ladies at the Convention; carried."

*It may be observed that white and blue are the colors displayed on the flag of Greece.

"Blue and gold were here adopted as the fraternity colors."—Account of ΣX Convention, December, 1870. in "The Sigma Chi Catalogue and History," 1890.

The colors of $\Phi K \Psi$ were chosen between 1875 and 1878, when the O. W. U. chapter was Grand Chapter. "This Grand Chapter first chose colors for the Fraternity, and lavender and rose-pink was their choice."—The History of the Phi Kappa Psi Fraternity, 1902, by C. L. Van Cleave. "The fraternity colors, garnet and gold, were chosen in 1878. In earlier years there were chapter colors."—The Psi Upsilon Epitome, 1884, by A. P. Jacobs.

"The colors of $B \Theta \Pi$ are pink and light blue. They were adopted by the Convention of 1879, but had previously been used by some chapters."—Fraternity Studies, 1894, by W. R. Baird.

The years when other fraternities adopted colors are unknown.